This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

11472.57 (1)

From the folklore collection formed by Lucy Orne Bowditch and Charles Pickering Bowditch presented to the
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

11472.57 (1)

From the folklore collection formed by Lucy Orne Bowditch and Charles Pickering Bowditch presented to the
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

11472 57 (1)

From the folklore collection formed by Lucy Orne Bowditch and Charles Pickering Bowditch presented to the
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

11472.57 (1)

From the folklore collection formed by Lucy Orne Bowditch and Charles Pickering Bowditch presented to the
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

Early English Text Society.

"Cursor Mundi"

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXIV.

Price Ten Shillings and Six-pence.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: ARTHUR SNELGROVE, Esq., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, Esq.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, Esq.
DANBY P. FRY, Esq.
H. HUCKS GIBBS, Esq.
Rev. BARTON LODGE.
Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
Rev. Dr. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.
Rev. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, Esq.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON,
Princes Street, E.C.

The Publications for 1865 and 1866 are out of print, but a separate subscription has been opened for their immediate reprint. The Texts for 1864, and all but three for 1865, have been reprinted. Subscribers who desire the Texts of all or any of these years should send their names at once to the Hon. Secretary, as several hundred additional names are required before the Texts for 1866 can be sent to press.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:—*

1. **Early English Alliterative Poems**, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. **Arthur**, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:—*

5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*
6. **Lancelot of the Laik**, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*
7. **Genesis & Exodus**, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. 8*s.*
8. **Morte Arthure**, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*
9. **Thynne on Chaucer's Works**, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. **Merlin**, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. **Wright's Chaste Wife**, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.

The Publications for 1866 *are:—*

13. **Seinte Marherete**, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. **Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c.**, ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence**, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. **Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. **Hali Meidenhad**, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. **Hampole's English Prose Treatises**, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. **Merlin**, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. **Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are:—*

24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. **Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum**, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. **Early English Homilies** (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

31. **Myre's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. **The Babees Book, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c.**, with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. **The Knight de la Tour Landry** (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. **Early English Homilies** (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.*
35. **Lyndesay's Works**, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

36. **Merlin**, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. **The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy**, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

11472.57 (1)

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
APR 14 1958

C46664

☞ **Notice. Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove is now the Society's Hon. Sec.**

☞ *The Subscriptions for* 1874 *became due on Jan.* 1, *and should be paid forthwith (not to the Treasurer, but) to the Hon. Sec.,* **Arthur G. Snelgrove, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.,** *by Money Order on the Chief Office (crosst 'Union Bank'), or to the Society's account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes St, London, E.C.*

☞ **No books will be sent to any Member until his Subscription for 1874, and his arrears, if any, are paid.**

3 *Texts for the Original Series, and* 1 *for the Extra, will be ready on Feb.* 10.

Early English Text Society.

Tenth Report of the Committee, January, 1874.

§ 1. *The Work of* 1873.
§ 2. *The Society's first Ten-Years' Work* (p. 4)
a. Money spent, £8700. *Pages issued, over* 17,000.
b. Texts arranged, 1. *chronologically, from the* 10*th Century to the* 17*th* (p. 4); 2. *by Dialects* (p. 7)
c. 3. *by Subjects: Romance; Manners and Customs; Social and Political History; Grammar; Philosophy; Theology and Legends* (p. 8)
§ 3. *Summary of the Society's Work, and its Effect* (p. 9)
§ 4. *a. Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund* (p. 12)
β. Urgent Need of more Money
§ 5. *Sketch of Work for the Society's second Ten-Years* (p. 13)
§ 6. *Difficulty of meeting Subscribers' opposing Wishes* (p. 15)
§ 7. *Texts for* 1874 *in the* Original Series: (p. 16)
Geste Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, II.
Four-Text English Cursor Mundi, I. (p. 17)
Blickling Homilies (A.D. 971), Part I. (p. 18)
Bede's Day of Doom, &c.
Palladius on Husbondrie, II.
Merlin, IV.
? Thomas of Ercildoune (p.19)
§ 8. *Texts for* 1874 *in the* Extra Series: (p. 19)
Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail, I.
Barbour's Bruce, II.; Early English Pronunciation, IV.; (? Roderyck Mors) (p. 20)
§ 9. *Reprints* (p. 20)
§ 10. *Prizes* (p. 21)
§ 11. *Work at English outside the Society* (p. 23)
§ 12. *New Societies started by some of our Members in* 1873:
1. *The Palæographical Society.*
2. *The English Dialect Society.*
3. *The New Shakspere Society* (p. 25)
§ 13. *Miscellaneous: Change of* Hon. Sec. &c. (p. 26)
List of Members (p. 29)
Treasurer's Cash Account.

§ 1. The New Year has come, and with it the Committee's duty of reporting to Members what the Old Year has done towards lessening the burden that is on them, of unprinted MSS.

107925

§ 2. *The Society's first Ten Years' Work.* Last year closed the Society's first Decade; and it may therefore be well to look back over its work since, in February 1864, its Founder's first Circular went out, announcing that "A few of the members of the Philological Society, being anxious to continue the publication of Early English Texts, which that Society lately commenced, but has now for a time resolved to discontinue, have formed a committee for the purpose of collecting subscriptions, and printing therewith Early English MSS." 1. To start with money. Our Early English Text Society has spent in its ten years £8700 in producing Texts. Here are the figures:—

		£	s.	d.
1864	Money spent in printing, &c.	134	5	7
1865	" " " "	333	15	10
1866	" " " "	649	10	1
1867	" " " "	818	11	6
1868	" " " "	1068	0	6
1869	" " " "	990	16	1
1870	" " " "	1475	0	0
1871	" " " "	1154	11	11
1872	" " " "	957	3	11
1873	" " "	1117	4	9
		£8699	0	2

With this money the Society has produced 16,100 pages of Texts, including Introductions, Notes, Glossaries, &c., besides 1000 and more pages of Reprints, Reports, &c.

Secondly, as to Language,—the point from which the Society started, the illustration of which has been, and must be, the justification for the publication of many Texts of little literary or historic merit;—the Society has brought out, of the

10th century.[1] King Alfred's West-Saxon version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS. by Mr Henry Sweet.

11th century.[2] Homily *de Octo Viciis* (in First Series of O.E. Homilies). ed. Dr R. Morris. Homily on the Discovery of the Cross (in No. 46), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.

12th century (special Transitional period). Prose and Verse from the unique Lambeth MS. 187, in Dr R. Morris's Old English Homilies (First Series).

12th century. Old English Homilies (from the unique Trinity MS.), Second Series, ed. Dr Richard Morris.

13th century, First half: St Marharete, the first Text (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.

[1] The Blickling Homilies of 971 A.D. are nearly all printed.

[2] For the 11th century, other Texts are preparing.

1230 ? Hali Meidenhad, West-Midland version, ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.
St Juliana, from 2 MSS., ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr E. Brock.
Poems, &c., in the latter part of the First Series of 'Old English Homilies,' ed. Rev. Dr Morris.
1246-50 The Moral Ode, later version, in 'Old English Miscellany,' ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
3 Hymns in O. E. Hom. II. (from the unique MS.), ed. Dr R. Morris.
13th century, second half:
Genesis and Exodus (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr Richard Morris.
Bestiary, Old Kentish Sermons (both from unique MSS.), Religious Poems from the Jesus MS., in Dr R. Morris's 'Old English Miscellany.'
Havelok the Dane (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
Alfred's Proverbs, in Dr R. Morris's 'Old English Miscellany.'
King Horn, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
14th century.[1] St Margarete, 2nd Text, ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr Richard Morris.
1340-90 Poems on the Cross (in 'Legends of the Holy Rood'), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
1340, ab. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
1350 ? The Alliterative Romance of William of Palerne, or William and the Werwolf (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1350 ? The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or the Holy Grail; from the unique MS., ab. 1390, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1360 ? Early English Alliterative Poems, and Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
„ The Alliterative Morte Arthure (from the unique (Thornton) MS., ab. 1440 A.D.), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry, re-ed. Mr E. Brock.
„ ? Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse from the Thornton MS., ab. 1440 A.D., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
„ ? The Alliterative Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (from unique MS.), ed. late Rev. G. A. Panton, and D. Donaldson, Esq.
1362 The Alliterative Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, first cast, or Text A, from the Vernon MS. ab. 1390-1400, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1375 Barbour's Bruce, Part I. (from the only 2 MSS. and oldest printed editions), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1377 William's Vision of Piers Plowman, Text B, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1380 ? Chaucer's Boethius, ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
1389 English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, &c.; ed. Toulmin Smith, Esq., with Dr L. Brentano's History of Gilds, &c.
1390 ? The Stacions of Rome, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1391 Chaucer's Astrolabe, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.

---

[1] The earliest English version of the *Cursor Mundi*, in the Edinburgh MS., is believed to be about 1300 A.D. The Cotton text is not much later.

13th cent. Bestiary (in 'Old English Miscellany'), *b*.
1250 ? Genesis and Exodus, *b*.
Fragment on p. 200 of Old English Miscellany, *b*.
1280 ? Havelok the Dane, *b*. but originally *a*, North East Midland.

B. *West Midland.*

1230 ? Hali Meidenhad.
Wooing of our Lord, in First Series of Old English Homilies.
1360 ? Early English Alliterative Poems (Lancashire).
„ Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight (Lancashire).
1400 ? 'Cross' extract from the Bodleian MS. of the Cursor Mundi, in 'Legends of the Holy Rood.'
1340 ? William and the Werwolf.
1860 ? Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (Northern part of the West-Midland area).

III. SOUTHERN DIALECT.

12th-cent. Lambeth Homilies, in Old English Homilies, First Series.
1290 ? Old Kentish Sermons (in Old English Miscellany, No. 49).
1300 ? Moral Ode, and Poems from the Jesus MS. (in Old Eng. Misc.).
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt.

The rest of our Texts are either uncertain,[1] or may be said to be in that mixt dialect, mainly Midland, slightly Southern, which became, with Chaucer, the standard language.

Thirdly. Arranging the Society's books by Subjects, we find in

Romance (*for* Legend *see* Theology).

1250 ? King Horn, Floris and Blancheflour.
1280 ? Havelok the Dane.
1360 ? Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (alliterative).
1360 ? Morte Arthure (MS. 1440), alliterative.
Chevelere Assigne (alliterative).
1360 Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight.
„ William of Palerne.
1375 ? Barbour's Bruce, Part I.
1390 ? Joseph of Arimathie, or the Holy Grail (alliterative).
1440 Arthur.
1440 Merlin.
1440 Generydes.
1500 Lancelot of the Laik.
1500 Partenay or Lusignen.

Manners and Customs.

1440 The Knight de la Tour Landry.
1440-1503 Babees Book, Bokes of Norture, Kervyng, Cortasye, and Demeanor, &c.
1460 ? Pilgrims' Sea Voyage (in 'Stacions of Rome').
1462 Wright's Chaste Wife.
1478 Caxton's Book of Curtesye.
1500 ? Bernardus de Cura Rei Familiaris.
Ratis Raving, and other Pieces.
1540 ? Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c.
1265-1550 Accounts of Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, and E. Oswald, Esqs.

[1] Mr Skeat feels certain that the original of the Alliterative 'Joseph of Arimathea' was Northern or Midland, but which he cannot say, on account of the Southern scribe's alterations of its language and forms.

Social and Political History.

1389 English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, &c.
1399 Richard the Redeles.
1415 The Crowned King.
1420 Palladius on Husbondrie.
1440 ? Political, Religious, and Love Poems.
1500 ? Early Scotch Prophecies (in Bernardus).
1528-53 Supplycacyon of the Beggers, Poore Commons, &c.
1535-50 Lyndesay's Monarche.
1535-50 Lyndesay's Satirical Poems.
1540 ? Starkey's England in Henry VIII's time, II.
1542-7 Andrew Boorde's Introduction and Dyetary.
1549 The Complaynt of Scotlande.
1550-1 R. Crowley's 31 Epigrams, Way to Wealth, &c.
1556 Lauder on the Dewtie of Kings.
1565-92 Awdelay's Vacabondes, and Harman's Vagabondes.
1568 Lauder's Minor Poems.
1616 Times Whistle, &c., by R. C.

Philosophy and Science.

1380 ? Chaucer's Boethius.
1391 Chaucer on the Astrolabe.
1465 ? Book of Quinte Essence.

Morals, Theology and Legends.

10th cent. K. Alfred's 'Gregory's Pastoral Care'.
1200 Hali Meidenhad.
1200-1330 Seinte Marherete, &c.
1230 Life of St. Juliana (legendary).
1250-1300 Early English Homilies, 2 Series.
11-15 cent. Legends of the Holy Rood, &c.
13th cent. Old English Miscellany.
1340 Hampole's English Prose Treatises.
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt.
1350 Genesis and Exodus.
1360 Early English Alliterative Poems.
1362-1393 William's Vision of Piers Plowman, 3 versions.
1394 Pierce the Plowman's Crede.
1420 Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest.
1430 Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c. Stacions of Rome, &c.
1530 Oure Ladyes Myroure.

Grammar, Criticism, &c.

1570 Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum.
1599 Thynne's Animadversions on Speght's Chaucer.
1617 Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue.
A.-Saxon to 1874. Mr A. J. Ellis's Early English Pronunciation.

§ 3. *Summary and Effect of the Society's Ten-Years' Work.* For the History of our Language the Society has produced the most important 10th-century Text, in which Mr Sweet has for the first time pointed out the characteristics of Alfred's English. For the 11th century our Society has been prevented, for want of funds, from printing more than two Homilies. For the 12th century, in the latter half, it has produced the only Texts of the specially Transition Period of our Language, of unequalled value for the history of our inflexional formations, and for the first time brought to light by the skilled eye and hand of the Rev. Dr R. Morris. For the 13th and 14th centuries the Society has produced a series of most valuable dialectal Texts which, under Dr R. Morris's editing, have made far clearer than ever before, the three great divisions of our dialects, and the subdivisions of each, but specially of the Midland, the most important of the three. For the 14th, and also the later centuries, from the 15th to the early part of the 17th,

the Society has produced a very large number of excellent Texts in the standard language, at and after the period of its formation, together with the earliest English ryming dictionary, a Grammar of James I's time, and Mr Alexander J. Ellis's masterly treatise on the pronunciation of our language, from Anglo-Saxon to Victorian times, "Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Chaucer and Shakespere." It can be truly said that no other Society like ours has ever been able to do so much for the History of English, as our Early English Text Society has.

If we turn to the Lives of our Forefathers, the Books they read, the Societies they belonged to, the Ways they had, the Beliefs they cherisht, the Superstitions they clung to, the Evils that beset them, the same fact stares one in the face; the Early English Text Society have produced a set of Texts that can challenge comparison with those of any other Society; they know that their own cannot be beaten. For Story, take Havelok, Arthur, Merlin, Lancelot, Gawayne, King Horn, Troy-book, William of Palerne, Partenay; for Society, take our English Gilds, William's 'Vision of Piers Plowman' (in Mr Skeat's noble edition), Political Poems, Lyndesay's scathing satires, Lauder's Poems, Starkey's England, Andrew Boorde's picture of the England and Europe of his time, Awdelay, Harman, Crowley, &c.: for Ways of Women and Men, the curious pictures of the Babees Book, John Russell, Hugh Rhodes, Ratis Raving, Times' Whistle, &c.; for Faith and Superstition, the long series of theological Texts the Society has publisht; and let us all be glad that we have had time and power to do so much. Not only has our Society produced its own fine series of Texts; but it has also given birth to other Societies, whose publications are carrying out its purpose in other directions; to other books that bring its teaching within the reach of every student and boy in the British Empire, the United States, Germany, and Austria. From the Early English Text Society sprang, in 1867, its own Extra Series; in 1868, the printing of the Percy Folio MS.; the Chaucer Society, the Ballad Society, the Spenser Society, and the Roxburghe Library; in 1871 the Hunterian Club; in 1873 the Palæographical Society, the English Dialect Society, and the New Shakspere Society. From the Early English Text Society, by members of it, have also gone forth, in 1866, Dr Richard Morris's Aldine edition of 'Chaucer's Poetical Works'; in 1867 his Clarendon-Press 'Selections from Chaucer' (now in its 3rd edition); in 1867 his 'Specimens of Early English' (vol. 1 now in its

2nd edition; vol. 2 now in its 3rd); in 1869 his Globe edition of 'Spenser's Works'; in 1872 his 'Historical Accidence of the English Language'; in 1870 Mr Skeat's 'Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman' (for the Clarendon Press); in 1871 his 'Specimens of English Literature A.D. 1394-1597'; in 1872 his 4-Text edition of St Mark (two texts Anglo-Saxon, two Early English, for the Cambridge Press); in 1871 Mr Earle's 'Philology of the English Language'; in 1873 Mr Kington Oliphant's 'Sources of Standard English'; in 1871-3 Dr Stratmann's 'Old English Dictionary of the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries'; in 1871 his edition of 'The Owl and Nightingale'; in 1871 Dr Mätzner's 'Altenglische Sprachproben'; and in 1873 his 'Wörterbuch,' Part 1; in 1873 Dr Mall's edition of 'The Harrowing of Hell'; Dr Zupitza's 'Altenglisches Uebungsbuch,' &c. Truly the effect of the Society's work *is* a thing for every Englishman to rejoice over. As a 'Leader' in the *Daily News*, of Nov. 20, 1873, on the Director's appeal for money-help to the Early English Text Society, says, our Society "has wiped away, as Mr FURNIVALL proudly boasts, the old well-deserved reproach of indifference to the sources of our own language; it has stirred up the study of English historically; it makes possible a knowledge of the language; it makes accessible the most valuable documents of that history; and it shows how, in the teeth of ignorance, civil war, and obstacles of all kinds, literature, that is, the power of expression, went on growing, now slowly, now quickly, putting forth in this direction and that, tiny tendrils which were destined to grow in time into great branches, laden with the fruits of labour and genius. No single form of literature springs suddenly into existence, and the old familiar phrases, such as that which used to describe CHAUCER as the Father of English Poetry, have to be abandoned altogether, or used in a modified sense.

"But the Society has yet other claims upon us, in addition to those which appeal chiefly to students of literature. It is to such works as are issued under its auspices that we must look, far more than to the State records, for the social history of the country. In the 'Babees Boke,' the 'Boke of Norture,' the 'Boke of Carving,' the statutes of the English Guilds, and the 'Supplycacyon of the Beggars,' we may read the very mind of our forefathers, the way in which they regarded the common duties and responsibilities which make up every-day life, their methods of making existence comfortable, gentle, easy, and cultured, their way of dress, their pro-

tection and advancement of the arts; how they ate, drank, talked, and slept. And if there linger among us any relics of that most ancient religion, the worship of ancestors, Mr FURNIVALL'S appeal for help should touch us there. But, indeed, his Society is doing so great a work for all the English-speaking race on both sides of the Atlantic, that its claims reach higher than mere pride or patriotism."

§ 4. Why then has our Society, which has done so much, need to ask urgently for more money, for a continuous supply of fresh Members and Funds? Simply because it *has* done so much, and wants to do much more. The material it has supplied to scholars has been quickly condensed and arranged for the use of all readers, by Dr Richard Morris, Mr Skeat, Mr Murray, Mr A. J. Ellis, Mr Earle, and Mr Kington Oliphant, here; by Dr Stratmann, Dr Stürzen Becker, Drs Mätzner and Goldbeck, Dr Mall, Dr Horstmann, Dr Zupitza, on the Continent; by the late lamented Prof. Hadley, Prof. March, Prof. Whitney, Prof. Child, and others, in America. The Committee have always been eager to put in print the utmost amount of MS. every year. Sharing that eagerness, and relying on the payment of arrears which ought to have come in, but did not, the Director authorized the issue of more Texts to the subscribers to the Original Series than those subscribers had paid for. He was therefore obliged to strive to make up the deficiency by an Extra Fund, which the Duke of Manchester was kind enough, with his unfailing good-will towards the Society, to head, and which was meant to raise £200, but had only brought-in the sum of £90, 17*s.* by the 31st of December, 1873. Still the balance is needed. We want all the money that can possibly be got. And the Committee trust that every Member will try to give or get a donation to the 'Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund,' in aid of the Society. Many people who are not Members of the Society might be induced to subscribe to the Fund, if Members would but explain to their friends and acquaintances the purpose, nature, and extent of the Society's work. The following donations and promises have been received:—

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S COMMEMORATION FUND, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1873.

	£	s.	d.
His Grace the Duke of Manchester	10	0	0
His Grace the Duke of Devonshire	10	0	0
The Most Noble the Marquis of Ripon ..	10	0	0
The Rev. W. H. Thompson, D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge	10	0	0
Richard Johnson, Esq.	10	0	0
A Friend	10	0	0
J. S. B.	10	0	0
Trübner & Co., Messrs	5	5	0

	£	s.	d.
C. Childs, Esq.	5	0	0
John Lister, Esq.	5	0	0
Cornelius Payne, Esq.	5	0	0
Professor Henry Morley	3	3	0
Thos. Hughes, Esq., M.P.	3	0	0
J. L. Trafford, Esq.	3	0	0
F. J. Furnivall, Esq.	2	0	0
The Rev. E. Thring	2	0	0
F. Harris, Esq.	2	0	0
A. Macmillan, Esq.	1	1	0
Prof. A. W. Ward	1	1	0
The Rev. E. A. Abbott, D.D.	1	1	0
Dr Ernest Adams	1	1	0
Miss A. M. Richardson	1	1	0
Prof. Joseph Payne	1	1	0
Mr Bumpus	1	1	0
The Rev. Wm. Williamson	1	1	0
The Rev. Canon Toole	1	1	0
H. Candler, Esq.	1	0	0
	£115	17	0
SINCE PAID OR PROMIST.			
Prof. F. J. Child, Harvard	£10	0	0
William Euing, Esq., Glasgow	5	0	0
Other Subscriptions	15	8	0
	£146	5	0

§ 5. *Sketch of the Society's Second Ten-Years' Work.* We have, may be, done from a fourth to a third of our work. At any rate we give a sketch of that which lies at once before us, just to show what our Editors can and will produce if our Members will find them money enough, and what will, if printed, probably leave only a Third like Ten-Years' Work to finish the task the Society has set itself, the printing of the whole of the unprinted MSS. of Early English:[1]—

1874.

Alliterative Troy-Book, Part II.
Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part I.
Blickling Homilies, Pt I now ready.
Palladius, Part II.
Merlin, Part IV.
Bede's Day of Doom, &c.
Thomas of Ercildoun's Rymes and Prophecies.
Generydes, Part II.

1875.

Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part II.
Blickling Homilies, Part II.
Lay Folks' Mass-Book.
Piers Plowman Notes, Part I.
The Pystil of Swete Susanc.
Lyndesay, Part VI.
Gospel of Nichodemus.
Maydenston's Poems.

[1] It would be difficult to estimate the value of the work in which the Early English Text Society has been engaged for several years past. . . . We rejoice to see that they have resolved not to rest satisfied till Englishmen will be able to say of their early literature what the Germans can now say of theirs: 'Every work of it 's printed, and every word of it 's glossed.' It is a noble resolve, and one which it is the duty of every student of the language, and every one deriving pleasure from its literature, to lend a helping hand to encourage.—W. W. Tulloch in *Belgravia*, March, 1871, p. 118.

of Standard English, p. 320, note, "I wish they [the Committee] would print more works written before 1400, and fewer works written after that year." With this wish the Committee heartily sympathize, and would be only too glad if they dared gratify it. Nothing would have pleased them better than to have begun at the earliest Anglo-Saxon MS., and printed everything steadily in order. But the other complaint has warned them that such a course would have halved or thirded the number of our subscribers; and the late decrease in the Society's list of members since the earliest Texts have increast in number, has shown the necessity of restoring, if possible, the original proportion between later and easier Texts—often more attractive in subject—and the earlier and harder ones, which are, with rare exceptions, theological and dull, though of extreme interest in point of language. The Committee live in hope that the feeling of duty to the Society and to its purpose will more and more make members willing to help it, though they themselves happen to feel no special interest in any one year's Texts; meantime the Committee will try their best to meet the wishes and tastes of the bulk of the Society's Members, whose forbearance they crave in this difficult task, and whom they remind that interesting inedited MSS. of Romance and Adventure, of social Life, and Fun, are rare indeed, and grow rarer year by year. But the one great fact remains, that till all our early MSS. are printed, the History of the English Language cannot be fully known, the Society's work cannot come to an end.

§ 7. *Original-Series Texts for* 1874. In this year 1874 the Texts for the Original Series will probably be, as noted in § 5, the second Part of the 'Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy;' the first Part of the Four-Text of the Early-English version of the *Cursor Mundi;* 'the Blickling Homilies,' Part I (now ready); the second Part of 'Palladius on Husbondrie;' and the fourth and concluding part of the prose Romance of 'Merlin.' If either of these latter Texts cannot be ready in time, or if more money than will pay for the four Texts above-named comes in, one or more of 'the Lay-Folks' Mass-Book' (all the text in type), 'Generydes,' Part II, 'Thomas of Ercildoune, his Rymes and Prophecies' (at press), will be issued.

Part II. of the Alliterative Troy-Book was to have been issued last year, had our funds sufficed for it. The Book was commented on in our last Report, p. 5—7, and the important difference in opinion as to its dialect mentioned, between our

best authorities on the one hand, and the Editors of the Text on the other. This Troy-Book is a gain both to literature and linguistics. Its poetic value is considerable, its language-problems most interesting. The premature death of one of its Editors, Mr Panton, who was also editing the Bannatyne MS. for the Hunterian Club, will be regretted by all our members.

The first Part of the Four-Text Early-English Version of the *Cursor Mundi*, which is now ready for issue, marks an epoch in the Society's career. For more than a hundred years has the Poem been quoted, and its printing desired, by scholars; but no man or Club would take it up. Now, however, our Society is printing it, not only in one version, but in four; not only in one dialect, but in three (with a portion in a fourth dialect), thus quadrupling the value of the text, not only as a subject for linguistic study, but also as an instance of how scribes dealt with their early originals. For the general reader, the text sparkles with quaintnesses of phrase and thought, as it tells of the Creation, the Fall, the stories of Cain, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, &c.; to the student of language, the Four-Texts give an opportunity for comparison of form and word such as no other existing English book affords, except perhaps some editions of parts of the Bible, such as the Gospels issued by the Syndics of the Cambridge-Press. The Society is greatly indebted to the Prussian Minister of Public Worship, Dr Falck, for having (at the suggestion of Prof. Pauli) authorized the Göttingen University MS. of the *Cursor* to be lent to us for a year. We have also to express our thanks to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, for the loan of their MS. of the Poem till its four Texts are printed. The oldest MS. of part of the *Cursor*, the early 14th-century one in the library of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, contains such small portions of the poem that it can only form an Appendix to the Society's edition. The second in age, the Cotton, of the 14th century, in the British Museum, is, luckily, complete, and stands first in Dr Morris's Four-Text edition for us. Second, stands the Fairfax copy in the Bodleian Library, the fourth in age, with large alterations in words, and, unluckily, a large gap in its leaves, which has to be filled up from the later Laud MS. of the other type. To this other type belong the Göttingen MS., the third in age, and the Trinity MS., the fifth in age (No. 4 in our edition); and of the same type is the MS. in the College of Arms, London, though it is rather later than the Trinity MS.

The third Text for 1874, and which is now ready, is the Blickling Homilies, Anglo-Saxon of the 10th century, Part I. The chief point of interest in these Homilies is, that the MS. is a dated one. The writer has been dwelling on the evils abroad in his time, 'lamentation and weeping on all sides; mourning everywhere, and breach of peace; everywhere evil and slaughter' (*Hom. X.*, p. 114-15); has been saying that the world's end on Doomsday must needs come soon, only the advent of 'the accursed stranger Antichrist' has yet to take place (*Hom. XI.*, p. 116-17); and then, he goes on, the world must come to an end in this present age, of which 'the greatest portion has already elapsed, even nine hundred and seventy-one years (*nigon hund wintra & lxxi*), in this [very] year' (p. 118-119, l. 2). Dates of this kind are but seldom found in MSS., and are proportionately valued when they do occur. To us the Blickling MS. is of special worth, for in it we have a man writing (that is, copying,) who might well have been born when King Alfred died in 901, and his text therefore admirably follows our 'King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral' which Mr Henry Sweet edited for the Society in 1871-2. As, too, the language of the Blickling writer was probably fixt by the middle of the 10th century, we are able to see what changes fifty (or seventy) years had wrought in that Alfredian English, whose characteristics Mr Henry Sweet was the first to sum up. That the change was but slight, and that the MS. also retains some older forms of the author of the Homilies, Dr Morris will show, in his Introduction to Part II. in 1875.

(While on this subject the Committee note that, as two cheap and handy editions of Gregory's original Latin *Regula Pastoralis* have been lately printed,—one with a modern English translation, by the Rev. H. R. Bramley (James Parker & Co., Oxford and London), the other at Leipsic, sumtibus Ernesti Bredti,—the Latin text promist on the title-page to the Society's Anglo-Saxon text of Alfred's translation, will not be publisht.)

The fourth Text for this year will probably be a short collection of Anglo-Saxon poems edited by the Rev. J. Rawson Lumby, of which the first, *Be Domes Dége*, is an Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's *De Die Judicii*,—a poem of great beauty, describing the misery of the damned and the happiness of the blesst—while the second is *Lár*, an Exhortation, teaching how this happiness may be won, and that misery kept out of.

The second Part of *Palladius on Husbondrie* will contain its Editor's Preface, Notes, Glossary, and Index of Subjects

and Rymes, all the text having been publisht last year. The long-delayed Fourth Part of *Merlin* will also contain the Editor's Preface, Notes, Glossary, and Indexes, thus completing the book whose marvels and adventures its readers have long enjoyed. The Committee rely on members to provide them with money enough for the issue of both a seventh Text and even an eighth, to be chosen from the above-named 'Thomas of Ercildoune,' 'The Lay-Folk's Mass-Book,' and 'Generydes,' Part II.

§ 8. *Extra-Series Texts for* 1874. First of these in time will come the first Part of the englishing of Sires Robiers de Borron's *Histoire del Saint Graal,* by a prosy poetaster and skinner of Henry VI's time, Herry Lonelich by name, a unique MS. of whose poem is preserved in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, from which it was edited by Mr Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club in 1862-3. The glory of the Holy Grail renders radiant Arthur's court, spite of all its crimes. May its rays give brilliance to Lonelich's lines, and make them shine with an effulgence not their own! But, though poor, Lonelich's poem is the only full English History of the coming of the Grail to White Britain, which is England. It is part of that series of English Arthur-Romances which the Committee from the first promist to print entire; and its curious mixture of monkish superstitions, legends, and fights, will interest the student of Middle-Age romance and belief.

The second Text will be Part IV of Mr Alexander J. Ellis's great work on *Early English Pronunciation, with special reference to Chaucer and Shakspere.* This Part will contain, besides the matter previously announced, the summary of Mr Ellis's investigations into our modern English dialects, carried on at great sacrifice of time and labour, with a classification of them into their four great divisions, Northern, Eastern, Southern and Western, with a full account of the subdivisions of each, illustrated by many examples and lists of words, and upwards of 60 comparative versions of the same passage in the different existing dialects, especially written and collected for this work with the help of numerous competent contributors, for the purpose of illustrating the actual dialectal condition and pronunciation of Early English. The Part will also contain a full reprint of the earliest phonetic account of English dialects, the short sketch by Dr Gill in the sixth chapter of his Logonomia (A.D. 1621), p. 16—19. The Committee wish to express their thanks to Mr Ellis for the very great pains he has taken in the preparation of this most

troublesome collection of specimens, and in the classification of our dialects. They recognize the importance of both to the history of English Pronunciation, and the value of the light which Mr Ellis's researches into our modern dialects throw on the nature of Early English sounds.

The third Text will be Part II of Mr Skeat's edition of Barbour's *Bruce* from the only two existing (and late) MSS., and the first printed editions, of this great work of Chaucer's Scotch contemporary. The Committee hoped for the issue of this Text in 1873, and commented on it in their last Report, p. 9. They have only now to mention that an Index of the Rymes in this edition will be added to the book by a friend of Mr J. A. H. Murray's under the supervision of Mr Skeat.

If we have money for a fourth Text, it will probably be Henry Brinklow's two Tracts, 'The Complaynt of Roderyck Mors, sometyme a Gray Fryre, vnto the Parliament Howse of Ingland, his naturall Countrey, for the Redresse of certen wicked Lawes, euel Customs and cruel Decreys,' ab. 1536 A.D.; and 'The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London,' A.D. 1542. These tracts are part of that most interesting set of Books to illustrate the Condition of England in Reformation and Tudor times, which the Society began in its Extra Series in 1869, and followed up in 1870, 1871, 1872, and 1873. This set will probably close with Brinklow's Tracts—except for the completion of Starkey's 'England in Henry VIII's time, the Dialogue of Pole and Lupset'—as the *New Shakspere Society* will more appropriately print Harrison's *Description of England*, 1577, 1587; William Stafford's *Complaint*, &c., while Mr Arber prints Stubbes's *Anatomie of Abuses*.

§ 9. *Reprints.* To the Committee's regret, Mr Brock's engagements at Cambridge, prevented the appearance last year of the revised edition of *The Story of Genesis and Exodus*, with its new Index of Rymes. But as the whole book has been long in type, except its last half-sheet, its appearance cannot be long delayed. The cost of this Text will swallow-up all the Reprint-Funds at the Society's disposal; but as the Chaucer Society will share with the Early English Text one, the expense of Mr Furnivall's revised edition of Francis Thynne's *Animadversions*, in 1599, on Speght's edition of *Chaucers Workes* in 1598, the Committee will issue this second Reprint in 1874. They trust that money enough will come-in for back-sales during the year to justify the issue of the Reprint of the first Part of *Merlin*, which is now partly printed. As

soon as the Commemoration Fund has reacht £150, the after subscriptions to it will be devoted to the Reprints.

§ 10. *Prizes.* On this point the Committee can only repeat their often expresst conviction that these slight book-rewards have the happiest effect. It is not for their money-value that they are sought, but just as a witness that their winners' study of the early stages of their mother-tongue has been faithful and accurate, as an earnest that the knowledge thus gained will remain with its possessors, for it must have become part of them, and will not be thrown aside as so many bits of information acquired at College or School, in after-life are.[1] The Committee are glad that more Professors abroad, more Head-masters at home, desire these Prizes for their pupils. The kindness of the Examiners for the Prizes, for all the trouble and interest they take in this matter, again calls forth the Committee's warm thanks. To prevent misunderstanding as to the books given, a clause from our last Report is repeated here. "The Committee have resolved to send as Prizes, till further notice, the eight Reprints already completed, with *Genesis and Exodus*, and the other Reprints of 1865, as soon as they are ready[2]. But if any Professors or Secretaries have any incomplete Parts in hand, and will tell the Honorary Secretary what they are, the completing Parts, when issued, shall be forwarded to them." The Winners of the Prizes last year, and the Examiners for them, were as follows:—

Winners.	*Examiners.*
James George Scott, Fifeshire	Prof. Masson, University, Edinburgh
1 James Morrison, Glasgow 2 { John Patrick, Lochwinnoch { David Hunter, Ayr	Prof. Nichol, University, Glasgow
James G. Petrie, Dundee William Symon, Stirling	Prof. Baynes, University, St Andrew's
Harold Littledale[3]	Prof. Dowden, Trin. Coll., Dublin
A. A. Somerville	Prof. Armstrong, Queen's College, Cork
(*Examination put off*)	Prof. Moffatt, Queen's College, Galway
MacElwaine { MacDermott { Wilson	Prof. Yonge, Queen's College, Belfast

[1] "I entirely concur," says Prof. Moffatt, "in the remarks of your Committee as to the good effect of these Prizes. Every student of the English language is under large obligations to the Society's Editors for their untiring and disinterested labours."

[2] Any Examiner who wishes for more Texts may have them on applying to the Director.

[3] His answering was higher than that of any former candidate, and could hardly have been better.—E. D.

Thomas McKinnon Wood Charles Alfred Russell	Prof. Morley, University Coll., London
George Alfred Oakeshott	The Lecturer, King's Coll. Evening Classes
Sidney James Mark Low	The Masters, King's College School
Richard Francis Bell[1]	Prof. Ward, Owens Coll., Manchester
(*Not awarded*)[2]	Dr E. Adams, Evening Class, ditto
(*Examination put off*)	Rev. Dr Abbott, City of London School[4]
(1 Hamilton; 2 Marshall; 3 Wainwright[3]) 4 Stevenson	Rev. G. Perkins, Manchester Grammar School
Arnold Horne	J. A. H. Murray, Esq., B.A., Mill Hill School
(*No return*)	Rev. S. J. W. Sanders, Bedfordshire Middle-Class School
Arnold Edwards	Rev. A. Jessopp, D.D., Norwich School
John R. Williams (examined in *Caedmon*)	Prof. March and Prof. Bloombergh, Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania.

The Committee received with very great pleasure from Prof. March, the news that Mr "Barnes, last year's Prize-man, [9th Report, p. 13 last line,] has been called to a Professorship in Iowa College. The attention of the Trustees of that College was called to him by his winning your Prize." Mr J. A. H. Murray also writes that one of "our old Mill-Hill boys, H. M. Wood, who competed for your Prize two years ago, but did not reach the first place, yet came out at the very top of

---

[1] Subjects: 1. Elements of the Grammar of the English Language before the Conquest.

2. Rules of English Versification before Chaucer.

3. The History of English Prepositions and Conjunctions.

4. (*a.*) King Alfred's Version of Gregory's *Pastoral Care;* Preface and chapter IX (Sweet's Edition, E. E. Text Soc., pp. 2—9; 54—61).
(*b.*) Joseph of Arimathea (Skeat's Edition, E. E. Text Soc.) Preface [Exclusive of §§ 9—11] and pp. 1—23.

[2] Subjects: 1. *The Liflade of St Juliana;* Cockayne's Text (E. E. Text Soc., No. 51).

2. *The Proclamation of Henry III.; The Cuckoo-Song;* and *The Prisoner's Prayer;* Ellis's Text (Trans. Philol. Soc., 1868).

3. Chaucer, *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales.*

Principal Greenwood says, "We determined to keep up the standard of the Examination, and, finding no man up to it, we did not award the Prize. This current year we have a very large Evening-Class of English, about 65, I think." In 1873 the subjects were very hard.—F.

[3] These three were elected to scholarships; so the Prize-books were given to Stevenson, whose Morris paper was second-best. The Class was examined in Skeat's 'Specimens of English Literature 1394-1579,' pp. 1-125, and Morris's 'English Accidence.'—G. P.

[4] The City of London School Examination will not be held till next Easter.

the English Honours list at the late First B. A. Examination at the University of London."

During 1873 the Committee decided to send Prize-books to the Reading Grammar School; the Richmond Grammar School, Yorkshire; St John's College, Anapolis, Maryland (Prof. J. M. Garnett); the Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, U.S.A. (Rev. L. S. Potwin, M.A., Professor of Latin and English); and to the class of Professor Julius Zupitza, Ph.D., at Vienna.

§ 11. *Work at Early English outside the Society.* In April, 1873, appeared Mr J. A. H. Murray's *Dialects of the South of Scotland,* in the Historical Introduction to which he gave the first real History of the Northern Dialect that has ever been written; for the visionary theories of Pinkerton, Jamieson, and the like, about Pictish, Suio-Gothic, &c., have no claim to the title of History. Mr Murray also first divided the Northern dialect into its three periods of *Early,* to the middle or last quarter of the 14th century; *Middle,* to the time of the Union with England, 1602; *Modern,* to the present time. He will fully illustrate these periods in his "Specimens of Lowland Scotch and Northern English" which he is now preparing as one of the Clarendon-Press series of Text-Books. Also in 1873 an edition, which was practically a 3rd edition of the 2nd volume of Dr Morris's[1] *Specimens of Early English* to 1400 A.D., was produced by Mr Skeat. In 1873 also, a most useful and interesting account of '*The Sources of Standard English*' by Mr T. L. Kington-Oliphant, M.A., Oxf., a Member of our Society who has workt our Texts well, was publisht. In a popular but yet scholarlike way, Mr Oliphant has traced the gradual change of our language from Anglo-Saxon into Modern English, noting the losses of inflexions and words, the changes of vowels and consonants, the incoming of Norse, Romance, and classical words, the descent of our standard speech from the Midland Dialect, &c.; and in his Chapter VI has given an amusing account of 'Good and bad English in 1873'. A former Editor for our Society, Mr Fitzedward Hall, has also publisht a book entitled "Modern English," which, notwithstanding its tone, contains some valuable collections of quotations giving historical accounts or illustrations of English words and phrases. The great prominence given by Dr Appleton, the editor of *The Academy* (43, Wellington St., W.C.) to the English Department

[1] Dr R. Morris has in the press a small Historical Grammar for junior classes.

in the new and enlarged form of his excellent journal is matter for congratulation to English students. From abroad we have had 1. the completion of Dr F. H. Stratmann's most carefully compiled "Old English Dictionary of the 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th Centuries," containing every word (as he hopes) of Teutonic and Norse origin in the Texts of which the long list is given at the beginning of his book. Want of time prevented the inclusion of all the Romance words; but many more are in it than the first edition of the Dictionary contained, and Dr Stratmann has been for many months at work on a Supplement to his second edition. Dr Stratmann has also printed in *Notes and Queries* some valuable corrections of words and meanings given in certain of the Society's texts and glossaries. These we shall reprint. 2. The *Altenglisches Uebungsbuch* of Dr Julius Zupitza of Vienna, containing a set of short specimens of Old and Early English from the 9th century to the 15th, with an admirable Glossary, taking up nearly half the little book. 3. Dr Horstmann's prints, with critical notices, of *King Horn* from the Laud MS. 108, in the *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,* and of the *Legend of St Michael* from the same Laud MS. 108, *in the Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Sprache und Literatur.* From abroad has also come to us during 1873 a pleasing offer of help from Dr Richard Wülcker of Leipzig, who has undertaken to edit for us in 1875 the Legend of Nicodemus, with a very full account of the forms and traces of that Legend in the different literatures of Europe.

§ 12. *New Societies started by some of our Members in* 1873. One of the happiest evidences of the Society's life is its power of giving birth to vigorous offspring. We have before referred to its children of 1867, 1868, and 1870. We now name its sons of 1873. Full-armed they sprang from the brain of their parent, and are all now fighting their way in the world, alone, yet allied.

1. *The Palæographical Society* will be of peculiar help to our Editors and working Members. It has just produced its first grand Part of twelve Plates containing 13 autotypes of parts of MSS. ranging from a Greek papyrus of 152 B.C., through the beautiful text and ornamentation of the Lindisfarne Gospels of about 700 A.D., to a Charter of Werfuth, Bishop of Worcester, A.D. 934; with prints of the MS. texts, comments, and description, by Mr E. A. Bond, the Keeper of the MSS. at the British Museum, and Mr E. M. Thompson, the Assistant-Keeper, both men specially trained for the work, and than whom no better judges in

England probably exist. The Committee heartily congratulate Mr Bond on the foundation and success of his new Society, and on its first issue. They trust that its effect will be to train up a school of English palæographers, worthy of our fine Collections and our nation, to introduce certainty into a study where guesses now too often prevail, and thus substitute science for empiricism.

2. Further, the Committee witnessed with true pleasure the foundation in the summer of 1873 of *The English Dialect Society* by their honoured fellow-worker Mr Skeat. His generous and unceasing labours for our Society since he joined it in the middle of 1864, and at once made his mark on it by his edition of *Lancelot of the Laik* early in 1865, had won him the affectionate regard of us all; but by the starting of his new Society he has establisht a fresh claim to our gratitude; for its purpose is, to gather up the fragments that remain in our land, of those old words and forms that our own Early English Text Society has made its special study, which it has made known in part, and seeks to make known in full; to show us how our three great Early Dialects have developt and divided, what they've lost and what they've gained, to follow Early English into its present peasant homes. The English Dialect Society has a special claim on all Members of the Early English Text Society, and the Committee trust that all our Members who can, will help Mr Skeat's brave attempt to do a much-needed part of our work.[1]

3. Yet another Society founded in the past year calls for notice at the Committee's hands. By its publication of texts stretching past the date of SHAKSPERE's death, the Committee has always proclaimed that Elizabethan English lay within its domain. The Societies to which our own formerly gave birth, the Spenser Society, The Roxburghe Library, the Hunterian Club, all concern themselves with late Tudor and early Stuart Literature. The Committee have therefore hailed with gladness the foundation of *The New Shakspere Society* by their Director, in honour of the great Dramatist in whom English Poetry culminated. To SHAKSPERE every student of Early English looks as to the mountain-top that he on the plain desires to climb. The mind and art of the men he deals with, often differ so much from Shakspere's in degree, that they seem to be of another kind. But nevertheless, from the same race as they sprang, sprang Shakspere; from the

[1] The Kentish Archæological Society have already in type the whole of Dr Pegge's Kentish Glossary, written in 1735-6. This will be reprinted, later on, for the English Dialect Society.

same English land and air as they drank in their small wit, drank he his wondrous humour, sweetness and might. All Early English students must rejoice in a fresh attempt to bring new honour to his name, to make him better understood of men, to show more clearly the growth of the mind and art that are the great glory of our English speech.

'All along the line' our volunteers are engaged, and on the advance. The attack is weakest at the farthest point, Anglo-Saxon. Who will enable us to strengthen it?

§ 13. *Miscellaneous.* The Committee regret that the rapidly increasing business-engagements of Mr George Joachim have compelled him to resign the post that he so kindly undertook the labours of on Mr Wheatley's retirement at the end of 1871, the Honorary Secretaryship of our Society. During his two-years' troublesome hard work for us, Mr Joachim has rendered the Society most efficient service, and improved its financial position. The Committee hoped for many years of his watchful care; but as necessity deprives them of it, they now desire, in the name of the Society, to return their warmest thanks to Mr Joachim for the zeal he has shown in promoting the Society's welfare, and the attention he has paid to its interests.

The Committee being at a loss to fill Mr Joachim's place, that gentleman suggested as the best possible successor to himself, the friend who had at first induced him to accept his post, namely, Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove, the well-known able Honorary Secretary to the Chaucer and the Ballad Societies, who had just taken on himself the additional duty of the Honorary Secretaryship to the New Shakspere Society. By these Societies each allowing a nominal annual payment to a clerk to help Mr Snelgrove occasionally, he was assured that he could do the business of four Societies as easily as that of one. With the greatest possible good humour and kindness he consented to try the plan; and consequently the Early English Text Society's Honorary Secretary is now Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove. The Committee need not say how grateful they feel to him for taking on himself the additional burden of the Society's work. They are sure that every member of the Society shares that feeling, and will resolve never to add to Mr Snelgrove's burden by making him write a letter for a subscription in arrear. If all Members would but send an order on their bankers for the annual payment of their subscriptions, they'd make their *Honorary Secretary's* duties happy and honorary indeed.

The Honorary Secretary asks

1. That all complaints as to non-delivery of Texts may be sent to Messrs Trübner, who, as the Society's publishers, dispatch all its parcels. Messrs Trübner have moved to their newly built house, 57 & 59 Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.

2. That all payments of subscriptions may be made direct to the Hon. Sec., and not to provincial agents—except in the case of the customers of Messrs Trübner and the foreign agents.

The Director asks that any Members willing to help Editors in making Indexes, Glossaries, Ryme-lists, or looking-up subjects for them, will either write to him, or to the Editor they desire to help.

The usual table of the Society's members, income, and issues, follows:

ORIGINAL SERIES.

	1864	1865	1866	1867	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873
Members	145	260	409	580	660	635	580	630	[1]461	424
Income	£152	£384	£681	£717	£761	£645	£796	£606	£596	£705[3]
Pages issued	481	950	[2]2034	1207	1363	1438	971	1036	803	1074

EXTRA SERIES.

Members ..	..	..	..	150	250	255	240	265	221	233
Income ..	..	..	..	£161	£300	£345	£504	£304	£312	£410
Pages issued		..	..	804	584	682	664	834	542	633

To end, the Society wants more money and Members. And these are only to be got by the present Members making it their business, as it should be their pleasure, to ask every friend and acquaintance they meet, to join the Society.

The Subscription to the Society is £1 1*s.* a year [and £1 1*s.* (Large Paper, £2 12*s.* 6*d.*) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes St, London, E.C., or by Money Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London, and crosst 'Union Bank') to the Hon. Secretary, ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E. All Members who subscribe through other channels than the Hon. Sec. are askt to send their names to him, in order to insure an early insertion of them in the List of Members.

Those Members in the United States who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid subscriptions 5*s.* yearly for the Original Series, and 3*s.* for the Extra Series.

---

[1] This was the first year under the new rule, of reckoning those men only as Members who paid their year's subscription within the year.

[2] This very large issue in 1866 was due to the many sales of back Texts in that year, and to the Philological Society's bearing part of the cost of the *Ayenbite*.

[3] £90 of this sum was from 'the Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund.'

The Honorary Secretary of the *Chaucer Society*, the *Ballad Society*, and the *New Shakspere Society*, is Arthur G. Snelgrove, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.

The Honorary Secretary of the *English Dialect Society* is the Rev. W. W. Skeat, 1, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge. Subscription half-a-guinea a year, in advance. *Hon. Treas.*, Rev. J. W. Cartmell, Christ's College, Cambridge.

Mr E. Arber's excellent *English Reprints*, which ought to be far more widely spread than they are in the United States and Great Britain, are now publisht by him, at 87, St Augustine Road, Camden Square, London, N.W. He will send a Catalogue to any applicant.

The Hunterian Club, Glasgow, which is reprinting in 4to the complete works of Samuel Rowlands the Satirist, and re-editing the great Bannatyne MS., besides reprinting Alexander Craige's Poetical works, wants more members. The Club is limited to 200. Subscription 2 guineas a year, in advance. *Hon. Treas.*, Mr John Alexander, 43, Campbell St. West, Glasgow.

The Spenser Society, Manchester, also limited to 200 Members at 2 guineas a year, also wants Members. It is reprinting in handsome quartos the complete works of John Taylor the Water-Poet, Withers, and other authors of our middle time. *Hon. Sec.*, care of Messrs Simms, printers, Manchester.

The Ballad Society

was establisht, on the completion of the print of the Percy Folio MS, to reprint the known collections of Ballads, like the Roxburghe, Bagford, Rawlinson, Douce, &c., and to print Ballads from MSS, and books illustrating Ballad-History. The Subscription is *One Guinea* a year; or for large royal ribbed papers *Three Guineas*. The Subscriptions date from January 1, 1868, and should be paid either to the account of *The Ballad Society* at the Alliance Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., or (by Money Order, payable at the Chief Office, E.C.) to—

ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., *London Hospital, London, E.*

The Society's books are not on sale separately to the public. They are :—

Nos. 1 and 2. **Ballads and Poems from Manuscripts. Vol. I, Part 1**, on the Condition of England in the Reigns of Henry VIII. and Edw. VI. (including the State of the Clergy, Monks, and Friars). 1868. **Part 2**, containing Ballads on Wolsey, Anne Boleyn, Somerset, Lady Jane Grey, &c. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1872.

No. 3. **Ballads from Manuscripts. Volume II, Part 1: The Poore Mans Pittance**, by Richard Williams. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1868. (*The Introductions, by W. R. Morfill, Esq., M.A., of Oriel Coll., Oxford, and the Index, will be issued shortly.*)

Nos. 4, 5, 6, 8. **The Roxburghe Ballads, Parts I to V**, 1869-1873, with short Notes by W. Chappell, Esq., and copies of the original Woodcuts by Mr Rudolf Blind and Mr W. H. Hooper. [*Part I is in the Press for* 1874.

No. 7. **Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books**, or, Robert Laneham's Letter: Whearin part of the entertainment untoo the Queenz Majesty at Killingworth Castl, in Warwik Sheer in this Soomerz Progress .1575. is signified. By F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1871.

Ballads from Manuscripts. Vol. II, Part 2, containing Ballads on Queen Elizabeth, Essex, Campion, Drake, etc. Edited by W. R. Morfill, Esq., M.A., Oxford. [*At press, for* 1873.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT:

DIRECTOR: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, ESQ.
TREASURER: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.
HON. SEC.: ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, ESQ., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, ESQ.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, ESQ.
DANBY P. FRY, ESQ.
HENRY HUCKS GIBBS, ESQ.
REV. BARTON LODGE.
REV. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
REV. DR. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, ESQ.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, ESQ.
REV. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, ESQ.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, ESQ.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

BANKERS:
THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

PUBLISHERS:
TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

*** *A star or dagger is prefixed to the names of those who subscribe to the* Extra Series *a star* (*) *for the small paper, and a dagger* (†) *for the large paper.*

ABRAHAM, Robert T., Esq., Malvern College.
*ADAM, A. Mercer, Esq., M.D., Bargate Lodge, Boston, Lincolnshire.
ADAMS, Dr. Ernest, Anson Road, Victoria Park, Manchester.
*ADAMSON, Edward, Esq., Church Street, Rye, Sussex.
*ADDIS, John, jun., Esq., Rustington, Littlehampton, Sussex.
ADYE, Willett L., Esq., Puckpool House, Ryde.
AINSWORTH, Dr. R. F., Cliff Point, Lower Broughton, Manchester.
ALEXANDER, George Russell, Esq., 11, Sardinia Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
†ALEXANDER, John, Esq., Menstriebank, Dowanhill Gardens, Glasgow.
ALEXANDER, Walter, Esq., 29, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
*ALLEN, Edw. G., Esq., 12, Tavistock Row, Covent Garden.
*ALLISON, R. A., Esq., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle.
*ALLON, Rev. Henry, 10, St. Mary's Road, Canonbury, N. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
AMERY, J. Sparke, jun., Esq., Druid, near Ashburton, Devon.
*AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass., U. S.
AMHURST, Wm. A. Tyssen, Esq., Didlington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.
ANGUS, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Regent's Park College, N.W.
ANNANDALE, Charles, Esq., Messrs. Blackie & Sons, Glasgow.
ARNOLD, T., Esq., Laleham, Oxford.

*ASHER & Co., Messrs., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (7 sets). Extra Series, 4 sets.
ASHURST, W. H., Esq., General Post Office, E.C.
*ATHENÆUM CLUB, Waterloo Place, S.W.
*ATKINSON, Rev. E., D.D., Master of Clare College, Cambridge.
*ATKINSON, Rev. J. C., Danby Parsonage, Yarm, Yorkshire.
*AUSTIN, Frederick Stephen, Esq., 39, Princess Street, Manchester.
AUSTIN, Stephen, Hertford.
*BAIN, J., Esq., 1, Haymarket.
BAKER, Charles, Esq., F.S.A., 11, Sackville Street, W.
*BALTIMORE MERCANTILE LIBRARY.
BANNISTER, Saxe, Esq., M.A., Thornton Lodge, Croydon.
BARON, Rev. J., Rectory, Upton Scudamore, Warminster, Wilts.
BARRACK, Rev. Wm., Dollar Institution, Dollar, N. B.
BARRETT, Rev. Alfred, D.D., Carshalton House, Surrey.
*BARWELL, Thomas, Esq., Cank Street, Leicester.
*BAYNES, Prof. Thos. S., 19, Queen Street, St. Andrew's, Fife.
BEAMES, John, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India (by Messrs. Trübner, & Co.).
BEARD, James, Esq., The Grange, Burnage Lane, near Manchester.
BEAUMONT COLLEGE, Old Windsor (Rev. T. Welsby, Rector).
BELFAST, THE LIBRARY OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE.
BELL, T. L. G., Esq., The Broadway, Stratford, E.
BELL, Rev. W. R., Laithkirk Vicarage, Mickleton, near Darlington.
BENECKE, Dr., Berlin.
BEST, W., Esq., 39, Lyddon Terrace, Leeds.
BIDDELL, Sidney, Esq., Farm-hill House, Stroud, Gloucestershire.
*BINNS, Rev. William, Birkenhead.
*BIRMINGHAM LIBRARY, Union Street, Birmingham.
*BIRMINGHAM FREE CENTRAL LIBRARY, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
BLACKLEY, Rev. W. L., North Waltham Rectory, Micheldever, Hants.
*BLACKMAN, Frederick, Esq., 4, York Road, S.W.
*BLADON, James, Esq., Albion House, Pont y Pool.
*BOCHER, Prof. Ferdinand, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.
BOND, E. A., Esq., British Museum, W.C.
*BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY, U. S.
*BOSWORTH, Rev. Professor, D.D., 20, Beaumont Street, Oxford.
BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Esq., Greenfield, Manchester (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
†BOWEN, Holden Bowen, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U. S. A.
BRAUMILLER, H., Esq., Vienna (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*BROOKE, Col. Thomas, Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
*BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY, New York.
BROWN, A. H., Esq., Brentwood.
BROWN, CHARLES HERBERT, Esq., Leach House, New Colne, Lancashire.
BROWN, Joseph, Esq., Grammar School, Kendal.
*BUCKLEY, Rev. Wm. Edw., Rectory, Middleton Cheney, Banbury.
BURGES, William, Esq., 15, Buckingham Street, Strand.
*BURRA, James S., Esq., Ashford, Kent.
*BUTE, The Marquis of, 83, Eccleston Square, S.W.
*CAMBRIDGE, CHRIST'S COLLEGE.
* „ ST. CATHERINE'S COLLEGE.
* „ ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.
„ KING'S COLLEGE.
* „ TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY.
CAMPBELL, J. D., Esq., Mauritius.

CANDLER, Howard, Esq., West Bank, Uppingham.
*CAPARN, Rev. W. B., Draycot Vicarage, Weston super Mare.
CAPE TOWN, South African Library, Cape of Good Hope.
*CARLYLE, Dr., The Hill, Dumfries, N. B.
*CARLTON (Junior) CLUB, Pall Mall.
CARR, Henry, Esq., 178, South Street, New York.
*CAZENOVE, C. D., Esq., 15, Beauford Buildings, Strand, W.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CHALMERS, James, Esq., Aberdeen.
*CHALMERS, Richard, Esq., 1, Claremont Terrace, Glasgow.
*CHAMBERLAIN, Arthur, Esq., Elm House, Arthur Road, Edgbaston.
*CHAMBERLAIN, Professor John Henry, Christchurch Buildings, Birmingham.
CHAPPELL, William, Esq., F.S.A., Heather Down, Ascot, Berks.
CHELTENHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY.
" LIBRARY, 5, Royal Crescent, Cheltenham.
*CHICAGO LIBRARY, Chicago, U. S.
CHICHESTER, Lord Bishop of, Chichester.
CHILDS, Charles, Esq., Bungay.
*CHORLSON, Thomas, Esq., 32, Brazenose Street, Manchester.
CHRISTIAN, Rev. George, Uppingham, Rutland.
CHRISTIANIA UNIVERSITY.
*CINCINNATI PUBLIC AND SCHOOL LIBRARY.
CLARK, David R., Esq., M.A., Dumbreck House, Paisley Road, Glasgow.
CLARK, Rev. Samuel, Eaton Bishop Rectory, Hereford.
COHEN, Arthur, Esq., 6, King's Bench Walk, Temple, E.C.
COLEBROOK, Sir T. Edward, Bart., 37, South Street, Piccadilly.
†COLERIDGE, The Right Hon. Baron, 1, Sussex Square, Hyde Park, W.
COLERIDGE, Miss Edith, Hanwell Rectory, Middlesex.
*COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne, Chadstone, Northamptonshire.
CONSTABLE, Archibald, Esq., 11, Thistle Street, Edinburgh.
*COOK, J. William, Esq., Wentworth House, Snaresbrook, Essex.
COOPER, John Forster, Esq., 175, Adelaide Road, N.W.
*COPENHAGEN ROYAL LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CORNWELL, Dr., Purbrook, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
†COSENS, Frederick, Esq., 27, Queen's Gate, Kensington, W.
*COWPER, Joseph Meadows, Esq., Lima (care of B. H. Cowper, Esq., 190, Richmond Road, N.E.).
COX, Rev. Thomas, The Heath, near Halifax.
*COXHEAD, Albert C., Esq., 47, Russell Square, W.C.
CRAIG, Rev. John S., Maryport, Cumberland.
CREAK, A., Esq., The Wick, Brighton.
CROSSLEY, James, Esq., 2, Cavendish Place, Cavendish Street, Oxford Road, Manchester.
CROSTON, James, Esq., The Grove, Halliwell Lane, Cheetham Hill, Manchester.
CROWTHER, Joseph S., Esq., 28, Brazenose Street, Manchester.
*CULLEY, M. T., Esq., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland.
*CURTIS, Major-General N. Martin, Ogdensburg, St Lawrence, New York.
CUSHINGS & BAILEY, Messrs.
CUTBILL, Alfred, Esq., 7, King's Bench Walk, Temple (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CUTHBERT, A., Esq., Glasgow (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*DALTON, Rev. J. N., Marlborough House, Pall Mall, S.W.
*DAMES, M. L., Esq., C.S., Assistant Commissioner, Karnál, Punjáb.
DARBISHIRE, R. D., Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).

DAVIES, Rev. John, 14, Belsize Square, South Hampstead, N.W.
DAVIES, Robert, Esq., The Mount, York.
DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq., care of Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 55, Parliament Street, S.W.
DAWES, Rev. J. S., Newton House, Surbiton, S.W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
DAY, Miss Elsie, 12, Princess Terrace, Kilburn, N.W.
DEIGHTON, BELL, & Co., Messrs., Cambridge.
*DENNY, Hy G., Esq., 37, Court Square, Boston.
DENTON, Rev. W., 48, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
DERBY, Earl of, 23, St. James's Square, S.W.
†DEVONSHIRE, The Duke of, Devonshire House, Piccadilly.
*DICKINSON, F. H., Esq., 119, St. George's Square, S.W.
DICKSON, Thomas, Esq., Register House, Edinburgh.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq., 18A, South Castle Street, Liverpool.
DILLINGHAM, John H., Esq., Haverford College, Montgomery, Co. Pa., U. S.
*DODDS, Rev. James, The Abbey, Paisley, N. B.
*DONALDSON, David, Esq., Grammar School, Paisley.
*DOWDEN, Prof. Edward, 50, Wellington Road, Dublin.
*DUBLIN, KING'S INN LIBRARY, Henrietta Street.
" ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, Dawson Street.
* " Right Rev. Richard C. Trench, D.D., Archbishop of, Dublin.
DULLEY, Rev. Morton, Barnby Rectory, near Beccles, Suffolk.
DURHAM CATHEDRAL, THE LIBRARY OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.
DURIE, William, Esq., Circus Place School, Edinburgh.
DU RIEU, Rev. W. M., St. Barnabas College, Pimlico, S.W.
*DYKES, Frederick, Esq., Wakefield.
*EARLE, Rev. J., Swanswick Rectory, Bath.
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
EDIS, Robert W., Esq., 14, Fitzroy Square, W.
*EDMONDS, Mr. Charles, 11, Bull Street, Birmingham.
EGGINTON, John, Esq., 13, Friar Street, Reading.
*ELLIS, A. J., Esq., 25, Argyll Road, Kensington, W.
ELLIOT, Sir Walter, Wolfelee, Hawick, N. B.
*ELT, C. H., Esq., 1, Noel Street, Islington.
†EUING, William, Esq., 209, West George Street, Glasgow.
*EVANS, Sebastian, Esq., St. Ives, Highgate, near Birmingham.
EVANSTON, Illinois, North Western University.
*FAIRBAIRN, Rev. James, Newhaven, near Edinburgh.
FAIRBRIDGE, Charles, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*FALCONER, J. J., Esq., 2, Upper Phillimore Gardens, Campden Hill, W.
*FALCONER, Thomas, Esq., Usk, Monmouthshire.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. John P., Vice-Principal, Training College, Battersea.
FERRIS, O. A., Esq., 2, Union Road, Tuffnell Park, N.
FIELD, Hamilton, Esq., Thornton Lodge, Thornton Road, Clapham Park.
FISHWICK, Lieut. Col. Henry, Carr Hill, Rochdale.
FITCH, J. G., Esq., 5, Lancaster Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.
FOGO, David F. Laurie, Esq., 145, West George Street, Glasgow.
*FORSTER, John, Esq., Palace-gate House, Kensington, W.
FRAMES, George C., Esq., 55, Belsize Park, N.W.
*FRY, Danby P., Esq., Local Government Board, Whitehall.
FRY, Frederick, Esq., 110, Bunhill Row, E.C.
*FURNESS, Horace Howard, Esq., Philadelphia.
*FURNIVALL, F. J., Esq., 3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, N.W. (*Director.*)

*GEE, William, Esq., High Street, Boston.
*GIBBS, H. H., Esq., St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park.
GIBBS, William, Esq., Tyntesfield, near Bristol.
*GILMAN, Arthur, Esq., 11, Mason Street, Mass., U. S.
*GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
GLEN, W. Cunningham, Esq., Local Government Board, Whitehall.
GLENNIE, J. S. Stuart, Esq., 6, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
GODWIN, E. W., Esq., 197, Albany Street, N.W.
*GORDON, George J. R., Esq., Stuttgart.
GORDON, Rev. Robert, 6, Mayfield Street, Newington, Edinburgh.
GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
GOULBOURN, Very Rev. Dr., Dean of Norwich, Norwich.
GRAHAME, W. F., Esq., Madras Civil Service, Chicacole, Madras.
GREG, Louis, Esq., 17, Brown's Buildings, Liverpool.
*GRIFFITH, Robert W., Esq., Quay Street, Cardiff.
GROOME, Archdeacon Robert, Monk Soham Rectory, Wickham Market, Suffolk.
GUEST, Edwin, Esq., LL.D., Master of Caius College, Cambridge.
GUEST, John, Esq., Moorgate Grange, Rotherham.
*GUILD, J. Wylie, Esq., 17, Park Terrace, Glasgow.
*GUILDHALL, LIBRARY OF THE CORPORATION OF LONDON, E.C.
*HAILSTONE, Edward, Esq., Walton Hall, Wakefield.
*HALES, J. W., Esq., 1, Oppidan's Road, Primrose Hill, N.W.
HAMBURG STADTBIBLIOTHEK (care of Asher & Co.).
HANSON, Reginald, Esq., 40, Boundary Road, N.W.
HARBEN, Henry A., Esq., Seaford Lodge, Fellows' Road, N.W.
*HARRIS, Frederick, Esq., Oakfield Terrace, Gateacre, near Liverpool.
*HARRIS, Mortimer, Esq., 10, Angell Park Gardens, Brixton, S.W.
*HARRIS, William, Esq., Stratford Road, Camp Hill, Birmingham.
HARRISON, Wm., Esq., Samlesbury Hall, near Preston, Lancashire.
*HARVARD COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U. S.
*HAY, C. A., Esq., 127, Harley Street, W.
HAYES, J. T., Esq., 4, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
HEALES, Alfred, Esq., Doctors' Commons, E.C.
HEATH, Richard Child, Esq., New Street, Warwick.
HERFORD, Edward, Esq., Bonishall, Macclesfield.
HERTZ, Dr. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
HIBBARD, Miss Mercy, Willow Bank, Whalley Range, Manchester.
HILL, John William, Esq., Lynton Villa, Mount Preston, Leeds.
HILTON, Wm. Hughes, Esq., Willow Bank, Stretford, near Manchester.
*HODGSON, Shadworth H., Esq., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.
HOETS, J. W. van Rees, Esq., 150, Adelaide Road, N.W.
HOLME, J. Wilson, Esq., 34, Old Jewry, E.C.
HORTON, E. R., Esq., University College School, Gower Street.
*HORWOOD, Alfred J., Esq., New Court, Middle Temple, E.C.
HOUGHTON, Lord, 16, Upper Brook Street, W.
HOWARD, Henry, Esq., Stone House, near Kidderminster.
HUGO, Rev. Thomas, The Rectory, West Hackney, Stoke Newington, N.
HULL SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Albion Street, Hull.
HUTCHINSON, Edward, Esq., Darlington.
*HYDE, James John, Esq., 11, Halley Street, Limehouse, E.
I'ANSON, James, jun., Esq., Fairfield House, Darlington.
INGLEBY, C. Mansfield, Esq., LL.D., Valentine's, Ilford, E.
IRVINE, William, Esq., Hawick, N. B.

*OSCOTT, LIBRARY OF ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, Birmingham (Rev. Dr. Northcote) (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*OUSELEY, Rev. Sir Frederick Gore, Bart., St. Michael's College, Tenbury, Herefordshire.
*OWEN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Manchester.
*OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB, Pall Mall.
OXFORD, BALLIOL COLLEGE LIBRARY.
OXFORD, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.
*OXFORD, EXETER COLLEGE.
†PAINE, Cornelius, Esq., Oak Hill, Surbiton, Surrey.
PALMER, Rev. A. Smythe, Powerscourt, Enniskerry, Co. Wicklow.
PALMER & HOWE, Messrs.
*PANTON, Rev. Geo. A., 12, Osborne Terrace, Edinburgh.
PARIS, THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF PARIS.
*PARKER & Co., Messrs. Jas., Broad Street, Oxford.
*PARKER, Hon. A. X., Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York.
PARKER, James, Esq., Oxford.
PARKER, John Henry, Esq., Oxford.
*PATTERSON, John, Esq., Manchester and Liverpool District Bank, Manchester.
*PAYNE, Joseph, Esq., 4, Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, W.
*PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U. S.
*PEACE, Maskell Wm., Esq., Green Hill, Wigan, Lancashire.
PEACOCK, Edward, Esq., Bottesford Manor, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
PEACOCK, William, Esq., 3, Sunniside, Sunderland.
*PEARSON, Charles H., Esq., Haverhill, South Australia (care of the Rev. A. W. Pearson, Warterperry Vicarage, near Oxford).
PEEL, George, Esq., Soho Iron Works, Manchester.
PEILE, John, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
*PENFOLD, Hugh, Esq., Library Chambers, Middle Temple.
PENNSYLVANIA, HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF, Philadelphia.
*PENZANCE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
PHILADELPHIA LIBRARY COMPANY.
*PHILADELPHIA MERCANTILE LIBRARY, U. S.
PICTON, James A., Esq., 11, Dale Street, Liverpool.
PIKE, Warburton, Esq., 12, King's Bench Walk, Temple.
PLUMMER, Rev. A., Trinity College, Oxford.
*PORTER, Rd. F., Esq., Boley Hill House, Rochester.
POTTS, C. Y., Esq., Ledbury, Herefordshire.
*PRIAULX, Osw. De Beauvoir, Esq., 8, Cavendish Square, W.
PRITCHARD, Wm. W., Esq., 9, Madeira Court, 257, Argyle Street, Glasgow.
PROCTER, Rev. Francis, Wilton Vicarage, North Walsham, Norfolk.
*PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
RADFORD, George, Esq., 2, Forres Street, Liverpool.
RAINE, Rev. Canon, York.
RAVEN, Rev. J. J., D.D., School House, Great Yarmouth.
*REA, Charles, Esq., Doddington, Wooler, Northumberland.
†REDFERN, Rev. Robert S., Vicarage, Acton, Nantwich.
†REEVE, Henry, Esq., 62, Rutland Gate, S.W.
*REFORM CLUB, Pall Mall.
*REID, James C., Esq., (care of John H. Reid, Esq., P. O. box 1455, New York).
REILLY, Francis S., Esq., 19, Duke Street, Storey's Gate, Westminster, S.W.
REYNELL, Charles W., Esq., Forde House, Richmond Road, Putney.
REYNOLDS, Dr., Beech Lawn, Mossley Hill, Liverpool.
*RIGG, Herbert A., Esq., 5, Portman Street, Portman Square, W.

*RIMMEL, E., Esq. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
RIVINGTONS, Messrs., Oxford (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*ROBERTS, Mr. Robert, Boston.
ROBSON, William, Esq., care of Dr. Robson, Broom Edge, Lymm, near Warrington.
ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
*ROOFE, William, Esq., Craven Cottage, Merton Road, Wandsworth.
*ROSE, Rev. W. F., 13, Keppel Terrace, Windsor.
*ROSS, Henry, Esq., The Manor House, Swanscombe, Kent.
*ROTTON, J. F., Esq., 3, Boltons, West Brompton, S.W.
*ROTHWELL, Charles, Esq., 29, Park Hill, Bolton.
ROWE, Rev. George, Training College, Lord Mayor's Walk, York.
*ROYAL INSTITUTION, Albemarle Street, W.
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Windsor Castle.
*ROYAL SOCIETY OF LITERATURE, THE, 4, St. Martin's Place, Charing Cross, W.C.
RUSKIN, Prof. John, LL.D., Corpus Christi College, Oxford. (10 sets.)
*RUSSELL, Thomas, Esq., 14, India Street, Glasgow.
*ST. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
ST. DAVID'S, Right Rev. Connop Thirlwall, Bishop of, Abergwili Palace, Carmarthen.
*ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Anapolis, Maryland, U. S. A.
ST. PETERSBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
SALT, Samuel, Esq., Ulverston, Lancashire.
*SANDERS, Rev. S. J. W., Head-Master, Northampton Grammar School, Northampton.
SAUNDERS, Edwin, Esq., 13A, George Street, Hanover Square, W.
SAUNDERS, G. Symes, Esq., M.B., Devon County Lunatic Asylum, Exminster.
SCOTT, William B., Esq., Bellevue House, Battersea Bridge, Chelsea.
*SEWELL, Rev. W. H., Yaxley Vicarage, Eye, Suffolk.
*SHARPE, Samuel, Esq., Huddersfield College.
*SIGNET, SOCIETY OF THE WRITERS TO THE, Edinburgh.
*SIMMONS, Rev. Canon T. F., Dalton Holme, Beverley.
*SIMONTON, J. W., Esq., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, U. S.
*SION COLLEGE, President and Fellows of, London Wall, E.C.
*SKEAT, Rev. Walter W., 1, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge.
SLATER, D., Esq., Braidwood Villas, Plymouth.
SLATTER, Rev. John, Streatley Vicarage, Reading.
SLATTER & ROSE, Messrs. Oxford (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
SMITH, Charles, Esq., Faversham.
SMITH, J. R., Esq., 57, Union Street, Aberdeen (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*SNELGROVE, Arthur G., Esq., London Hospital, E. (*Hon. Sec.*)
SNELL, Rev. W. M., Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
SOLOMON, Saul, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
SOMERVELL, R., jun., Esq., Netherfield, Kendal.
STEAD, Richard, Esq., Christ's College, Brecon, S. Wales.
STEINTHAL, Rev. S. Alfred, 107, Upper Brook Street, Manchester.
*STEPHENS, Professor George, University of Copenhagen, Denmark.
*STEVENSON, Rev. Professor William, D.D., 37, Royal Terrace, Edinburgh.
STEWART, Alexander B., Esq., Glasgow.
STOCKHOLM ROYAL LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*STONYHURST COLLEGE, near Whalley, Lancashire.
STORR, Rayner, Esq., Bariki House, Beulah Hill, Upper Norwood.
STRATMANN, Dr F. H., Krefeld.
STUBBS, Rev. Prof. William, Oxford.

*SULLIVAN, Right Hon. Edward, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 32, Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin.
SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, High Street, Sunderland.
SURTEES, Rev. Scott, Sprotbro Rectory, Doncaster.
SWANZY, Andrew, Esq., 122, Cannon Street, E.C.
SWEET, Henry, Esq., 140, Maida Vale, W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
SWEETING, Rev. W. D., Minster Precincts, Peterborough.
*SYDNEY FREE LIBRARY, Sydney, N. S. W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*SYMONDS, Rev. Henry, The Close, Norwich.
TANCOCK, Rev. O. W., The King's School, Sherborne.
*TARKHAD, A., Esq., Rajkoomar College, Rajkote, India (care of Mr. Lewis, 136, Gower Street, W.C.).
TAYLOR, John, Esq., Tonge Villa, Middleton, near Manchester.
*TAYLOR, Robert, Esq., B.C.S., Abbey Foregate, Shrewsbury.
†TAYLOR, Thos. F., Esq., Highfield House, Pemberton, near Wigan.
TEN-BRINK, Professor Bernhard, Ph. Dr., Strassburg (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
TENNYSON, Alfred, Esq., D.C.L., Farringford, Isle of Wight.
TEW, Rev. Edmund, Patching Rectory, near Arundel, Sussex.
THOMPSON, Rev. W. H., D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.
THOMPSON, E. Maunde, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
THOMPSON, Frederic, Esq., South Parade, Wakefield.
THOMPSON, H. Yates, Esq., 32, Ennismore Gardens, S.W., and Thingwall, Liverpool.
THORNELY, John, Esq., 68, Chancery Lane, W.C.
THORP, Wm., jun., Esq., 39, Sandringham Road, Kingsland, E.
THORPE, Rev. J. F., Hernhill Vicarage, Faversham.
*TICKNOR, B. H., Esq., Boston, U. S. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*TIMMINS, Samuel, Esq., Elvetham Lodge, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
TOOLE, The Very Rev. Canon, Bedford House, Hulme, Manchester.
*TORONTO, University of, Canada.
TRAFFORD, J. L., Esq., Northwich, Cheshire.
TRATMAN, Fred. S. Augustine, Esq. (care of Messrs. T. G. Matthews & Co., Lewins Mead, Bristol).
TROLLOPE, Anthony, Esq., Waltham House, Waltham Cross, N.
*TROLLOPE, T. A., Esq., Villino Trollope, Florence.
*TRÜBNER & Co., Messrs., 57, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
TÜBINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*TURNBULL, Brothers, Messrs., 8, North Charles Street, Baltimore, U. S.
*TURNER, Robert S., Esq., 1, Park Square, West, Regent's Park, N.W.
*TYSSEN, John R. Daniel, Esq., 9, Lower Rock Gardens, Brighton.
*UNGER, Professor, Christiania (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.
*USHERWOOD, Rev. T. Edward, Glenoldin, Bournemouth.
USHERWOOD, William, Esq., Whitby, Yorkshire.
*VAN NAME, Addison, Esq., New Haven, Connecticut.
*VERNON, George V., Esq., Old Trafford, Manchester.
VIGFUSSON, Gísbrandr, Oxford.
*VILES, Edward, Esq., Pendryl Hall, Codsall Wood, near Wolverhampton.
WAKEFIELD BOOK SOCIETY.
*WALES, George W., Esq., Boston, U. S.
†WALKER, F. W., Esq., High Master, Free Grammar School, Manchester.
WALMSLEY, G. G., Esq., Liverpool (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
WALTON, Charles, Esq., 22, Newington Butts, Southwark, S.E.
WARD, Professor A. W., Owen's College, Manchester.

*WARD, Harry, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
WARWICK, John, Esq., 25, Woburn Square, Russell Square, W.C.
*WASHINGTON, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, U. S.
*WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U. S.
*WATSON, Robert Spence, Esq., Moss Croft, Gateshead-on-Tyne.
WAYTE, Rev. W., Eton College, Windsor.
WEBSTER, S. M., Esq., 33, Bridge Street, Warrington.
WEBSTER, Thomas, Esq., 8, Lancaster Street, Lancaster Gate, W.
*WEDGWOOD, Hensleigh, Esq., 31, Queen Anne Street, W.
WEIR, J. Jenner, Esq., Haddo Villas, Blackheath, S.E.
WELCH, E. W., Esq., 3, Tressilean Road, Upper Lewisham Road, S.E. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*WELLES, C. T., Esq., City National Bank, Hartford, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*WEYMOUTH, Dr. R. F., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
*WHEATLEY, Henry B., Esq., 1, Chalcot Terrace, Regent's Park Road, N.W. (*Treasurer.*)
WHEELER, D. H., Professor, North Western University, Evanston, Illinois.
*WHITAKER, J., Esq., 11, Warwick Lane, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
WHITAKER, William Wilkinson, Esq., Cornbrook, Manchester.
*WHITE, George H., Esq., 8, Bishopsgate Street Within, E.C.
*WHITE, Robert, Esq., 11, Claremont Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
WHITNEY, Henry Austin, Esq., Boston, Massachusetts.
WHITNEY, Professor W. D., New Haven, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
WHITTARD, Rev. T. Middlemore, The College, Cheltenham.
WHITWELL, E. R., Esq., Barton Hall, near Darlington.
*WILCOCKS, Rev. Horace Stone, 7, Wyndham Square, Plymouth.
WILEY & SON, Messrs. J., New York (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*WILKIE, Jas. M., Esq., Egremont Academy, Cheshire.
WILKINSON, Dr. M. Alexander Eason, 10, Lever Street, Piccadilly, Manchester.
WILKS, Rev. T. C., Woking Parsonage, Woking Station.
WILLIAMS, Sydney, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
*WILLIAMSON, Rev. William, Fairstowe, Bath.
WILSON, Edmund, Esq., Red Hall, Leeds.
*WILSON, Edward J., Esq., 6, Whitefriars Gate, Hull.
WILSON, Richard M., Esq., Fountain Street, Manchester.
*WILSON, Thomas, Esq., 3, Hilary Place, Leeds.
WIMPERIS, J. P., Esq., St. Andrew House, Change Alley, E.C.
*WINSTONE, Benjamin, Esq., 100, Shoe Lane, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
WINWOOD, Rev. H. H., 11, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
WISCONSIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Madison, Miss., U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*WOOD, Rev. J. S., St. John's College, Cambridge.
*WOODLEY, Frank, Esq., 32, South Terrace, Cork (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*WOOLLCOMBE, Rev. W. Walker, 1, St. Leonard's Place, Mount Radford, Exeter.
*WREN, Walter, Esq., 3, Powis Square, Westbourne Park, W.
*WRIGHT, W. Aldis, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
*YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Newhaven, Conn., U. S.
YEATS, John, Esq., LL.D., Upper and Middle Schools, Peckham, S.E.
*YOUNG, John, jun., Esq., 35, King Street, Cheapside, E.C.
ZUPITZA, Dr. Julius, University of Vienna (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE EXTRA SERIES ALONE.

BAIN, T. G., Esq., 1, Haymarket.
ROLFE, Robert A., Esq., Cranworth Cottage, Hornchurch, Romford, Essex.
SLINGLUFF, C. B., Esq. (Messrs. Stevens).
THRING, Rev. Edward, Head Master, Uppingham Grammar School, Rutland.
WESTON, G., Esq., 2, Gray's Inn Square, W.C.
†YOUNG, Alex., Esq., 138, Hope Street, Glasgow.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE REPRINTS.

1865.—*Members who have paid.*

ALLEN, E. G.
BARRETT, Rev. Alfred, D.D.
BOCHER, Prof. F.
BROWN, A. H., Esq.
CHAMBERLAIN, A., Esq.
CORNWELL, Dr.
DAMES, M. L., Esq.
DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq.
DRAKE, W. H., Esq.
FREEMAN, D. A., Esq.
HARBEN, Henry A., Esq.
HOWARD, Henry, Esq.
JENKINS, James, Esq., M.D.
JOACHIM, G., Esq.
MARTINEAU, Russell, Esq.
MUNBY, A. J., Esq.
MUNTZ, G. H. M., Esq.
NEUMANN, E., Esq.
NICOL, H., Esq.
NORTHCOTE, Rev. Dr.
PARKER, Jas., & Co.
POCOCK, C. J., Esq.
READER, Mr.
SHARPE, Samuel, Esq.
SNELGROVE, A. G., Esq.
STEVENS, Brothers, Messrs.
SWEET, H., Esq.
TAYLOR, R., Esq.
TOOLE, Very Rev. Canon
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, London.

1865.—*Members who have promist.*

ADAM, Dr. A. Mercer.
CONSTABLE, A., Esq.
DAVIS, H., Esq.
FOGO, D. F. Laurie, Esq.
HYDE, J. J., Esq.
IRVINE, Wm., Esq.
PECK LIBRARY, Norwich County, U.S.
ROBERTS, Mr. R.
SCRIBNER, Messrs., New York.
WELFORD, Charles H., Esq.
WISCONSIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

1865 & 1866.—*Members who have paid.*

BARWELL, Thomas, Esq.
BEAUMONT COLLEGE.
BINNS, Rev. W.
BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Esq.
BURRA, James S., Esq.
COX, Rev. Thomas.
CULLEY, M. T., Esq.
CURTIS, General N. M.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. J. P.
FISHWICK, Lieut.-Col.
HARRIS, Mortimer, Esq.
HAY, C. A., Esq.
HUNT, W. P., Esq.
JAMES, Col. Edward.
JOHNSON, Richard, Esq.
KENRICK, William, Esq.
LAIDLAY, A., Esq.
LEATHES, Frederick, Esq.
LISTER, John, Esq.
LLOYD, Ridgway, Esq.
LONGMAN & Co., Messrs.
LUPTON, F. M., Esq.
MARSHALL, John, Esq.
MURRAY, J. A. H., Esq.
NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB.
NICOL, H., Esq.
OXFORD, BALLIOL COLLEGE LIBRARY.
PARKER, Hon. A. X.
RAVEN, Rev. J. J.
REA, Chas., Esq.
REYNOLDS, Dr.
RIGG, Herbert, Esq.
ROCHDALE LIBRARY.
ROWE, J. B., Esq.
SIMMONS, Rev. Canon T. F.
SURTEES, Rev. Scott.
TAYLOR, R., Esq.
THORP, Wm., jun., Esq.
USHERWOOD, Rev. T. E.
WALKER, T. W., Esq.
WEBSTER, S. M., Esq.
WELLES, C. T., Esq.
ZUPITZA, Dr. Julius.

1865 & 1866.—*Members who have promist.*

ADAM, John, Esq.
ADAMSON, E., Esq.
ATKINSON, Rev. E., D.D.
BALTIMORE MERCANTILE LIBRARY.
BELL, Rev. W. R.
BLACKLEY, Rev. W. L.
BRIDGES, Charles, Esq.
CAMBRIDGE, St. Catherine's College.
CAMBRIDGE, St. John's College.
CINCINNATI Public and School Library.
COCKIN, J. G., Esq.
COLLIER, Rev. C.
COLTMAN, Rev. George.
COOK, J. W., Esq.
COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne.
DEIGHTON, BELL, & CO., Messrs.
DENNY, H. G., Esq.
EGGINGTON, John, Esq.
ELY CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.
EVANSTON, Ill. North-West. Univ.
FERRIS, O. A., Esq.
FROMMAN, Herr, Jena.
GILMAN, Arthur, Esq.
GINSBURG, Dr. Chr. D.
GOODLET, John, Esq.
GORDON, George J. R., Esq.
GREGG, J. C., Esq.
HAILSTONE, Edward, Esq.
HARRIS, Frederick, Esq.
HARRISON, J. H., Esq.
HOLME, J. Wilson, Esq.
HOUGHTON, Right Hon. Lord.
JACKSON, John, Esq.
JONES, Rev. J., jun.
JONES, Rev. R. C.
KINGSBURY, Rev. T. L.
LAWRENCE, A. C., Esq.
LEVANDER, H. C., Esq.
MACKLAREN, J. K., Esq.
MACMILLAN, Messrs., Cambridge.
MACKONOCHIE, Rev. A. H.
MARTINEAU, P. M., Esq.
MICKLETHWAITE, J. T., Esq.
MILL HILL SCHOOL.
MURRAY, Professor John C.
NEALE, James, Esq.
NEUMANN, Edward, Esq.
NICHOLL, G. W., Esq.
ODELL, A. J., Esq., New York.
ORMEROD, Henry M., Esq.
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB.
OXFORD UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.
PALMER, Rev. A. S.
PARKER, John Henry, Esq.
PARKER, James, Esq.
PEARSON, C. H., Esq.
PROCTER, Rev. F.
RAWLINS, John, Esq.
ROSE, Rev. W. F.
ROSS, Henry, Esq.
ROTHWELL, Charles, Esq.
ROWE, Rev. George.
ROYAL INSTITUTION.
ROYAL SOCIETY OF LITERATURE.
SANDERS, Rev. S. J. W.
SAUNDERS, G. Symes, Esq., M.B.
SIMS, Chas., Esq.
SKEAT, Rev. W. W.
STONYHURST COLLEGE.
SWEETING, Rev. W. D.
UTTOXETER LIBRARY.
VILES, Edward, Esq.
WESTHORP, C. Stirling, Esq.
WILCOCKS, Rev. H. P.
WILKS, Rev. T. C.
WILLIAMS and NORGATE, Messrs.
WINSTONE, B., Esq.
WOOD, Rev. J. S.
WOODLEY, Frank, Esq.
WOOLLCOMBE, Rev. W. W.
YOUNG, John, jun., Esq.

1866.—*Members who have paid.*

MANCHESTER FREE LIBRARY.
OSCOTT, LIBRARY OF ST. MARY'S.

1866.—*Members who have promist.*

CAPARN, Rev. W. B.
FALCONER, Thomas, Esq.
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL LIBR.
PORTER, Rd. F., Esq.
SIMONTON, J. W., Esq.
BROWN, Arthur H., Esq.
DILLINGHAM, John H., Esq.

46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross.** Poems in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Edited from MSS. by Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
47. **Lyndesay's Works,** Part V., containing his Minor Poems, edited by James A. H. Murray, Esq., with a critical Essay by Professor Nichol of Glasgow. 3*s.*
48. **The Times' Whistle,** and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

49. **An Old English Miscellany,** containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, Religious Poems of the 13th century, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care,** edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., Balliol College, Oxford. Part II. 10*s.*
51. **The Life of St Juliana,** 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr. Brock. 2*s.*
52. **Palladius on Husbondrie,** from the unique MS., ab. 1420 A.D., ed. Rev. B. Lodge. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

53. **Old English Homilies,** Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trinity Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph; three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. RIMBAULT, and A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D. 8*s.*
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman,** Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: **Richard the Redeles** (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and **The Crowned King**; edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 18*s.*
55. **Generydes,** a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part I. 3*s.*

EXTRA SERIES (*One guinea a year*).

The Publications for 1867 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

I. **William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf.** Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's College, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s.*
II. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1868 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

III. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye,** in 3 Versions: 1, from the unique print in the Camb. Univ. Libr.; 2, the Oriel MS. 79; 3, the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A. 5*s.*
IV. **Havelok the Dane.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir Frederic Madden. 10*s.*
V. **Chaucer's Boethius.** Edited from the two best MSS. by R. Morris, LL.D. 12*s.*
VI. **Chevelere Assigne.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, Esq. 3*s.*

The Publications for 1869 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

VII. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s.*
VIII. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy, a Book of Precedence, &c.** Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and E. Oswald, Esq. 13*s.*
IX. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c.** Edited by E. Viles, Esq., and F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Publications for 1870 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

X. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, and Dyetary of Helth, 1542;** with Barnes in the Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 18*s.*
XI. **Barbour's Bruce,** Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s.*

The Publications for 1871 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

XII. **England in Henry VIII.'s Time:** a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Thomas Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. Part II. 12*s.* (Part I., *Starkey's Life and Letters,* is in preparation.)
XIII. **A Supplycacyon of the Beggers,** by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.; with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons;** and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep,** edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*
XIV. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

XV. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-one Epigrams, Voyce of The Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c.,** 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s.*
XVI. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe,** 1391 A.D. Ed. from MSS. by Rev. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.*
XVII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four Contemporary English Tracts, edited by J. A. H. Murray, Esq. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

XVIII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. Part II. 8*s.*
XIX. **Oure Ladyes Myroure,** A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. BLUNT, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24*s.*

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hon. Sec.:—A. G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differ from the printed texts, this Society is founded. There are many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts are wanted, and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder's proposal is to begin with *The Canterbury Tales*, and give of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch also as the parallel arrangement will necessitate the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS will be issued separately, and will follow the order of its original. The first six MSS to be printed are the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Cambridge Univ. Libr., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.).

Of Chaucer's Minor Poems,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the Canterbury Tales,—all, or nearly all, the MSS will be printed, so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

To secure the fidelity and uniform treatment of the texts, Mr F. J. Furnivall will read all with their MSS.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of, and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

The Society's issue for **1868**, in the **First Series**, is,

I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the Canterbury Tales, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the Canterbury Tales,—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

II.	The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the							Ellesmere	MS.
III.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	Hengwrt	,, 154
IV.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	Cambridge	,, Gg. 4. 27
V.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	Corpus	,, Oxford
VI.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	Petworth	,,
VII.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	Lansdowne	,, 851

(separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for **1869**, in the **First Series**, is,

VIII.	The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales:							Ellesmere MS.	with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
IX.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,		Hengwrt ,,	
X.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,		Cambridge ,,	
XI.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,		Corpus ,,	
XII.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,		Petworth ,,	
XIII.	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,		Lansdowne ,,	

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for **1870**, in the **First Series**, is,

XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for **1871**, in the **First Series**, is,

XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS.

XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS.

XVII. „ „ „ „ „ „ „ Cambridge MS.

XVIII. „ „ „ „ „ „ „ Corpus MS.

XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS.

XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS.

(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)

XXI. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I:—'The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse,' from Thynne's ed. of 1532, the Fairfax MS 16, and Tanner MS 346; 'the Compleynt to Pite,' 'the Parlament of Foules,' and 'the Compleynt of Mars,' each from six MSS.

XXII. Supplementary Parallel-Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 'The Parlament of Foules,' from three MSS.

XXIII. Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 1. two MS fragments of 'The Parlament of Foules;' 2. the two differing versions of 'The Prologue to the Legende of Good Women,' arranged so as to show their differences; 3. an Appendix of Poems attributed to Chaucer, I. 'The Balade of Pitee by Chauciers;' II. 'The Cronycle made by Chaucer,' both from MSS written by Shirley, Chaucer's contemporary.

XXIV. A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems, being the best Text from the Parallel-Text Edition, Part I, containing, I. The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse, II. The Compleynt to Pite, III. The Parlament of Foules, IV. The Compleynt of Mars, V. The ABC, with its original from De DeGuileville's *Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine* (edited from the best Paris MSS by M. Paul Meyer).

The issue for **1872**, in the **First Series**, is,

XXV. Chaucer's Tale of Melibe, the Monk's, Nun's Priest's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, with the remaining 13 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS, and with Specimens of the Variations of 30 MSS in the Doctor-Pardoner Link. (6-Text, Pt IV.)

XXVI. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Ellesmere MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)

XXVII. The Wife's, Friar's, Summoner's, Monk's, and Nun's Priest's Tales, from the Hengwrt MS, with 23 woodcuts of the Tellers of the Tales. (Part III.)

XXVIII. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Cambridge MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)

XXIX. A Treatise on the Astrolabe, addressed to his son Lowys, in 1391 A.D., by Geoffrey Chaucer, edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M.A.

The issue for **1873**, in the **First Series**, is,

XXX. The Six-Text Canterbury Tales, Part V, containing the Clerk's and Merchant's Tales.

The issue for **1874**, in the **First Series** (ready in June 1873), is,

XXXI. The Six-Text, Part VI, containing the Squire's and Franklin's Tales.

XXXII to XXXVI. Large Parts of the separate issues of five MSS.

The issue for **1875**, in the **First Series** (ready in September 1873), is,

XXXVII. The Six-Text, Part VII, the Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, and Manciple's Tales, with the Blank-Parson Link.

XXXVIII to XLIII. Large Parts of the separate issues of the Six MSS, bringing all up to the Parson's Tale.

XLIV. A detailed Comparison of the *Troylus and Cryseyde* with Boccaccio's *Filostrato*, with a Translation of all Passages used by Chaucer, and an Abstract of the Parts not used, by W. Michael Rossetti, Esq., and with a print of the *Troylus* from the Harleian MS 3943. Part I.

XLV. An alphabetical list of Chaucer's rymes in the Canterbury Tales, as shown by the Ellesmere MS. (*This will not be ready till* 1874.)

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1868** is,

1. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part I. This work includes an amalgamation of Prof. F. J. Child's two excellent and exhaustive Papers on the use of the final *-e* by Chaucer (in T. Wright's ed. of *The Canterbury Tales*) and by Gower (in Dr Pauli's ed. of the *Confessio Amantis*).

2. Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works, Part I.: 1. Prof. Ebert's Review of Sandras's *Etude sur Chaucer*, translated by J. W. van Rees Hoets, M.A.; 2. A 13th-century Latin Treatise on the *Chilindre* (of the *Shipman's Tale*), edited by Mr E. Brock.

3. A Temporary Preface to the Society's Six-Text edition of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, Part I, attempting to show the right Order of the Tales, and the Days and Stages of the Pilgrimage, &c. &c., by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1869** is,

4. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part II.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1870** is,

5. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1871** is,

6. Trial-Forewords to my Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's *Minor Poems* for the Chaucer Society (with a try to set Chaucer's Works in their right order of Time), by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I. (This Part brings-out, for the first time, Chaucer's long early but hopeless love.)

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1872** is,

7. Originals and Analogues of some of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part I. 1. The original of the *Man of Law's Tale* of Constance, from the French Chronicle of Nicholas Trivet, Arundel MS 56, ab. 1340 A.D., collated with the later copy, ab. 1400, in the National Library at Stockholm; copied and edited, with a translation, by Mr Edmund Brock. 2. The Tale of "Merelaus the Emperor," from the Early-English version of the *Gesta Romanorum* in Harl. MS 7333; and 3. Part of Matthew Paris's *Vita Offæ Primi*, both stories illustrating incidents in the *Man of Law's Tale*. 4. Two French Fabliaux like the *Reeve's Tale*. 5. Two Latin Stories like the *Friar's Tale*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1873** is,

8. Albertano of Brescia's *Liber Consilii et Consolationis*, A.D. 1246 (the Latin source of the French original of Chaucer's *Melibe*), edited from the MSS, by Dr Thor Sundby.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1874** is,

9. Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works, Part II.: 3. John of Hoveden's *Practica Chilindri*, edited from the MS, with a translation, by Mr E. Brock. 4. Chaucer's use of the final *-e*, by Joseph Payne, Esq. 5. Mrs E. Barrett-Browning on Chaucer: being those parts of her review of the *Book of the Poets*, 1842, which relate to him; here reprinted by leave of Mr Robert Browning. 6. Professor Bernhard Ten-Brink's critical edition of Chaucer's *Compleynte to Pite*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1875** is,

10. Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part II. 6. Alphonsus of Lincoln, a Story like the *Prioress's Tale*. 7. How Reynard caught Chanticleer, the source of the *Nun's-Priest's Tale*. 8. Two Italian Stories, and a Latin one, like the *Pardoner's Tale*. 9. The Tale of the Priest's Bladder, a story like the *Summoner's Tale*, being 'Li dis de le Vescie a Prestre,' par Jakes de Basiw. 10. Petrarch's Latin Tale of Griseldis (with Boccaccio's Story from which it was re-told), the original of the *Clerk's Tale*. 11. Five Versions of a Pear-tree Story like that in the *Merchant's Tale*. 12. Four Versions of The Life of Saint Cecilia, the original of the *Second Nun's Tale*.

11. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part IV (*to be ready by May*, 1874).

Among the Texts and Essays preparing are:—

Supplementary Canterbury Tales: 1. The Tale of *Beryn*, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury, re-edited from the Duke of Northumberland's unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall. (The text is all printed.) [*In the Press.*

Prof. Bernhard Ten-Brink's "CHAUCER: Studies on the History of his Developement, and the Chronology of his Writings," Part I, translated by Miss Ottilie Blind, and revised by the Author.

Life-Records of Chaucer, Part I, The Household book of Isabella, wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III, in which the name of GEOFFREY CHAUCER first occurs; edited from the unique MS in the British Museum, by Edward A. Bond, Esq., Keeper of the MSS.

Life-Records of Chaucer, Part II, Enrolments and Documents from the Public Record Office, the City of London Town-Clerk's Office, &c., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.

Essays on Chaucer, Part III, by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., Dr. Alfons Kissner, &c.

Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part III.

For 1876, Part VIII of the Six-Text edition, containing the Parson's Tale, and completing the *Canterbury Tales*, is copied for the First Series; and for 1877, Part 2 of Chaucer's Minor Poems. For the Second Series, 'A detailed Comparison of Chaucer's *Knight's Tale* with the *Teseide* of Boccaccio,' by HENRY WARD, Esq., of the MS Department of the British Museum, is preparing.

The fifth and concluding Part of Mr A. J. Ellis's great work on *Early English Pronunciation* may be expected in 1876.

The third French work will be either Guillaume de Machault's *Remède de Fortune* and *Dit de la Fontaine Amoureuse* (to compare with Chaucer's *Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse*), or Jean de Meun's *Livre de Melibée et de Prudence* (from Albertano of Brescia's *Liber Consolationis*, A.D. 1246), or Guillaume de Machault's *Dit du Lyon*, the possible original of Chaucer's lost *Book of the Leo*, edited from the MSS, for the first time, by Monsieur PAUL MEYER. This will be followed by such originals of Chaucer's other works as are known, but are not of easy access to subscribers.

Messrs Trübner & Co., of 57 & 59, Ludgate Hill, London, E.C., are the Society's publishers, Messrs Childs of Bungay its printers, and the Alliance Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., its bankers. The yearly subscription is two guineas, due on every 1st January, beginning with Jan. 1, 1868. *More Members are wanted. All the Society's Publications can still be had.*

Prof. Child, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts, is the Society's Honorary Secretary for America. Members' names and subscriptions may be sent to the Publishers, or to the Honorary Secretary,

A. G. SNELGROVE, ESQ.,
London Hospital, London, E.

[JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.]

Early English Text Society.

DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S COMMEMORATION FUND.

From the "Daily News," Nov. 20, 1873.

THE issue of an appeal for funds by the Director of the Early English Text Society, Mr F. J. FURNIVALL, serves to remind us of the valuable and important work which this association of a few scholars has achieved during its short existence of ten years. Working with the slenderest support in the way of annual subscribers, and dependent for its literary labours on the gratuitous work of its editors, the Society has given to the world no fewer than seventy-four volumes, many of which contain the publication of more than one old manuscript. This average of seven volumes and a half a year represents the rescue from oblivion of a whole mass of mediæval literature. There are poems, romances, legends, scientific treatises, satires political and religious, hymns, sermons, and books of behaviour. These, together with a few, like "Piers Plowman," known and published before, have been edited, annotated, and prepared for the press with all that jealous care, comparison of originals, and accurate scholarship which we are accustomed to expect in the production of Latin and Greek classics. Indeed, the names of the editors, among whom are those of Messrs FURNIVALL, SKEAT, and MORRIS, are by themselves a sufficient guarantee, not only for thorough and conscientious work, but for the enthusiasm which belongs to the preachers of a new creed and the pioneers of a new branch of learning.

The Early English Text Society, which does not in any way clash with the Camden and the Hakluyt Societies, spreads its labours, roughly speaking, over the five centuries between the Norman conquest and the later years of Queen ELIZABETH. There does not seem to be any rigid rule laid down as to the limitation of the term Early English, for we find among the publications a translation by King ALFRED in the West Saxon dialect on the one hand, and a poem of the seventeenth century on the other. But its work may fairly be considered to lie between the twelfth and the sixteenth century, a long period, which our old school-books taught us to picture as a great sterile Sahara over which the thirsty traveller would toil, finding but one oasis, that marked with the name of CHAUCER.

That misconception is now finally put away and done with, and though there is small chance that the ordinary Englishman will voluntarily take up the study of Early English any more than that of Hebrew, the mass of fresh knowledge which students of mediæval language and literature will acquire from these publications will gradually get diluted in articles and essays, popularized by lively writers, reduced to formulæ in school manuals, and so at last will be brought in some form or other into that ever-increasing stock of facts without which no education is complete, and which are supposed by every writer to be as much in the possession of their readers as the Multiplication Table. To accumulate these facts, and help to their assimilation, may in a sense be considered as the

ultimate end of all students' labour, their very *raison d'être.* Perhaps the most important fact which the Early English Text Society establishes and illustrates is the continuity of the English mind. There is no great gulf, such as we used to believe, between CÆDMON and CHAUCER, or between CHAUCER and SHAKESPEARE; all our authors and poets are united as by some great high road where the scenery varies from place to place, but yet we are always under an English sky. The great lesson, that the history of literature is not a series of brilliant light effects, but a development according to natural laws, as yet perhaps imperfectly understood, can nowhere, except perhaps in France, be so well illustrated as by the English writers, and especially those smaller links in a great chain whom the Early English Society has restored to life. But the uses of the Society extend far beyond the enforcement of this lesson. It has wiped away, as Mr FURNIVALL proudly boasts, the old well-deserved reproach of indifference to the sources of our own language; it has stirred up the study of English historically; it makes possible a knowledge of the language; it makes accessible the most valuable documents of that history; and it shows how, in the teeth of ignorance, civil war, and obstacles of all kinds, literature, that is, the power of expression, went on growing, now slowly, now quickly, putting forth in this direction and that tiny tendrils which were destined to grow in time into great branches, laden with the fruits of labour and genius. No single form of literature springs suddenly into existence, and the old familiar phrases, such as that which used to describe CHAUCER as the Father of English Poetry, have to be abandoned altogether, or used in a modified sense.

But the Society has yet other claims upon us, in addition to those which appeal chiefly to students of literature. It is to such works as are issued under its auspices that we must look, far more than to the State records, for the social history of the country. In the "Babees Boke," the "Boke of Norture," the "Boke of Carving," the statutes of the English Guilds, and the "Supplycacyon of the Beggars," we may read the very mind of our forefathers, the way in which they regarded the common duties and responsibilities which make up every-day life, their methods of making existence comfortable, gentle, easy, and cultured, their way of dress, their protection and advancement of the arts; how they ate, drank, talked, and slept. And if there linger among us any relics of that most ancient religion, the worship of ancestors, Mr FURNIVALL's appeal for help should touch us there. But, indeed, his Society is doing so great a work for all the English-speaking race on both sides of the Atlantic, that its claims reach higher than mere pride or patriotism. With a modesty which seems to us excessive, he proposes to raise a Commemoration Fund of 200*l.* We should have preferred a larger request, first, because we are anxious to see the work which Mr FURNIVALL now subdivides into a Chaucer Society, a Lydgate Society, and so on, all forming part of the Early English Text Society; and secondly, because it is always well to ask, if you ask at all, for a large amount. We fear that Mr FURNIVALL has not yet learned the great truth, well known to all charitable and benevolent associations, not only that much is given to those that have much, but also that much is given to those who ask for much. Whatever be the sum that this Society asks and gets, be it much or little, we may be very sure that it will be well spent.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

Early English Text Society.

THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S COMMEMORATION FUND.

WITH the last day of 1873, the Early English Text Society closed the tenth year of its existence. During its short life it has done more and better work than any other Society of like kind. It has made possible, for the first time, a knowledge of the history of the English language; it has made accessible to all, the most valuable documents of that history; it has stirred-up the study of English historically in schools and colleges, and by students generally; it has wiped away from England the old well-deserved reproach of indifference to, of ignorance of, the sources of its noble tongue, which for beauty and power stands level with, if it does not excel, the choicest languages of the world.

The change that the Society's ten-years' life has wrought in the scientific study of English, is gladly acknowledged by the scholars of the Continent and the United States, but has not yet met with due recognition in England, where the Society is insufficiently supported. Its work is continually hampered by lack of funds. It has now liabilities that it cannot discharge.

The Duke of Manchester[1] has therefore come forward to head a *Commemoration Fund* in help of the Early English Text Society, at this, the close of its first ten-years' work, and has proposed that—in the first instance at least—£200 should be raised by twenty donations of £10 each, and that any number of smaller donations should be received. The Duke has himself given a donation of £10 to the Fund. The Marquis of Ripon, the late head of the Educational Department of the country, has also contributed the sum of £10 expressly on account of the service done by the Society to the cause of the historical study of English. Mr Richard Johnson of Langton Oaks, near Manchester, has given his donation of £10 mainly because the Society's publications have so remarkably illustrated the social condition and habits of our ancestors. A London "Friend" has added his £10 because he thinks it the duty of Englishmen to show their appreciation of the generous sacrifice of time and brain made by the Society's editors to promote the study of Alfred's and Chaucer's tongue.

[1] The Duke's £200 Fund (ten donations of £20 each), in aid of the Chaucer Society, has been already raised this year, and applied to the purposes of the Chaucer Society.

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
Sanges sere of selcuth rime,		sa[nge]s sere of selcouþe rime	
Inglis, frankys, and latine,	24	Ingeles frenche and latine.	
to rede and here Ilkon is p*rest*,		to [re]de *and* here ilkan ys prest	
þe thynges þ*at* þam likes best.		þe þinges þat ham likes best.	
þe wisman wil o wisdom here,		¶ þe wyse mon wil of wisdome here	
þe foul hym draghus to foly ner*e*,	28	þe fole hi*m* drawes to foly nere.	
þe wr*ang* to here o right is lath,		þe wrang to here of riȝt ys [lath]e	
And p*ride* wyt buxsu*m*nes is wrath;		þe proude wit buxomnes Is wrath	
O chastite has lichur leth		bot by þe frute men may see	33
On charite ai werrais wreth;	32	of wat [ver]tue ys ilka tree	34
Bot be the fruit may scilwis se,		of chastite ys licchour loþ	31
O quat v*er*tu is ilka tre		wit charite ys werrour wroþ.	32
Of alkyn fruit þ*at* ma*n* schal fynd		of iche frute þat men may finde.	
He fettes fro þe rote his kynd.	36	*fra* þe rote he fecches his kynde.	
O gode pertre coms god peres,		of gode p*er*tre gode peres.	
Wers tre, vers fruit it beres;		of wers tre wers frute beres.	
þat I speke o þis ilke tre,		¶ *And* þat I speke of þis ilk tre	
Bytakens, man, both me and þe:	40	hit takenes mon baþ me *and* þe.	
þis fruit bitakens alle our*e* dedis,		þis frute b[e]takenes al our dedis	
Both gode and ille qua rightly redis;		baþ gode *and* il wha riȝtly redis	
Vr dedis fro vr hert tas rote,	43	our dedis *fra* our hert takis rote	
[Que]dur þai be worthi or bale or bote;		queþ*er* þai be worþ bale or bote.	
For be þe thyng man draw*es* till [col. 2]		for bi þe þing man drawes hi*m* til	
Men schal him k[n]aw for god or ill.		men sal h[*im*] knaw for gode or il.	
A saumpul her be þaem I say,		ensaumple now by ham I. say.	
þ*at* rages in þar*e* riot ay;	48	þat ledes þaire life in riot ay.	
In riot and in rigolage,		In riot *and* in ricolage. [col. 2]	
Of all þer*e* liif spend þai þe stage;		of al þaire life spende þai þe stage.	
For now is halden non in curs,		¶ for now ys nane halden in cours.	
Bot qua þ*at* luue can p*ar*amurs;	52	bot qua con loue p*ar*amours.	
þ*at* foly luue þ*at* uanite,		þ*at* foly loue þat vanite.	
þam likes now nan oþ*er* gle;		ham likes now na oþer gle.	
Hit neys bot fantu*m* for to say,		hit ys bot fantu*m* soþ to say	
To day it is, to moru away,	56	to day hit ys to morne a-way.	
Wyt chaunce of ded, or chaunce of hert,		þorow chaunce of dede or ellis of hert	
þat soft began has endyng smart;		þat soft bigan has endyng smert.	

Sangys sere of diu*ers* rime,
Engliss, franss, and latine, 24
To rede and here, ilkon is prest,
Of thinges *þat* þaim liked best.
þe wisman wil of wisdam here,
þe fole him drauis to foli nere, 28
þe wrong to here right es loth,
And p*ri*de wid buxumnes es wroght;
Of chastite has lecchour lite;
Charite again wreth wil smite; 32
Bot bi þe f[r]uyt may ilk man se
Of quat u*er*tu es ilk a tre.
Of ilk a frouit *þat* men mai finde
He takes fra þe rote his kínde; 36
Of gode peretre gode peris,
Wers tre wer frouit it beris. [col. 2]
þat i say of þis ilke tre
Bitakins man bath me a*nd* þe. 40
þis fruit bitakins all oure dedis
Bath gode and ill qua right redis;
vr dedes fra vr hert tas rote
Que*þer* þai turne to bale or bote, 44
For be *þat* thing me*n* draus till
Men may *þaim* knaue for gode a*nd* ill,
A sample herebi til *þaim* i say
þat ragis in to þair riott alway, 48
In riott and in rekelage
Of all þair lijf spend þai þer stage;
For nu es holdyn no*n* in cours
Bot he *þat* can loue paramours;— 52
þat foli l[u]ue *þat* vanyte
Him likes nou non o*þer* gle.
It es bot fanton for to say
To day it es, to moru away, 56
Wid chance of dede or change of hert
þat soft bigan endis ful smert.

GÖTTINGEN

Mony songes of dyu*er*se ryme
As englisshe frensshe & latyne
To rede & here mony are prest
Of þinges *þat* hem likeþ best
þe wise mon wol of wisdome here
þe fool him drawe*þ* to foly nere
þe wronge to here riȝt is looþ
And pride wiþ buxo*m*nes is wrooþ
Of chastite þe lecchoure haþ lite
Charite aȝeyn wraþþe wol flite
But bi þe fruyte may men ofte se
Of what vertu is vche a tre
And vche fruyt *þat* men may fynde
He haþ from þe rote his kynde
Of good pire com gode perus
Werse tre wers fruyt berus
þat I saye þus of þis tre
Bitokeneþ mon boþe þe & me
þis fruyt bitokeneþ alle oure dedes
Boþe gode & euel who so riȝte redes
Oure dedes fro oure herte take rote
Whe*þer* þei turne to bale or bote
For bi *þat* þing mon drawe*þ* tille
Men may him knowe for good or ille
Ensau*m*pel herby to hem I sey
þat rage in her riot al wey
In ryot & in rigolage
Spénde mony her ȝouþe & her age
For now is he holden nouȝt in shouris
But he con loue paramouris
þat foles lif *þat* vanite
Him likeþ now noon o*þer*e gle
Hit is but fantom for to say
To day hit is to morwe away
Wiþ chau*n*ce of deþ or chau*n*ge of hert
þat softe bigan endeþ ful smert.

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For wen þow tr*ai*stes[t] wenis at be,		for quen þou sicurest wenes to be
Fro hir schalt þ*o*u, or scho fro þe.	60	fra hir sal þou or ho fra þe.
He þ*a*t [s]titthest[1] wenis at stand,		he þat stiþest wenes to stande.
Warre hym his fall is nexst his hand,		war hi*m* his fal ys next at hande.
Ar he sua brathly don be broght,		or he sa braþely doune be broȝt.
Wydur to wende ne wat he noght;	64	ȝet quidder to wende wate he noȝt
Bytuix a*nd* his luf haf hym ledd,		bi-twix þat his loue hi*m* lede.
To sli mede als he hy*m* forwit [bedd;]		to suche mede as he be-fore dede.
For þan sal mede wito*u*ten mere,		[. . . . .
be mette for dede or bett*ur* or were.	68	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For-þi blisce *and* þat p*ar*amo*ur*,		¶ for þi blesse I. þat p*ar*amour.
Que*n* i haue nede me dos socur*e*,		quen I. haue nede me dose socour
þ*a*t saues me first in herth fra syn,		þat saues me in erþe fra synne.
And heue*n* blys me helps to wyu.	72	*and* holpes me heyuen to wynne.
For þof i quilu*m* haf ben untrew,		for if I. sumtyme haue bene vn-trew
Hyr luue is ay ilik[e] new;		hir loue ys ay I-like new.
Hir luue sco haldes lele ilike,		hir loue ho haldes lele in like.
þ*a*t suett*er* es þan hony o bike;	76	þat squetter ys þen hony of bike.
Suilk in herth es fundu*n* nan,		suche in erþe ys funden nane.
For scho es mod*ur* and maidan;		for ho ys moder *and* maydane.
Mod*er* and maiden neu*er* þe lesse,		moder *and* mayden neyu*er*-þe-lesse
For-þi of hir tok cr*i*st his flesse.	80	for-þi of hir toke criste his flesse.
Qua truly loues þis le*m*ma*n*,		qua truly louys ay þis le*m*man.
þis es þe loue bes neu*er* gan;		þis ys þe loue sal neu*er* began.
For in þis loue scho failes neu*er*,		for in þis life ho falis neuer.
And in þat toþ*er* scho lastes ever.	84	*and* in þe toþer ho lastes euer.
Off suilk an suld ȝe [mater] take,		¶ of suche an sulde men mat*er* take
Crafty þ*a*t can rimes make;		ȝe crafty þat con rimes make.
Of hir to mak bath rim and sang,		of hir to make baþ rime *and* sange
And luue hir suette sun amang.	88	*and* loue hir squete sone amange.
Quat bote is to sette tr*a*ueil		quat bote ys to sette tr*a*uayle.
On thyng þ*a*t may not auail,		a-boute þing*e* wil noȝt auayle.
þat es bot fantu*m* o þis warld, [leaf 8]		þat ys bot fantu*m* of þis werde
Als ȝe haue sene inogh and herd.	92	als ȝe haf oft sene *and* herde.
Mat*er* fynd ȝe large and brade?		mat*er* finde ȝe large *and* brade
Þof rimes fele of hir be made,		*and* rimes lyte of hir ar made.

[1] Looks like *ticchest* at first sight.

For quen þu wenis traistiest to be,
Þu sal fra hir or scho fra þe, 60
He þat wenis stiffest to stand,
War him hijs fal is neist at hand.
Ar he sua sone dune be broght,
Quiþer to wend ne wat he noght 64
Bituix and his luue haue him ledd
To suilk mede as he him forbedd.
For þair sal mede widuten lett
Be sett til him for duel dett. 68
Forþi i blise þat paramoure
þat in mi [nede me dos socure],
þat sauis me in erde fra sinne,
And heuen bliss me helpis to winne,
For þou i sumtime be untrewe 73
Hir luue es euerelike neue;
Hir luue scho haldes treu and lele,
Ful suete it es to manes hele, [lf 2, col. 1]
Suilk in erd es funden non 77
For scho es moþer and maiden alon,
Moþer and mayden neuer þe less,
For þi of hir toke iesu his fless. 80
Qua þat loues treuli þis lemman
Scho es þe loue þat bes neuer wan,
For in þis lijf scho fayles neuer
And in þe toþer lastes euer. 84
Of suilk an suld we mater take,
ȝe craftti[1] þat can rimes make,
Of hir to make bath ieste and sang
And loue hir suete sun emang; 88
Wat bot es to set trauail
On thing þat noght may auail,
þat es bot fantom of þis werld
As ȝe haue sene i-now and herd. 92
Mater find ȝe large and brade;
Rimes mani of hir be made.

GÖTTINGEN

For whenne þou wenest hit trewest to be
þou shalt from hit or hit from þe
He þat weneþ stiffest to stonde
War him his fal is nexte at honde
Whenne he so soone doun is brouȝt
Whider to wende woot he nouȝt
But to whom his loue haþ him led
To take suche mede shal he be sted
For þere shal mede wiþouten let
Be sett to him for dew dett
þerfore blesse we þat paramoure
þat in oure nede doþ vs socoure
þat saueþ vs in erþe fro synne
And heuen blisse helpeþ to wynne
For þouȝe I sumtyme be vntrewe
Hir loue is euer I liche newe
Hir loue is euer trewe and lele [lf 1, bk]
Ful swete hit is to monnes hele
Suche oþere in erþe is founden none
For she is modir & mayden alone
Modir & mayden neuer þe les
þerfore of hir toke iesu flesshe
Who þat loueþ trewely þis lemmon
He shal haue loue þat neuer is woon
For in þis lif she faileþ neuer
And in þat oþer lasteþ euer
Of suchon shulde ȝe matere take
ȝe crafty þat con rymes make
Of hir to make boþe geest & songe
And preise hir swete son amonge
What bote is hit to sett trauaile
On þing þat no þing may availe
þat is but fantom of þis Werd
As we ynowȝe han seen & herd
Materes fynde we may in dede
Rymes of hir to make & rede

TRINITY

[1] The top of second *t* is made higher than the other, and looks like *l*.

Qua-sa will of hy[r] fa[y]rnes spell,
Find he sal inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes and hir treuthede,
Men may fynd euermar to rede;
O reut[h] o loue and charite,
Was neuer hir mak, ne neuer sal be.
Lauedi scho es o leuedis all, 101
Mild and mek witouten gall,
to nedi neghest on to call,
And raises synful quen þai fall; 104
Til all oure bale ai for to bete,
Oure lauerd has made þat maiden
þar-bi man mai hir helping kenn,
Scho prais ai for sinful menn; 108
Qua menskes hir, þai may be bald,
Scho sal þam ȝeld a hundreth fald.
In hir wirschip wald i bigyn
A lastand warc apon to myn, 112
For to do man knaw hir kyn,
þat hus scli wirschip cum to wyn:
Sumkins iestes for to scaw,
þat done were in þe hald[e] law, 116
Bituix þe ald law and þe new,
How crist brith bigan to brew,
I sal yow schew wit myn entent,
Bre[fl]i of aiþere testament; 120
Al þis werld, or þis bok blin,
Wit cristes help I sal ouer-rin,
And tell sum gestes principale;
For all may na man haue in talle, 124
Bot for-þi þat na werc may stand
Wit-outen grundwall to be lastand,
þar-for þis werc sal i fund
Apon a selcuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es, þe haly trinite,
þat all has wroght wit his beute;

COTTON

¶ qua sa wil of hir fairnes spel.
fynde he may I-nogh̄ to tel.
of hir godenes *and* hir trew hede.
men may fynde euer mare at rede.
of petey *and* loue *and* charite
was neuer hir make ne neuer sal be
¶ Lauedy ho ys of lauedis alle [leaf 4, bk]
mylde *and* meke wit-outen galle
to nedeful next on to calle.
to rayse þe sinful quen þai doun falle.
and al our bale for to bete.
our lorde has made þat lady squete.
þar-by man may hir helpynge ken.
for ho prayes ay for sinfulmen.
qua menskes hir þai may be bald̄e.
ho wil ham ȝilde an hundre falde.
IN hir worshepe walde I be-gyn
a lastande werk a-pon to Myn.
for mychе worshepe ho con vs wyn.
fayne I walde men knew hir kyn.
þer-fore sum gestes wil I. shawe.
þat done ware in þe alde lawe.
by-twix þe alde lagh̄ *and* þe newe.
how cristes birþ be-gan to brewe.
¶ I. sal shew ȝou verrament.
shortly of aithur testament.
al þis werlde or þat I. blyn.
wit cristes help .I. sal ouer-ryn.
and tel sum gestes principale
for al may na mon haue in tale.
bot for-þi þat na werk may stande.
wit-out grounde wal to be lastande.
þar-fore þis werk sal I. founde.
a-pon a secure stedefast grounde.
þat ys to say þe trinite.
þat al has wroȝt wit his bounte.

FAIRFAX

Qua will of hir fayrnes spell
Find he may inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes of hir trouth-hedd,
Men may find eu*er*mar to rede
Of reuth of luue and of charite;
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* sal be.
Lady scho is of ledes all, 101
Meke and mild widut*en* gall,
To nedefull neist on to call,
And rayses þe sinful qu*en* þai fall,
Til all vr balis for to bete, 105
I*es*u made þ*at* mayden suete;
þarbi men may hir helping ken
Scho prais ay for sinful men. 108
Qua þat worschipis hir he mai be bald,
Scho wil him ȝeilde an hundreth fald,
[I]N hir worschip wald i bigin*ne*
A lastand werk apon to minne. 112
For to do men knaue hir kin [col. 2]
þat us suilk worschip gan to win,
Sumkin ieste nu forto knau
þat don was in þe alde lau; 116
Bituix þe ald lau a*nd* þe new
Hu cristes bote bigan to brew,
I sal ȝou scheu wid min entent,
Sothli of hir testament. 120
All þis werld, ar þis boke bline,
Wid cristes help i sal our-rine,
And telle sum ieste principale.
For all may no man haue in tale, 124
Bot forþ*er* may na werk stand
Widvten grund-wal to be lastand,
þarfor þis werke i wil found
On a selcuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es þe hali trinite,
þat all has made wid his bounte.

GÖTTINGEN

Who so wol of hir fairnes spelle
Fynde he may ynouȝe to telle
Of hir goodnesse of hir trouþhede
Fynde men may aboute to sprede
Of treuþe of loue of charite
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* shal be
Lady she is of peples alle
Meke & mylde wiþouten galle
Next to nedeful to calle on
And reiseþ eu*er* þe synful mon
I*es*u made þ*at* mayden swete
Alle oure bales for to bete
Herby men may her helpe wel knowe
She p*r*eyeþ for synful heȝe & lowe
Who so doþ hir worshepe may be bolde
She wol him ȝelde an hundride folde
¶ In hir worshepe bigynne wolde .I.
A werke þ*at* shulde be lastyngely
For to do men knowe hir kyn
þ*at* muche worshepe dud vs wyn
¶ Su*m* man*er* þing is good to knawe
þ*at* done was in þe olde lawe
Bitwixe þe olde lawe & þe newe
¶ How crist vs bote bigan to brewe
I shal ȝou shewe bi myn entent
Soþely of hir testament
Al þis world ar þis book blynne
Wiþ cristis helpe I shal ouer rynne
And telle sum geste p*r*incipale
For al may no man haue in tale
But no werk wel laste may
Wiþoute good grou*n*de to laste ay
þ*er*fore þis werke I wol fou*n*de
On a selcouþ studfaste grou*n*de
þat is þe holy trinite
þ*at* al is made of his bounte

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
At him self first i sette mi merc,		¶ at hi*m*-self I. sette my merk*e*.
And sithen to tell his hand werc;	132	*and* sithen to telle his handewerk*e*.
O þe angels first þ*a*t fell,		of þe angels first at felle.
And siþen i will of adam tell,		*and* siþen of adam wil I. telle.
Of hys ox*s*pring, and of noe,		[. . . . .
And su*m*quat of his su*m*ns thre,	136	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of abraham and of ysaac		of abraham *and* of Isaac.
þat haly ware wit-outen make;		þ*a*t haly weren wit-oute lak*e*.
Sythen sal i tell yow		siþen sal I. tel ȝaw
Of iacob and of esau,	140	of Isaac *and* of esaw.
þar neist sal be sythen tald		þar next sal be talde
How þ*a*t ioseph was boght and sald;		how Ioseph was boȝt *and* salde.
O þe Iuus and moyses		of þe Iewes *and* of moyses
þat goddis folk to lede hi*m* ches,	144	þat goddes folk to lede hi*m* chese.
how god bigan þe law hy*m* gyfe		how god be-gan þe lagh hi*m* gyue
þe quilk the Iuus in suld life;		þe quylk þe Iewes in sulde lyue.
O saul þe kyng and o daui		of saule þe kyng*e*. *and* of dauy.
How þ*a*t he faght a-gain goli;	148	how þat he faȝt a-gayne goly.
Siþen o salamon þe wis		siþen of salamon þe wyse
How craftilik he did iustis;		how craftely he gaf Iustise.
How crist com thoro p*ro*pheci,		of cristes come þorow p*ro*phesy
How he com his folk to bij;	152	how he come his folk to by.
And hit sal be reddynn þanne		þer next sal be red þan.
O Ioachim and of sant tanne;		of Ioachim *and* of seynt anne
O mar*e* als hir dogh*ter* mild,	155	of marie *and* hir sone mylde [chil
How sco was born and bare a child,		*and* how ho was borne *and* bred hir
How he was born and que*n* and ware,		how he was borne *and* how *and* quare
How sco hi*m* to þe temple bar;		how ho hi*m* til þe temple bare.
O þe kyng*es* þ*a*t him soght		of þe kynges þat hi*m* soȝt.
þat thre presandes til hi*m* broght;	160	þat p*re*sandes til hi*m* þai broȝt.
How þ*a*t herode kyng wit wogh		how þat erode kyng wit wogh*e*.
For crist sak þe child*er* slogh;		for cristes sake þe childer slogh*e*.
How þe child to egypte fled		how þe childe til egipte fled
And how þ*a*t he was theþen ledd;	164	*and* how þat he was þeyþen led.
þar sal ȝe find su*m*kyn dedis		*and* þar sal ȝe fynde sum gode dedis
þ*a*t i*esus* did in hys barn-hedis;		þat c*r*ist dede in his childe-hedis.

First at himself i sett mi marke,
And siþen to tell of his handwarke,—
Of þe angelis first þat fell, 133
And siþen i wil of adam tell,
Of his hospring and of noe,
And sumquat of his sunes thre. 136
Of abraham and of ysaac,
þat hali men war widuten lac;
Siþen sal i tell to ȝou
Of iacob and of ysau, 140
Here neist sal be siþen teld
Hu Ioseph was bath bogh[t] and seld,
Of þe iuus and of moyses
þat goddes folk to lede him ches; 144
Hou godd bigan þe lau him giue,
þe quilk þe iuus suld in liue.
Of saul þe king and of daui
How þat he faught again goli, 148
And syȝe of salamon þe wise
Hou craftili he did iustifie.
Hou crist cam thoru prophesi [f2, col. 1]
His aune folk forto bi; 152
Siþen it sal be rede ȝou þane
Of ioachim and of saint ane;
Of mari als hir douther milde
Hou scho was born and þar hir child;
Hu he was born, quen and quare, 157
How scho him to þe temple bare;
Of þe kinges þat him soght
þat thre presantes til him broght; 160
Hou þat herodes king wid wogh[1]
For cristes sake he childer slogh[1];
Hou þat iesu til egipt fledd [1 MS. woght; sloght.]
And hu þat he was þennis ledd. 164
And þer suld ȝe here mani a dede
þat iesu did in his barnhede;

¶ Furst at him self I sett my merk
And aftir to telle of his hond werk
¶ Of þe aungels þat firste felle
And siþ I wol of adam telle
¶ Of his ospringe and of Noe
And sumwhat of his sones þre
¶ Of Abraham & als of ysaac
þat holy weren wiþouten lac
¶ Siþen shal I telle [ȝo]u newe
Of Iacob & of Es[au]e
¶ Siþen shul ȝe here hit tolde
How Ioseph was bouȝte & solde
¶ Of þe iewes & of Moises
þat god his folke to lede him chees
¶ How god bigan þe lawe him ȝyue
Whiche þe iewes shulde in lyue
¶ Of saul þe kyng & of dauy
How he fauȝte aȝeyn goly
¶ And siþþe of salomon þe wise
How he was crafti iustise
¶ How crist cam þourȝe prophecie
His owne folk for to bye
¶ Siþ hit shal be rad ȝou þanne
Of Ioachim & of Seynt Anne
¶ Of Mary also hir douȝter mylde [leaf 2]
How she was born & bare hir childe
¶ How she was born whenne & whare
How she him to þe temple bare
¶ Of þo kynges þat him souȝt
þat þre presentes to him brouȝt
¶ How þat heroude kyng with wronge
For cristis sake slowȝe childer ȝonge
¶ How þat iesu to egipte fledde
And how he was þennes ledde
¶ And þere shul ȝe here many a dede
þat iesu dude in his childehede

Sithen o þe baptist Iohan		siþen of baptist seynt Ioan.
þat Ie*s*u baptist in flu*m* Iordan;	168	þat ihesus hoef in flume Iordan.
How i*esus* quen he lang had fast		how ih*es*us quen he lange had fast
Was fondid wit þe wik gast;		was fondet wit þe wikket gast.
Siþen o Ions baptisyng		siþen of Iones baptisyng*e*
And how him hefdid herod kyng;	172	*and* how hi*m* heued herode þe kyng*e*.
How þ*at* ie*s*u crist him selue		how þat ih*es*us crist hi*m*-self
ches til him apostels tuelue,		chese his appostoles twelue.
And openlik bigan to p*r*eche,		and opynly by-gan to preyche.
And alle þ*at* sek ware to leche	176	*and* al þat syke ware for to leche.
And did þe meracles sua rijf		*and* dede þe miracles so rife.
þ*at* þe Iuus him hild in strijf;		at þe Iewes helde hi*m* in strife.
Syþen how þat haly drightin		sithen how þat haly dri*ȝ*tyne.
Turned wat*ur* in to vyn;	180	turned wat*er* in-to wyne.
O fiue thossand men þ*at* he		of .v. þousande men þat he.
Fedd wyt fiue laues and fisses thre;		fed wit .v. lauys *and* fisshes thre.
Of a man sal ȝe sithen find [leaf 2, back]		of a man sal ȝe sythen fynde
þat he gaue sight and born was blind;		þat he gaf si*ȝ*t þat borne was blynde.
O spouse-brek womman	185	of þe spousebrek*e* of a womman
þat þe Iuus dempt to stan;		þat þe Iewes walde deme to stan.
How he heled on al vnfere		*and* how he heled an laser.
þat seke was thritte and aht yeir;	188	þat seke was viij. *and* xxx. ȝere.
How þe magdalen wit grete		how þe Maudalan sore con grete.
Com for to was our lorde fete;		*and* come to wesshe cristes fete.
Of hir and martha þ*at* was fus		of hir *and* martha þat bysy was ho
Abote the nedes of þar*e* hus;	192	a-boute þe hous nedes to do.
O la*ȝ*ar ded laid und*er* lam		of laser dede layde vnder lame.
How i*esus* raised his licam;		how ih*es*us raised his licame.
How Iuus ie*s*u oft vmsette		how þe Iewes ih*es*us sore bet
And for his se*r*mon thrali thrette,	196	*and* for his sarmone þrali þret.
How þai sched his blisced blode		how þai shed his blesset blode
And pined him opon þe rode;		*and* siþen pynet hi*m* a-pon þe rode
Wit crist will þan sal I telle		wit c*r*istes wil þan sal I. telle.
How he siþen hared helle;	200	how he siþen heried helle.
How Iuus wit þer gret vnschill		how þe Iewes wit þair vnskille.
Wend his vprisyng to dill;		wend his vprising*e* for to dille.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Siþen of baptist saint iohn,
þat ie*s*u baptist in þe flom iordan. 168
Hou ie*s*u wan he longe hade fast
Was temped wid þe wicked gast;
Siþe*n* of ionis baptising
And hou him hefded heroud king. 172
Hu þai ie*s*u crist him seluen
Ches to him apostilis tuelue,
And opinli bigain to preche,
And all þat seke war to leche, 176
And did miraclis sua rif,
Quarfor þe iuus hi*m* held i*n* strijf;
Siþen hu godd all-mightin
Turnd wate*r* into win; 180
Of fijf thousand me*n* þa*t* he
Fedd wid fijf louis a*n*d fisses thre;
Of a man sal ȝe siþe*n* find 183
þat godd gaf sight þa*t* born was blind,
And of þe spousebreche, þat wo*m*man
þat þe iuus demed to stan;
How he heled a man vnfere
þa*t* seke was eght a*n*d tuenti ȝere; 188
Hou mari magdalain wid grete [col. 2]
Com to wasse vr laue*r*des fete,
Of hir and martha þa*t* wild noght blin
Aboute þe nedis of hir inne; 192
Of lazar þa*t* ded lay vnde*r* stan,
Hou ie*s*u him raysed i*n* fless a*n*d ban;
Hu iuus ie*s*u oft vmsett,
And for his preching þai hi*m* thrett,
Hou þai sched his blissed blode, 197
And pined him apon þe rode.
Wid cristes will þan sal i tell
Hou he siþe*n* harud hell, 200
Hu iuus wid þair grete vnskill
Wend his vprising to dill;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Siþen of þe baptiste Ion
þa*t* baptized ie*s*u in flu*m* iordon
¶ How ie*s*u aftir his fastynge longe
Was temptide w*ith* þe spirit of wronge
¶ Siþen of Iones baptizyng
And how hi*m* heueded heroude þe kyng
¶ How þa*t* ie*s*u c*ri*st him selue
Chees to him apostles twelue
And openly bigan to preche
And alle þa*t* seke were to leche
And dud miraclis mony & ryf
Wherfore þe iewes bigonne to strif
¶ Siþ how god of his myȝt
Turnede watir in to wyn riȝt
¶ Of fyue þousande men þa*t* he
Wiþ fyue loues fedde & fisshes þre
¶ Of a mon shul we þe*n*ne fynde
þa*t* god ȝaf siȝte & borñ was bly*n*de
¶ And of þe spousebriche of o wo*m*mon
þa*t* þe iewes demed to ston
¶ How he heled a mon vnfere
þa*t* seke was eiȝte & twenty ȝere
¶ How mary maudeleyn wiþ grete
Coom to wasshe oure lordis fete
¶ Of hir & of Martha also
þa*t* bisy was aboute crist þo
¶ Of lazar þa*t* deed lay vndir stoon
How he was reised in flesshe & boon
¶ How iewes ie*s*u ofte bi-sette
And for his p*r*echyng also hi*m* þrette
¶ How þei pyned hi*m* on þe rode 198
And how þei shedde his blessed blode
¶ And if god wol þe*n*ne shal I telle
How he siþþen harewed helle
¶ How iewes wiþ her greet vnskille
Wende his vprisynge to stille

TRINITY

How he vprais, how he upstey,		how he vprase how he vpsteghe. [leaf 5]
Many man on stad and sey;	204	mony a mon wit eghe hit seghe.
How he þat o myght es mast		how he þat of miȝt ys mast.
Send in till erth his haly gast;		sende in til erthe his haly gast.
O tuelue apostlis sum-kyn gest		of þe xij. appostoles sumkyn geste.
Bot how þai endid at þe lest,	208	*and* how þai endet atte þe leste.
How our leuedi endid and yald		*and* how our lady endet *and* ȝalde
Hir sely saul hit sal be tald;		hir blesset saule hit sal be talde
O þe hali croice how it was kyd		of þe haly croys how hit was kid.
lang efterward þat it was hid;	212	lange efter þat hit was hidde.
Of antecrist com þat sal be kene,		of antecrist come þat sal be kene.
And o þe dreri days fiueten		*and* of þe driry dayes fiftene.
þat sal cum for-wit domes day;		þat sal come be-fore domesday.
Sythen of þe dome yow sal i say,	216	*and* siþen of þe dome sal we say.
þan of oure leuedi murnand mode.		*and* þen of our lady mournande mode
For hir sune scho sagh on rode;		for hir sone ho saghe hange on rode.
þe last resun of alle þis ron		þe last speche of þis resoun.
Sal be of hir concepcion.	220	sal be of hir concepcioun.
þis are the maters redde on raw		¶ þes ar þe maters red on raw.
þat i thynk in þis bok to draw,		þat I. þink in þis boke to draw.
Schortly rimand on þe dede,		now I. wil be-gynne in dede.
For mani er þai her-of to spede.	224	Ihesu leue me wele to spede.
Notful me thinc it ware to man		noteful me þink hit were to man
to knaw him self how he began,		to wyte how he first be-gan.
How [he] began in werld to brede		how he be-gan in werlde to brede
How his oxspring began to sprede,	228	*and* how his ospringe be-gan to sprede
Bath o þe first and o þe last.		baþ of þe first *and* of the last.
In quatking curs þis world es past.		in quatkyn cours þis werld ys past
Efter haly kyrc state		¶ ofter haly kirkis state.
þis ilk bok is es translate	232	þis ilke boke ys translate.
In to Inglis tong to rede		vn-til Ingeles tonge to rede.
For the loue of Inglis lede,		for þe loue of englis lede.
Inglis lede of Ingland,		englis lede of engelande
For the commun at understand.	236	þe commune for til vnderstande.
Frankis rimes here I redd,		frenche rimes here I. rede.
Comunlik in ilk[a] sted,		communely in iche a stede.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Hu he vp ras *and* hu he vp stey
Mani a man it herd and sey; 204
Hou he *þat* [is] of mightes mast
Sent intill erde þe hali gast.
Of þe tuelue ap*ost*lis su*m*kins ieste,
Hou þat þai ended mast *and* leste; 208
Hou vr leuedi endid *and* ȝalde
Hir semeli saule it sal be talde.
Of þe hali crois hou it was kidd
Lang efter *þat* it was hidd; 212
Of antecrist come *þat* sal be kene,
And of þe dreri dais fijftene
þat sal cum bifor domesday;
And syde*n* of þe dome sal i say, 216
*þ*an of vr leudis m*ur*nand mode
For hir sune que*n* he hing on rode;
*þ*e last resune of all *þ*is roune
Sal be of hir concepcion. 220
*þ*ise er *þ*e mat*er*is i redde on rawe,
*þ*at i thinck in *þ*is boke to schawe,
Schortli renand on *þ*is dede,
For mani ar *þ*ar for to spede. 224
Nedeful me think it were to man
To knau him self, hou he bigan,
Hou he bigan in werld to brede, [lf 3, col. 1]
Hou his ospring bigan to sprede, 228
Bath of *þ*e first and of *þ*e last,
In quatkin cours *þ*is werld is past.
Efter hali kirkes state
*þ*is ilke boke es translate, 232
vnto engliss tung to rede
For *þ*e luue of englijs lede,
Englis lede of meri ingeland
For *þ*e comen to vn*þ*erstand. 236
Frenkis rimes here i rede
Comunli in ilka stede;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ How he vp roos & si*þ*en vp stay
Mony a mon hit herde & say
¶ How *þat* he of my*ȝ*tes moost
Sende to er*þ*e *þ*e holy goost
¶ Touchynge *þ*e apostlis of her feest
How *þ*ei endede meest & leest
¶ How oure lady endede & ȝolde
Hir semely soule hit shal be tolde
¶ How *þ*e holy cros was kidde
Longe aftir *þat* hit was hidde
¶ Of ante*cr*istis coome *þat* shal be kene
And of *þ*e dredeful dayes fiftene
þat shul com tofore *þ*e domes day
Si*þ*en of *þ*e doom wol I say
¶ *þ*ene of oure ladyes mournynge mode
Whe*n*ne hir son heng on *þ*e rode
*þ*e laste resoun *þat* I shal spelle
¶ Of hir concepcioun wol I telle
*þ*ese are *þ*e materes red on rowe
þat in *þ*is book wol I showe
Shortly rennyng on *þ*is dede
For mony *þer* aren for to spede
¶ Nedeful me *þ*inke hit were to man
To knowe himself how he bigan
How he bigan in worlde to brede
How his osprynge bigan to sprede
Bo*þ*e of *þ*e furste & of *þ*e last
In what cours *þ*is world is past
Aftir holy chirches astate
*þ*is ilke boke is *tra*nslate
In to englisshe tonge to rede
For *þ*e loue of englisshe lede
For comune folk of engelonde [lf 2, bk]
Shulde *þ*e bett*ur* hit vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Mast es it wroght for *fr*ankis man :	þat mast ys worþ for frenche man.
Quat is for him na *fr*ankis can ? 240	quat ys worþ for hi*m* nane can.
Of Ingland the nacion,	of engelande nacioun
Es Inglis man þar in co*mm*un ;	ys englis man þar in commoun.
þe speche þ*at* man wit mast may spede,	þe speche þat man wi*th* sone may spede.
Mast þar-wit to speke war nede ; 244	mast þar wit. to speke ware nede.
Selden was for ani chance	selden was for any chaunce.
Praised Inglis tong in france ;	englis tong praysed in fraunce
Giue we ilkan þar*e* langage,	¶ gif we ilkane þaire langage.
Me think we do þam non outrage, 248	me þink þen we do nane out*ra*ge.
To laud and Inglis man i spell	to lewet *and* englis men I. tel.
þat und*er*standes þ*at* i tell,	þat vnderstandes quat I. spel.
And to þoo speke i al*þer*-mast	*and* to þa speke I. maste.
þat won in vnuarc es to wast 252	þat wont ar to wirk*e* in waste.
þair liif in trofel and truandis,	þat leden þaire life in trowandise
To be ware wit þ*at* self and wis,	to teyche ham to be war *and* wyse.
Su*m*quat vnto þ*at* thing to tent,	¶ Ih*es*u suche grace me sende
þ*at* al þar mode might wit amend. 256	at I. mi*ȝ*t þaire life amende.
Ful il ha[yl] þai þ*at* spending spend	ful ilhayle þai þar spendyng spend*e*
þ*at* findes na fro[te] þar-of at end.	þat fyndes na frute at þe ende.
Sli word and werc su*m* we til heild	suche worde *and* werkis as we i*n* lyue
Traistli armites[1] sal we yeild. 260	redy acountes mone we gyue.
þar-for do draw þam hid*er*-ward,	þar-fore draw yow hidder-wart.
þat o þe p*ar*don will ha part	þat of þe p*ar*doun wil haue part.
To here and hald sal ha pardon,	*and* quo-so heres þis p*ar*doun.
O plight wit crist benisu*n*. 264	he sal haue cristes benysou*n*.
Now o þis p*ro*loug wil we b[lin],	¶ Now of þis p*ro*loug wel I. blyn.
In crist nam our bok be-gin,	in cristes name my boke be-gynne.
Cursur o werld man aght it call,	Cursor of þe werlde I. wil hit cal.
For almast it ou*er*-rennes all. 268	for almast hit ou*er*rynnys al.
Tak we our biginning þan	take we our be-gynnyng þan.
Of him þ*at* al þis werld bigan. 270	of hi*m* þat al þis werlde be-gan.

Luna	**Mars**	**Mercurius**	**Iouis**
Monenday	Tisday	Wednesday	Thors-day
uen*us*	**sat*ur*nus**	**sol**	
Friday	sett*ur*day	sou*n*day	

[1] So in MS., but read *acountes*

COTTON FAIRFAX

þat es most made for frankis men,	[. . . . .
Quat helpis him þat no*n* can cen. 240	. . . . .
Of ingland þe nacione	. . . . .
Er englijs men i*n* comune,	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe speche þat me*n* may mast wid spede	þat speche þat moost vs may spede
Mast to speke þar-wid war nede; 244	Moost to speke hit were greet nede
Seldom was for ani chance	Selden hit is for any chau*n*ce
Englis tong preched i*n* france,	Englisshe tunge p*r*eched in frau*n*ce
Gif we þaim ilkan þair language,	ȝyue we vche lond his langage
And þan do we na vtetrage. 248	þe*n*ne do we noon outrage
To leuid and englis me*n* i spell	To lewed men englisshe I spelle
þat und*er*standis quat i can tell,	þat vndirstondeþ what I con telle
And till þaim speke i alþ*er*mast	And to hem speke I alþer moost
þat ledis þair liues i*n* mekil wast, 252	þat ledeþ her lyues in p*r*ide & boost
And spendis his loue in trowandis	And spenden her lyues i*n* trewandise
If þai might mend þaim i*n* sum wis;	And myȝte amenden in mony wise
Su*m* quat to þat thing to tende	[. . . . .
þat þai þair mede may wid amende, 256	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ful wa til þaim hir loue to spende	Wo shal hem be her lif so spende
þat findes þir of no fruit at end.	þat fynde þ*er*of no fruyt at þe ende
Sumkin word or werk as we to held,	[. . . . .
Suilk a font[1] suld we ȝeilde. 260	. . . . .
þarfor drau ȝu hiþ*er*ward	. . . . .
þat of þis pardon wil haue part,	. . . . .
To here a[*n*]d hald sal haue pardon	. . . . .
And part of cristes benison. 264	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou of þis p*r*olouge wil we bline, [col. 2]	Now of þis p*r*olouge wol we blynne
In cristes name vr boke bigine,	In cristis nome oure book bigy*n*ne
Coursur of þe werld men au it call,	Cours of þis world me*n* shul hit calle
For all mast it ou*er*-rines all. 268	For almest hit rehersеþ alle
Take we vr biginyng þan	Take we oure bigynnyng þan
Of him þat all þis werld bigan. 270	At him þat al þis world bi-gan

Here endis the p*r*olouge of þis boke þat es cald ou*er*rener of þe werld.

[1] So in MS., but read *akont*

Incipit de trinitate & creacione mundi [leaf 8, bk, col. 1]

Of all men agh þat drightin dride
þat mirthes mettes man to mede
þat euer was and ai sal be, 273
wit-outen change in trinite,
He þat louerd bath god and man
Alkyn god of him be gan. 276
þof he began al oþer thing
Him self had neuer bigining;
Of him com all, in him is all,
He haldes up all fra don-fall; 280
He haldes heuen and erth stedfast,
Wit-outen him may nothing last.
þis lauerd þat is so mikul o might
He puruaid al in his for-sight, 284
And þat he ordaind wit his witte
He multiplis and gouerns itte,
þerfor is he cald trinite
For he es anfald godd in thre. 288
And if þou wynus it mai not be
Behald þe sune and þou mai se;
In þe sune þat schines clere
Es a thing a[nd] thre thinges sere; 292
A bodi rond, and hete and light,
þir thre we find al at a sight;
þis thinges thre wit nankins art
Mai man nan fra oþer part, 296
For if þou ta þe light awai,
þe erth it has na sun parfai;
And if þe erth[1] awai be tan, [1 sic]
sun for soth þen has þou nan. 300
Bot ilk wisman it watte
It es þe kind of þe sun be hatte;

COTTON.

Of þe trinite *and* makinge of þe werlde.

Of al: mon azt þat god drede
for mirþ he merkis mon to mede
þat euer was *and* ay sal be.
wit-outen charge in trinite.
þat ilk lorde god *and* man.
al gode of him be-gan.
if he be-gan al oþer þinge.
him-self had neuer be-gynnynge.
of him come al. in him ys alle.
al haldes he vp. þat walde doun fal.
he haldes heyuen *and* erþ stedefast
wit-out him may na þinge. last.
¶ þis lorde þat ys so mykil of mizt.
he purueyt al in his for-sizt.
and þat he ordenet wit his witte.
and multiplis *and* gouernes hit.
þar-fore he ys calde trinite.
for he ys anfalde. god in þre.
and if þou wenys þis may nozt be.
be-halde þe sunne *and* þou may se.
¶ In þe sunne þat shinis clere. [lf 8, bk]
ys a þinge *and* þre þingys sere.
a body rouned and het and lizt.
þer þre we finde al at a sizt.
þer þinges þre wit nankyn art.
ne may man nane fra oþer part.
¶ for if þou take þe lizt a-way.
þe erthe ne has na sunne perfay.
¶ *and* if þe hete a-way be tane
sunne for-soþ ne has þou nane.
for euericche wyse mon wate.
hit ys þe kynde þe sunne be hate

FAIRFAX

Here bigines of þe trinite and of þe making of all þe worlde

Alle men aue þat lauerd drede,
þat mirthes settis man to mede,
þat euer was and ay sal be, 273
Widuten ende in trinite.
He þat lauerd, bath godd and man,
Anekines thing of him bigan, 276
þou he bigan all oþer thing,
Himself had neuer biginyng;
Of him can all, in him Is al,
All haldis he vp fra dunefall; 280
He haldis heuen and erde stedfast;
Widuten him may na thing last.
þis lauerd þat es sua mekil of might
Puruaid all in his aun sight, 284
And þat he ordained wid his witt
He multeplijs and gouernis itt,
þar for es he cald þe trinite,
For he es an-fold god in thre; 288
And if þu wenis it may noght be,
Bihald þe sune, þan may þu se,
In þe sune þat schines clere
Es a thing and thre thinges sere, 292
A bodi round, hote, and light,
þir thre we find all at a sight;
þir thinges thre wid nankin arte
Ne may noght be fra oþer part, 296
For if þu take þe light away
þe erd it has na sune parfay;
And if þe hete away be tan [lfs, bk, col. 1]
Sune forsoth ne has þu nan, 300
On ilk a maner ilk man wate,
It es þe kind of sune be hate.

GÖTTINGEN

**Hereþ now of þe trinite dere
And of þe makyng of þis world here**

Alle men owe þat lord to drede
þat made mon to haue mede
þat euer was & euer shal be
Wiþouten ende in trinite
He þat lorde boþe god and mon
Al maner þing of him bigan
þouȝe he bigan al oþere þing
him self hadde neuer bigynnyng
Of him coom al in him is al
Al holdeþ he vp fro doun fal
He holdeþ heuen & erþe studfaste
Wiþouten ende may no þing laste
þis lord þat is so mychel of myȝte
Purueide al in to his siȝt
And þat he ordeyned wiþ his witt
he multeplied & gouerneþ hit
þerfore he is þe trinite
þat is o god & persones þre
And if þou wenest hit may not be
Biholde þe sonne þenne maistou se
In þe sonne þat shyneþ clere
Is o þing & þre sere
A body rounde hoot & liȝt
þese þre we fynde at a siȝt
þese þingis þre wiþ noon art
Mow not fro oþere be depart
For if þou take þe liȝt awey
þe erþe haþ no sunne perfey
And if þe heete awey be goon
Sonne for soþe hastou noon
But vche maner man wel wote
þe kynde of sonne is to be hote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sun bodi þat i neuen		þe sunne body þat I. neyuen.
Be-takens þe fad*er* self o heuen;	304	be-takenes þe fader self of heyue*n*
And be þe light þat is lastand		¶ *and* bi þe liȝt þat ys lastande.
þe sune þou agh at understand;		þe sune. ȝou agh*e* to vnderstand*e*.
And be þe hette þou vnd*er*ta		*and* by þe hete þou vnder-ta.
þe hali gost com*m*s of hem tu*a*.	308	þe haly gaste come of ham twa.
Fad*er* is he cald for-þi		fader ys he calde for-þi.
þat he is welle þat neu*er* sal dri,		for he ys welle þat neyu*er* ys dry.
Or for-þi þat he self wroght	311	*and* for he him-seluen wroȝt.
All thinges que*n* þai war*e* notght;		alle þinges quen þai were noȝt.
His su*n* his wisdom es, þ*a*t wat		h[is] sone ys wisdome wele I. wate
All thinges þat haldes stat,		for al þinges he haldes in state.
And halds þam up fro misfare	315	[1]In þe man*er* he wroȝt ham are.
þ*a*t þai ne worth to noght als þai war ar;		[. . . . . *no gap*] [1 In *þe is crossed and the line is underlined.*]
þe hali gast es tat goddhede [1 f 2, bk, col. 2]		¶ þe haly gaste ys þat godhede.
þat giues lijf and mas an-hede.		þat gaf þe life *and* makis anhede
Minning es to fad*er* cald,		ce*r*tanly as I: ȝou talde.
þe sune es vnd*er*standing tald,	320	þe sone ys vnderstandyng*e* calde
þe haligast es ai þ*a*t will,		quat euer þe haly gaste wille.
þ*a*t fad*er* and sun will bath fulfill.		þe fader *and* sone wil tyte fulfil.
þis drithin þ*a*t i forwit said		þis lord þat I. be-fore haue sayde
First in his witte he all p*ur*ueid	324	first in his witte he al puruayd*e*.
His werc, als dos þe sotill wright,		his werk as dose þe sotel wriȝt.
and sithen he reises it in sight;		*and* siþen rayses hit vp in siȝt.
For-þi es godd, als sais sc*ri*pture,		¶ for-þi ys god as says scripture
Nan elder þan his creature,	328	nane elder þen his creature
Elder o time ne es noght he,		elder of tyme ne ys noȝt he
Bot elles wel mare in dignite.		bot ellis wele mare in dignite.
þis wright þ*a*t i spek of here,		þis wriȝt þat I. spak of here.
Fra al o*þer*, sundri and sere,	332	fra al o*þ*er ys sundre *and* sere.
For þai most o*þ*er timb*er* take,		for þai most o*þ*er timber take.
Bot he þis self can timb*er* make;		¶ *and* þis wriȝt con timber make.
For of him self he toke his euen	335	for of him-self he toke his eyuen
þat he of wroght bath erth and heuen.		þat wroȝt of baþ erþ *and* heyuen.
Bot þou sal noght þou vndirstand		bot now þou sal vnder-stande
þ*a*t he wroght al his werc wit hand,		he wroȝt noȝt anly wit his hand*e*

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe sunes bodi þat i neuen		þe sonnes body þat I neuene
Bi-takins þe fader self of heuen,	304	Bitokeneþ þe fadir god of heuen
And bi þe light þat es lastand		And bi þe liȝt þat lastyng is
It es þe sone þu vnderstand,		Hit is þe son kyng of blis
And bi þe hete þu vnderstand so,		And bi þe hete vndirstonde hit so
þe hali gast comes of þaim to.	308	þe holy goost comeþ of hem two
And fader es he calde forþi,		And fadir is he calde for þi
For he es welle þat neuer is drey;		For he is welle þat neuer is dry
And ouyr þat him seluen wroght	311	And ouer þis him self wrouȝt
All thinges quen þat þai war noght.		Alle þingis whenne þei were nouȝt
His sun is wisdam þat all thing wate,		His son is Wisdom þat alle þinge wate
For all þe werld he haldis in state;		For al þe world he halt in state
He haldis all thinges fra misfare,		Alle þinges he halt fro mysfare
þat þai noght turne to soru and care.		þat þei not turne to sorwe & care
þe hali gast es þat goddhed,	317	þe holy goost is þe godhede
He giues þe lijf and mas onede.		þat ȝyueþ lyf to alle we rede
Minning es þe fadir cald,		[. . . . .
þe sune es vnderstanden tald,	320	. . . . .
þe hali gast es þat wille,		. . . . .
þe fadir and sune bath fulfille.		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis lauerd þat i bi-fore of said,		þis lord þat I bifore of seide
First in his wit he all puruaid,	324	Firste in his witt he al purueide
His werk vs dos a sotil wright,		His werkes he doþ as sotil wriȝt
And siþen he raises it in sight.		And siþen he reiseþ hit in siȝt
For-þi is gode as seis scripture		For-þi is god as seiþ scripture
Non elder þan his creature,	328	Noon elder þen is creature
Eldir of time ne is noght he,		Elder of tyme is not he
Bot ellis more in dignite. [1 *read* prinse]		But elles more in dignite
þis writh þat i speke of here,	331	þis wriȝte þat I speke of here [leaf 3]
Ouer all oþer he is prines[1] widuten pere,		Is prince ouer alle wiþouten pere
For oþer writhes bos oþer tymber take,		For oþere wriȝtes mot tymber take
Bot þis him self can tymber make;		But he him self con tymber make
For of him self he toke his euen,	335	For of him self he toke þe euene
þat he made bath of erde and heuen.		þat he made wiþ boþe erþe & heuene
Bot þu sal noght vnþerstand [col. 2]		But we shul vndirstonde [honde
þat he wrog[t] al his werke wid hand,		þat he wrouȝt not al werke wiþ his

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
Bot said wit word, and als son		bot sayde wit worde and als sone	
All his comament was don,	340	al his comandement was done.	
Suiftliker þen hee may wink,		squyfter þan any eye may wynke	
Or ani mans hert mai thynk.		or any monnys hert may þinke.	
Als clerkes sais *þat* are wis	343	*and* als clerkis sayne þat ar wyse.	
He wroght noght first wit p*ar*tis;		he wroȝt noȝt al wit p*ar*tyse.	
Bot he *þat* mad al thing o noght		bot he þat maket al of noȝt.	j.
to-ged*er* he al þis werld wroght		to-geder al þis werlde he wroȝt.	
Seit for to be on lang and brad.		¶ Siþen for to be in lange *and* brade.	
þe mat*er* first *þer* of he mad,	348	þe mat*er* first þar-of he made.	
þat es þe elementes to sai,		*þat* is elementes soþ to say.	
þat first scapless al samen lay;		*þat* first scaples al sa*m*myn lay.	
He delt it sythen in sex dais		he delt ham siþen in sex dayes	
In p*ar*tis als þe scr*i*pture sais,	352	In p*ar*tis als þe scripture sayse.	
þe elementz first in dais thrin;		þe elementes first in days þrin.	
thre thinges þam es wit-jn;		þre þinges ar ham wit-In.	
þis elementz *þat* al thinges bindes		þes elementes *þat* al þinge bindes.	
Four er þai, als clerkes findes.	356	four þai ar as clerkis findes.	
þe ne*þer*mast es wat*ur* and erth,		þe ne*þ*ermast ys wat*er* *and* erþe.	
þe thrid es air, and fir þe ferth.		þe þrid ayre ys. *and* fyre þe ferþe.	
Or sai we þus *þat* he bigan		¶ or say we þus *þat* he be-gan.	
Als austin sais, þe hali man,	360	als austyn says þe haly man.	
Als we in his bok writen find.		for als we in his bokis finde	
First þan wroght he angel kind		first þan wroȝt he angel kynde.	
þe werld and time, þir things thre	[f 4, col. 1]	þe werlde *and* tyme þes þinges þre	
Byfor al oþer thyng wroght he;	364	be-for al oþer þing[2] wroȝt he.	[2 MS þins (?)]
þe werld i call wit min entens		þe werlde I cal wit myne ententes	
þe mat*er* of þe four elements,		þe mat*er* of þe foure elementes.	
þat yeit was tan o forme mischapen,		*þat* ȝet was of fourme mishapyn.	
Q*uar* of was serenes siþen scapen;		quar-of was sternes siþen makyn.	
Al scaples was it noght for-þi	369	al shaples was hit noȝt for-þi.	
þat it o scap ne had p*ar*ti,		*þat* hit of shap had party.	
Bot þarfor scaples was it a[1] tru	[1 ?]	bot þar-fore shaples hit was I. traw.	
þat it had nan þan suilk als nu.	372	for hit was nane squylk as now.	
He wroght a-pon þe to-*þer* day		¶ he wroȝt apon þe toþer day.	ij.
þe firmament, *þat* is to say,		þe firmament *þat* ys to say.	

Bot said wid word, *and* als sone
All his comandment was done, 340
Smartlier þan eie may winck,
Or ani manes hert may thinck.
And als clerkes seis *þat* er wise,
He wroght noght first with p*ar*tis,
Bot he þat made all of noght, 345
All þis werld to-gid*er* he wroght,
To be sett in lenth *and* brede.
þe mat*er* first þar-of i rede, 348
þat es þe elementis to say,
þat first schaples all samen lay;
He delt þaim fin[1] *in* sex dais [[1] *read* siþen]
In partis als þe scripture sais; 352
þe elementis first in dais thrin,
Thre thinges þaim es widin;
þir elementis þat all thing bindes,
Foure þar er as clerkes findes, 356
þe lauest þan es wat*er* *and* erde,
þe thrid es ayr, *and* fyre þe ferde.
Ayd*er* say we *þat* he þus bigan,
As austin sais, þat hali man, 360
Als we in his bokis find.
First þan wroght he angel kind,
þe world, and tyme, þis thinges thre
Bifore all o*þer* thing wroght he. 364
þe world i calle wid min ententis
þe mat*er* of foure elementis, [[2] *read* ȝett]
þat ȝeit[2] was þan of forme vnschapin,
Quare-of was si*þen* serenes schapin;
All schaples was it noght for-þi, 369
For it of schap had sum parti,
Bot þar-for schaples was it hou,
For it had nogh[t] as it has nou. 372
He wroght apon þe to*þer* day
þe firmament, þat es to say,

GÖTTINGEN

But seide wiþ worde & also soone
Al his biddyng hit was done
Smartliere þan ȝe may wynke
Or any mannes herte may þinke
And as clerkes say *þat* are wise
He wrouȝte hit not bi partise
But he *þat* made alle þing of nouȝt
Al þe world to gider he wrouȝt
To be set in lengþe & brede
þe matere furst *þer*of I rede
þat is þe elamentis to say
þat firste shaples to gidur lay
He dalt hem ful in sex dayes
In parties as þe scripture sayes
þe elementes firste in dayes þre
þre þinges wiþynne hem *þer* be
þe elementis *þat* al þing byndes
Foure *þer* ben as clerkes fyndes
þe lowest hit is watir and erþe
þe þridde is eyr & fuyr þe ferþe
And we seye *þat* he þus bigan
As austyn seiþ þat holy man
As we in his bokis fynde
Furste he wrouȝte au*n*gel kynde
þe world & tyme þese þingis þre
Bifore al o*þer*e þing made he
þe world I calle in myne ententis
þe matere of foure elementis
þat ȝitt was þen*n*e of forme vnshapen
Wherof siþ was p*ar*ties taken
Al shaples was hit not for-þy
For hit of shap had sum party
But *þer*fore shaples hit was how
For hit had not as hit haþ now
He wrouȝte vpon þe o*þer*e day
þe firmament þat is to say

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þe light wit sterns, gret and smale,		þe lift wit sternes grete *and* smale.	
wit wat*er* sonded als cristale,	376	wit wat*er* clere als cristale.	
þ*at* es þar ou*er* fra þat þar vnd*er*;		þat ys aboue vs *and* al-so vnder	
In þ[e]se he sou[n]did al wit wond*er*.		craftely wroȝt wit myche wonder	
þe thrid day þ*at* drightin did		¶ þe þrid day þat driȝtyn dide	iij
þe watters draw unto a stid,	380	þe wat*er*es draw vn-til a stide.	
And bad a dri sted suld be;		*and* bad a dry stede sulde be.	
þe watters al he cald þe see,		þe wat*er*es al he calde þe see.	
þe dri cald erth þat lau*er*d kyng,	383	þe dry. þe erþe calde þat kyng*e*	
and bad it gress and frut forth bring,		*and* bad hit grow *and* frute forþ bring*e*.	
Alkin things grouand sere		al þinges to grow mony *and* sere.	
þat in þam self þaire seding bere.		þat in h[am]self þaire sedyng*e* bere	
þe ferth he baad, and it was don,		[1]¶ þe iiij he bad *and* hit was done. iiij.	
Bath ware made sun and mon,	388	baþ was made sunne *and* mone.	
Aiþer wit þ*er* ouen light		ayþer wit þaire awen liȝt.	[1 leaf 6]
For to tuin dai fra night,		for til tyne þe day fra niȝt.	
In takening o tides to stand,		In takenyng*e* of tides to stande.	
dais and yeirs bath duelland;	392	days *and* ȝeris baþ dwellande.	
And þe sterns, gret and smale,		*and* þe sternys grete *and* smale.	
þ*at* we may se wit-outen tale,		þat we may se wit-outen tale.	
In þe ou*er*mast element of all;		In þe ouermast element of alle.	
þer þe fir he has his stall.	396	þer has þe fire set hit stalle.	
þe fifte dai þ*at* failld noght		¶ þe v day þat falis noȝt.	v
On wat*ur* fuxol and fiss he wroght;		fowel *and* fisshe of wat*er* he broȝt.	
þe fiss to wat*ur*, als we find,		þe fisshe to wat*er* als we finde.	
þe fuxol be-taght he to þe wynd;	400	þe fowel be taȝt he to þe wynde	
Al gangand best þe sext day,		¶ al gaande bestes. þe sext day.	vj
And adam bath he wroght on clai,		*and* adam baþ he made of clay.	
He was last wroght als lau*er*ding,		he was wroȝt last als a lordyng*e*.	
Vte-ouer al oþerkin thing.	404	ouer alkyn oþer þing*e*.	
In a dale he wroght adam		In a dale he wroȝt adam.	
þ*at* ebron hatte, in hebru nam;		þat ebron hat in ebru name.	
þe sex dais he wroght þ*at* was his will,		þe sext day wroȝt he his wille	
þe seuend o werk he hild him still.		þe vij. day he held him stille.	
Hy*m*self þan gaf us sample þar*e*,	[col. 2]	*and* he gaf vs ensaumple þare	
þat we suld hald it euer mare.	410	þat we sulde halgh*e* hit eu*er*-mare	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe sky wid sterris gret and small, [f 4, col. 1]		The sky wiþ sterres grete & smale
wid watir schinand als cristall,	376	Wiþ watir shynynge as cristale
þat es on hey, þat es vnd*er*,		þ*a*t is on heȝe & þat is vndir
In þis he soundid al to wond*er*.		In þis he souned al to wondir
þe thrid day godd did thoru his g*ra*ce		þe þridde day god dud bi grace
þe watris draue intill a place,	380	þe wattres drawe in to a place
And bad a dri place suld be:		And bad a drye place shulde be
þe watris all he calid þe se.		þe wattres alle he calde þe see
þe drey he calid erd, þ*a*t laue*r*d king,		þe drye he calde erþe þat kyng
And bad it griss and fruit forth bring.		And bad hit g*ri*fyns[1] fruyt forþ bryng
All thinges waxand þare	385	Al þing to be waxinge þere [1 So in MS.; *read* griss and]
þat in þaim selff þair sedis bare.		And in hem self her seed to bere
Þe feird he bad and was done,		þe ferþe he bad & was done
Bath war mad sune a*n*d mone,	388	Boþe were made sonne & mone
Aiþ*er* wid [his] sere light,		Eiþer wiþ his dyuerse liȝt
To part þe dai fra þe night,		To parte þe day fro þe nyȝt
In takinyng of tydis to stand,		In to kenynge of tides to stonde
Dais and ȝeris bath duelland;	392	Dayes & ȝeres boþe dwellonde
And þe sternis grett & smale,		And þe sterres grete & smale
þat we may se widute*n* tale.		þ*a*t we may se wiþouten tale
In þe heiest element of all,		In þe heȝest element of alle
þar in þe fire has his stall.	396	þer ynne fuyr haþ his stalle
þe fijfte day þat faylis noght,		þe fyueþe day he failed nouȝt
Of wat*er* foul and fiss he wroght,		Of watir foule & fisshe he wrouȝt
þe fiss to wat*er* als we finde,		þe fisshe to watir as we fynde
þe foul he bitok to þe wind.	400	þe foules he toke to þe wynde
All gangand bestis þe sexte day,		Alle goynge beestis þe sixte day
And adam als he made of clay,		And adam als he made of clay
He was last made als laue*r*þ*in*g,		He was last made as lordyng
To be maistir oue*r*all thing.	404	To be maistir ouer al þing
In a dale he wroght adam,		In a dale he wrouȝte Adame
þat ebron hate i*n* ebreu nam.		þ*a*t Ebron hett in ebrew name
þir sex dais he wroght his will,		þese sixe dayes he wrouȝt his wille
þe seuend of werk he held hi*m* still;		þe seuenþe of werke he helde hi*m* stille
Him self vs gaf ensample þare	409	He vs ȝaf ensau*m*ple þore
þat we suld hald it eue*r*mare.		þ*a*t we shulde holde hit eue*r*more

His first werc als yee herd me neuen,
He wroght þe angels all of heuen, 412
And sette þam in haly palais,
þar neuer mai be of pride unpais;
For to þis palais at was sua rike,
Als mighti king in his kingrike, 416
he fordestend tuin creature
to serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be of a numbre hale,
and mani thusand haue in tale; 420
þe quilk tale nangat suld be mare
And nede be-houed it fulfild ware;
þis numbre þat he ordend þan
Suld be bath of angel and man, 424
For mensked wit tuin maner o scaft,
wald he be þat king o craft,
þat es wit angel þat es gastli, 427
And with man þat es bodili;
Of angels wald he serued be [1 De casu luciferi in margin]
þat suld of ordres haf thris thre;
He ches til him, þat lauerd hend,
þe men suld mak þe ordre tend.[1] 432
Bot þe angel he wroght formast
Of all he gaf an pouste mast;
for þof þai all war fair and wis, 435
And sum of less and sum mare pris,
He gaf an mast of all sele
If he cuth hafe born it wele,
And sette him heist in his hall, 439
Als prince and sire ouer oþer all;
And for þat he was fair and bright
lucifer to nam he hight.
wen he parceued him he þis
þat he was ouer all oþer in blis, 444

COTTON

Of þe angelis *and* þe fallinge of[2] lucifer *and* his felawes. [[2] MS of of]

His first werk ȝe herd me neyuen
how he wroȝt þe angels of heyuen
and sett ham in his hey pales.
þat neuer of ioy sal hit sese
and in þat palas þat ys so rike
als miȝty lorde [3]nane him like.[3]
he ordenet twyn creatours [[3-3] in his kyngrike *originally*]
to serue him wit grete honours
þat sulde be of an vmbre hale
and mony a þousande to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nanegate sulde be mare
and nede fulfilled bi-houed hit þare
¶ þis noumbre þat he ordent þan.
of angels sulde hit be *and* man.
to honour þat lorde of grete bounte
of twyn maner seruet walde he be.
baþ wit angels þat ys gastely.
and wit mon þat ys bodely.
of angels walde he seruet be.
þat sulde of ordoures haue þries þre
he chese til him þat lorde hende
þat mon sulde make þe order tende.
¶ bot þe angels he wroȝt formaste.
of alle he gaf ham pausty maste.
for if þai alle ware fayre *and* wyse
and sum of lesse *and* sum mare prise.
he gaf an mast of al þat wele
hif he coude a keppet hit weel.
and sett him heyest in his halle.
als prince *and* sire of oþer alle.
and for þat he was maste briȝt.
lucifer to name he hiȝt.
¶ quen he persayued him þus I. wisse.
þat he was ouer al oþer in blisse.

FAIRFAX

Of angelis and lucifer hou he fell.
For his pride fra heuen to hell.

[col. 2]

Þe First werk as ȝe herd me neuen,
Godd wroght þe angelis of heuen,
And sett þaim in his hey palais, 413
Widuten pride to be in pais;
For þis palays was sua riche
As mighti king in his kingriche. 416
He ordaned him tuine creature,
To serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be a numbre hale, 419
And mani thousand to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nagat suld be mare,
And nedeful bihoued it ware,
þis numbrari he ordained þan,
Suld be bath of angel and man. 424
Worschipd wid to maner of schaft
wald he be, þat king of craft,
þat es wid angel þat es gostli,
And wid man þat is bodili; 428
[1]If angelis wald he serued be [1 *sic*]
þat ordris suld haue thrijs thre.
He ches till him þat lauerd hend 431
þat man suld be mad þe ordir tend,
Bot þe angelis he wroght formast,
Of all he gaf þaim pouste mast; 434
Bot þou þai were bath fair and wise,
Summe of less and sum of more prise,
An gaf he mast to knaue and fele,
If þat he couth haue born him wele,
And sett him best in his halle, 439
Of prince and sire of oþer all.
And for he was sua wonþer light,
Lucifer to name he hight.
Quen he perceyued þus he þis
þat he was ouerall oþer in bliss, 444

[leaf 3, back]

Þe firste werke as ȝe herde neuen
God wrouȝte þe aungels of heuen
And set hem in his heȝe pales
Wiþouten pride to ben in pees
For þis paleis was so riche
As myȝty kyng noon oþere liche
He ordeyned hym two creatures
To serue him þere wiþ honures
þat shulde a hool noumbre be
Mony a þousonde to telle & se
þe whiche tale no weye shulde be more
And nedeful bihoued hit wore
þis noumbrary he ordeyned þon
Shulde be boþe of aungel & mon
For he wolde be þat kyng of craft 426
Worsheped wiþ two maner shaft 425
The ton wiþ aungel þat is goostly
And als wiþ mannes body
Of aungels wolde he serued be
þat ordres shulde haue þries þre
He chees to him þat lorde hende
þat man þe ordre shulde be tende
But þe aungels he wrouȝt formast
Ouer alle he made her pouste past[2]
þei were boþe faire & wyse [2 *read* mast]
Somme of lasse summe of more prise
He ȝaf oon moost to knowe & fele
If þat he couþe haue born him wele
And sett him beste in his halle
As prynce & sire of oþere alle
And for he was so wondir liȝt
Lucifer to name he hiȝt
And whenne he hadde perceyued þis
þat he was ouer alle oþere in blis

Allas! caitif he kneu him noght,
þat hee drightin *þat* had him wroght;
For ilhail sagh he *þat* tide
Agains him he tok a pride; 448
Hetlik he lette of ilk fere
To godd self wald he be pere;
Noght pere allan, bot mikul mare,
For vnd*ur* him he wald all ware, 452
And be him self *þair* comandur;
Qua herd eu*er* a warr auntur, [[1] lf 4, l.k. col. 1]
[1]*þat* he *þat* noght hadd bot of him,
A-gayn him suld becu*m* sua grim?
"sette," he said, "mi sete i sal 457
Gain him *þat* heist es of all;
In *þe* north side it sal be sette
O me seruis sal he non gette; 460
Qui suld I him seruis yeild?
Al sal be at myn auen weild."
Bot he was merred of hys mint,
Fulson he fand vnstern[*e*] stint, 464
ffor langer *þan* he thoght *þis* p*ride*
In heuen moght he na lang*er* abide;
For in *þat* curt, *þat* es sa clene,
May na filth in dwell wituten wene.
Sent micheal, for *þare* aller right, 469
Rais a-gain him for to fight,
Again him gaf a batell grim,
Out of *þat* hei curt kest him;
Lucifer first dune he broght, 473
And sithen *þat* till him helded oght,
And schurd *þat* curt o *þam* sa clene,
þat sithen *þar* sted was neu*er* sene.
þis is *þe* feind *þat* formast fell, 477
thoru his ouergart[2] in to hell; [[2] MS ouengart]
Fra *þan* his nam changed was,
For now os he cald sathanas; 480

COTTON

allas caytef he knew him no*ȝ*t.
þat hey lorde *þat* him had wro*ȝ*t.
for il hayle sawe he *þat* tide
agayne his lorde to maynten pride
he*þ*eli he lete of ilka fere.
to god him self*e* he held him pere.
no*ȝ*t pere allane bot mykil mare.
for vnder him he walde al ware.
and be *þ*aire aller comaundour.
qua herde euer suche an auntour.
*þ*at he *þ*at no*ȝ*t had bot of him.
a-gayne his lorde sulde be sa grim.
¶ sette he sayde my sete I. salle.
agayne him *þ*at ys lorde of alle.
In *þe* nor*þ* side I. sette my sete.
of my serues sal he no*ȝ*t gete.
quy sulde I. him seruys *ȝ*elde
I. wille be at myne awen welde.
bot he was merret of his minte.
ful sone he fande sturne stint.
for lang*er* *þ*an he *þ*o*ȝ*t *þ*is pride.
in heyuen mi*ȝ*t he na lang*er* bide.
for in *þ*at court *þ*at ys so clene.
dwelles nane enuy wit-out wene.
¶ seynt Michel for *þ*aire aller ri*ȝ*t.
rase agayne him to fi*ȝ*t.
and toke agayne him batayle grim
and out of *þ*at court kest him.
lucifer first doun he bro*ȝ*t
and si*þ*en alle *þ*at wit hi*m* helde o*ȝ*t.
and clanset *þ*at court of ham so clene
*þ*at si*þ*en *þ*aire stede was neu*er* sene
*þ*is ys *þ*e fynde *þ*at formast fel.
*þ*orou his awgart vn-to hel.
and *þ*en his name turnet was
for now men callis him satanas.

FAIRFAX

Allas caytif he kneu hi*m* noght,
þat god him seluen had him wroght;
Ful soruful sau he *þat* tide
Agaynes godd he takes a pride, 448
Lightli he lete of ilka fere, [lf 4, bk, col. 1]
To god him seluen wald he be pere:
Noght pere alon bot mekil mare,
For vnd*er* him he wald all were, 452
And he himself *þair* comandour.
Qua herd eu*er* of a werr anttour,[1]
þat he *þat* noght had bot of him,
Again him suld becom sua grim. 456
He said, "sett mi sete i sall [[1] *It may be for* auttour, *but cannot be for* auctour]
Gaynis him *þat* es best of all,
In *þe* north side sal it be sett,
Seruise of me sal he non gett. 460
Qui suld i him seruise ȝeilde?
All sal be at mine aun weilde."
Bot he was marrid of his mint,
Ful sone he fand vnsterne stint, 464
For lang*er* *þen* he thoght *þat* p*ri*de,
In heu*en* might he no lang*er* abide,
For in *þat* curte *þat* es so sclene[2] [[2] *sic*]
May na filth duell widvten wene:
Saint mychal for *þair* ald*er* right 469
Ras egaynes him forto fight,
Gaynes him gaf he a batayl grim,
vte of *þat* court he cast him.
Lucifer first doune he broght, 473
And si*þen* all *þas* to him held oght,
And skourd *þat* court of *þai*m so clene
þat si*þen* *þair* stede was neu*er* sene.
þis was *þe* feind *þat* formast fell 477
For his p*ri*de fra heuen to hell,
Fra *þan* his name schangid was,
Now es he cald foule sathanas; 480

GÖTTINGEN

Allas caitif he knew nou*ȝ*t
þat god him seluen had him wrou*ȝ*t
Ful sorweful sawe he *þat* tyde
A*ȝ*eynes god he toke a pride
Li*ȝ*tly he lette of al his fere
To god hym self wolde he be pere
Not pere alone but mychel more
For vndir him he wolde alle wore
And he him self her com*m*aundour
Who herde euer of suche traitour
þat he *þat* not hadde but of him
A*ȝ*eyn his lord shulde wexe so grym
He seide sett my sete I shal
A*ȝ*eynes him *þat* is best of al
In *þe* nor*þ* syde shal sitte my sete
Seruise of me shal he noon gete
Why shulde I him seruyse *ȝ*elde
I shal be at myn owne welde
But he was marred of his wille
Ful soone he fonde hit ful grille
For lenger *þen* he *þou*ȝte *þat* pride
In heuen my*ȝ*te he not abide
For in *þat* court *þat* is so clene
No ful*þe* may dwelle ne be sene
Seynt Michael for her aller ri*ȝ*t
Ros a*ȝ*eyn him to fi*ȝ*t
A*ȝ*eyn him *ȝ*af he batail grym
Out of *þat* court cast he him
Lucifer furste doun he brou*ȝ*t
And si*þ* *þat* wi*þ* hi*m* helde ou*ȝ*t
And scoured *þat* court of hem so clene
þat si*þ* her stude was *þe*re not sene
þis was *þe* fend *þat* formest felle
For his pride from heuen to helle
For *þen*ne his name chau*n*ged was
Fro lucifer to Sathanas

TRINITY

Fra ful hei he fell fullaw
þat of his lauerd wald stand nanaw,
wit-outen couering of his care
þar he ne has merci neuermare; 484
For godd aght noght gif þam mercy
þat þar efter wil not cri.
and þus he leses his gret honur,
þar he badd noght fullik an vre, 488
For alsuiþe als he was made
he fell, was þar na langer bade.
þas oþer gastes *þat* fell him wiht
þe quilk for-sok godds grith, 492
Efter þe will þai till him bare
þan fell þai depe, or lesse or mare;
Sum in þe air, sum in the lift,
þar þai drei ful hard[*e*] schrift; 496
þar pin þai bere opon þam ai,
and sua sal do to domes dai;
Bot þai *þat* left witoten wite
þai ware confermed þar als tite, 500
þat þai mai neuermar held til il, [col. 2]
Namar þan þe wick mai to god will.
þe numbre *þat* out of heuen fell
þo can na tung in erth [noght] tell; 504
Ne fra þe trone quar he can sitte,
How farr es in to hell pitte;
Bot bede sais fra erth to heuen 507
es seuen thusand yeir and hundret
Bi iornes qua þat gang it may, [seuen,
Fourti mile on ilk [a] day. 510

¶ Als i tald ar þat kyng of craft
wald mensked be wyth tuinkyn scaft,
Bath of aungel and of man. 513
Adam *þer*-for was wroght þan

COTTON

fra fulhey he fel fullawe. [leaf 6, back]
þat of his lord walde stande nan awe.
wit-outen confort of his care.
þar he has mercy neuer mare.
for god awe noȝt to gif mercy.
at þar ofter wil noȝt cry.
¶ *and* þus he lost his grete honour.
þar he bade noȝt fully an our.
for als squyþe sa he was made
he fel was þer na langer bade.
þa oþer gastes þat fel him wiþ.
þe quylk for-soke goddis griþ.
ofter þe wille þai ware in þare.
þan fel þai depe or lasse or mare.
sum in þe ayre sum in þe lift.
þer þai dry ful harde shrift.
¶ þaire pyne þai bere apon ham ay.
and sa þai sal tille domesday.
bot þa þat lefte wit-oute wite.
þai ware confermed als tite.
þat þai sal neuer mare turne til il.
na mare þan wikket may til gode wil.
þe noumbre þat out of heyuen fel.
con na tonge in erþ tel.
ne fra þe trone quare satte *þat* sotte.
how fer ys in-til helle potte.
bot bede says fra erþ to heyuen
[1]ys vij. þousande ȝer *and* hundres
be iournays qua ga hit may. [seyuen
fourty myle a-pon a day.

[[1] how far from heauen to earth after Beda is *margin*, *in a late hand*]

Of mannis body.

Als I. talde are þat kynge of hap.
walde mensket be *with* twyn shap.
baþ of angel *and* of man.
adam þar-fore was wroȝt þan.

FAIRFAX

Fra ful hey he fell ful lawe,
þat of his lauerd wild stand non awe,
Widuten coueryng of his care,
For merci getis he neuer mare; 484
For god au noght giue him mercy,
þat þar eftir wild noght cri.
And þus he tint þat grete honour, [col. 2]
þar badd he noght fulli on our, 488
For alsua suith as he was made,
He fel, was þar no langer bade.
þe toþer angelis þat fell him wid,
þe quilk forsok goddes grid, 492
Efter þe will þai to him bare,
Fell þai to hell, lesse and mare,
Sum in þe aire & sum in þe lift,
þar þai drey ful hard drift. 496
þair þine þai bere apon þaim ay,
And sua þai sal to domesday.
Bot þos þat left[1] widuten wite, [1 MS. lest]
þai were confermed þare als tite, 500
þai may neuermar hald to ill,
Na mare þan wic may to gode will.
þe numbre þat vte of heuen fell
No tunge in erd noght can tell, 504
Ne fra þat throne of þat bliss,
Hou fer in to hell pitt es,
Bot bede sais fra erd to heuen
Is. vij. thousand ȝere and hundredis. vij.;
Bi iornayis qua þat gang it may, 509
Fourti mile euerilk a day.

Of bodili substance if þu wil witt,
Manis saule þat es it.

Als i told or þat king of craft
wald mensked be wid tuin schaft,
Bath wid angel and wid man, 513
Adam þer fore wroght was þan.

GÖTTINGEN

Fro ful heȝe he fel lawe
þat of his lorde wolde stonde noon awe
Wiþouten coueryng of his sore
For mercy geteþ he neuer more
For god oweþ not ȝif him mercy
þat þer aftir wolde not cry
And þus he lost þat heȝe tour
þere was he not fully an hour
For soone aftir þat he was made
He fel wiþouten lenger abade
þe oþere aungels þat fel him wiþ [leaf 4]
Whiche forsoke goddes griþ
Aftir þe wille þei to him b[o]re
Felle þei to helle lasse & more
Somme in þe erþe somme in þe lift
þere þei dreȝe ful harde drift
her peyne þei bere on hem ay
And so shul til domes day
But þo þat lefte wiþouten wite
Were confermed þere als tite
þei may neuer assente to ille
No more þen euel may do good wille
þe noumbre þat out of heuen felle
No tonge in erþe hit con telle
Ny fro þe trone of þat blis
How fer in to helle hit is
But bede seiþ fro erþe to heuen
Is seuen þousande ȝeer & hundrides
Bi iornees who so go hit may [seuen
Fourty myle eueryche day

Of bodily substaunce for to witt
Monnes soule þat is hitt

Aas I ȝou tolde þe kyng of craft
Wolde be worsheped wiþ two
Boþe wiþ aungel & wiþ mon [shaft
Adam þerfore made was þon

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe tent ordir for to fullfill,		þe tende ordour to fulfille
þat lucifer did for to spill.	516	þat lucifer dide to spille.
Of erth allan ne was he noght,		¶ of erþ al-ane made was he noȝt.
Bot of four element[e]s worght;—		bot of þe foure elementes wroȝt.
O wat*ur* his blod, his fless o lair,		of wat*er* his blode his flesshe of lair*e*
His hete o fir, hijs and [1] of air;	520	his hete of fire. his ande of ayre.
[. . . . . [1 MS wynd, *in a later hand.*]		his heued ys rouned as a balle. } [? *spurious*]
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		*and* squa ys þe firmament alle. }
His heued with in has eien tuin.		¶ his heued wit-in. has eyen twyn.
þe lift has sōn and mon wit-in,	524	þe lift has sunne *and* mone w*ith*-in.
þ*at* als men sen er sett to sight,		riȝt als mon eyen ar sette to siȝt.
Sua serues su*n* and mon o light;		sa serues þe sunne *and* mone of liȝt.
Seuen maist*er* sterns er sette in heue*n*,		¶ vij. maister sternys ar sette i*n* heyue*n*
and mans hefd has thirls seuen,	528	*and* mannes heued has þirlis seyue*n*
þe quilk if þow wil þe vm-think,		þe quilk if þou wille vmþink*e*.
þow may þam find with litul suink.		þou may ham finde w*ith* litel squynk*e*.
þis aand þ*at* men draus oft		¶ þis ande þat he drawes oft.
Betakens wynd þ*at* blaws o loft,	532	be-takenes winde þat ys on loft.
O quilk es thoner and leuening ledd,		of quilk ys þonder *and* leuenyng led
Als aand with host in brest is spred;		*and* al-sa host in brest ys bred.
In to þe see all watres sinkes		In-to þe see al wat*er*s sinkis
And mans womb all licur drinkes;		*and* mannys wombe al licour drinkis
Hijs fete him bers up fra fall,	537	his fyte him beris fra dou*n* to fal.
Als þe erth vp haldes all;		als þe erþ vp-haldes alle.
þe ouer fir gis man his sight,		¶ þis ouer fyre gifues mon his siȝt.
þat ou*er* air of hering might;	540	þe ou*er* ayre of hering*e* miȝt.
þis vnd*er* wynd him gis his aand,		þis vnder winde ges hi*m* his ande
þe erth þe tast, to fele, and faand;		þe erþ to taste to fele *and* fande.
þe hardnes þ*at* men has in banes		þe hardenes þat mon has in banys.
It cums him o þe kynd o stanes;	544	hit comys him of þe harde stanys.
Of þe erth it groues tres and gress,		¶ on erþ growes baþ trees *and* gresse
And neis[2] and here of mans fless.		*and* nayle *and* heer on mannys flesshe.
wit bestes doumb man has his fele,		[. . . . .
O thyng man liks, il or welle.	548	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of þir things i haf her said [leaf 5, col. 1]		of þer þinges þat I. haue sayde
was adam cors to-gedir graid;		was adam cors to-geder layde.

[2 *read* neil]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe teind ordir to fulfill,		þe tende ordre to fulfille
þat lucifer did to spill.	516	þat lucifel had made spille
Of erd alsua ne was he noght,		Of erþe only was Adam nouȝt
Bot of foure elementis wroght.		But of foure elementes wrouȝt
Of water his bodi, is fless of laire,		Of watir his body is flesshe laire
His here of fir, his ond of aire,	520	His heer of fuyr his honde of ayre
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His hede wid-ine bath eien tuin,		His heed wiþynne haþ eȝen tweyn
þe skey bath sune and mone wid-in,		þe sky haþ sonne & mone certeyn
Right als men eien er sett to sight, [lf 5, col. 1]		And as mennes eȝen are set to siȝt
To[1] seruis sune and mone of light.	526	So serueþ sonne & mone of liȝt
Seuen mayster sternis er sett in heuen,		Maistir sterres are þere seuen
And manys hede has thirlis seuen,		Seuen holes haþ mannes heed euen
þe quilk if þu wil þe vmthinck [1 *read* So]		Whiche if þou wolt þe bi-þinke
þu may þaim find wid littel suink.		þou may hem fynde wiþ litil swynke
þis wind þat men draus oft	531	þis wynd þat we men drawen ofte
Bitakins wind þat blauis on loft,		Bitokeneþ wynd þat bloweþ on lofte
Of quilk es thoner and leue[n]ing ledd		Whiche is þonder & leitynge led
Als onde wid host in brest is bred.		As onde wiþ host in brest is bred
Into þe see all watir sinkis,	535	Into þe see al watir synkeþ [drinkeþ
And manes wambe all licur drinkis,		And monnes wombe alle licouris
His fete him beris vp fra fal,		His feet him beren vp fro fal
Alsua þe erde vphaldis all.		Also þe erþe vp holdeþ al
þe ouyr fir ges manes sight,		þondir fire ȝyueþ mon his siȝt
þe ouyr air of hering might,	540	þondir oþer of heryng myȝt
þis vnderþ wind him giues his ond,		þis wondir wynde him ȝyueþ onde
þe erd tast to fele and fond,		þe erþe makeþ him fele & Fonde
þe hardnes þat men has in bonis.		þat hardenes þat men han in bones
It is mad of þe kind of stonis,	544	Hit comeþ of þe kynde of stones
On erd it grouis tres and gris,		On erþe as groweþ trees & gres
And nayle and her [of] manes fless.		So nayl & heer of mannes flesshe
wid bestes dumb man hath his fele		Wiþ beestes doumbe man haþ fele
Of thing men likis, euil or wele.	548	Of þing him likeþ euel or wele
Of þir thinges i haue here said		Of þese þinges I haue herde seide
was adam cors togider graid.		Was adames body to gider leide

For þis resu*n* þat ȝee haue hard,
Man es clepid þe lesse werld. 552

Bot resu*n* yett, al herd ȝee noght,
Quar*e* of mans saul was wroght;
A gastli light man sais it es
þ*a*t god has mad til his liknes, 556
Als prient of seel i*n* wax es thrist,
þer in he has his licam fest;
He has it wroght, als frend and fere,
for-þi es nathing him sua dere; 560
His goddhed es in trinite;
An saul has p*r*opre thinges thre,
Minning and þ*a*t o thinges thrin,
þ*a*t es, þ*a*t was, þ*a*t sal be min; 564
It has als vnderstand[ing] clene
O thing it seis and of vnsene;
It has als schilwisnes o will,
þe god to tak and leue þe ill. 568
Al þe mightes þat mai be
Wons in þat hali trinite;
Alle v*ir*tus has saul i-wis,
þ*a*t vte o sin vnsaked is, 572
And als godd þ*a*t es an and thre;
Wit nankyn creature mai be
vnderfanged ne ou*er*tan,
And he ou*er*takes þam ilkan; 576
Al sua þe saul, wit-oten wene,
Til alkin thing it es vnsene,
þof it of all thinges has sight,
to se þe saul haf ye na might. 580
Now haf .i. sceud yow til hider,
how tua thinges halds man to-gider,
þe saul, o gastli thing to tell,
If bodili, his fless and fell. 584

COTTON

for þis resou*n* þat ȝe haue herde
mon ys calde þe lesse werde.

Of mannis saule.

BOt resou*n* ȝet herde ȝe noȝt.
of mannys saule how hit ys wroȝt.
a gastely liȝt men says hit ys.
þat god has made til his liknes.
als prent of seal in wax ys þrest
þer-in he has his liknes fest.
he has hit wroȝt as frende *and* fere
for-þi ys na þing*e* him sa dere.
his godhede ys in þe trinite
and saule has p*r*opre þinges þre.
hit knawes wele wit-outeñ lette
þat ys *and* was *and* sal be ȝette
hit has vnderstandyng*e* clene.
of þing*e* sayde *and* vnseyne.
hit his resonable of wille
to take þe gode *and* leue þe ille.
¶ al þe miȝtes þat may be
wonys in þe haly trinite.
al þe v*er*tues has saule I.-wys.
þat oute of synne vnsaked ys.
and als god ys ane *and* þre
miȝtful lorde in trinite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
squa ys þe saule wiþ-outen wene [leaf 7]
to ilk a man hit ys vn-seyne.
if hit of alle haue a siȝt.
to se þe saule has na þing*e* miȝt.
now haue I. shewed ȝou til hidder
how twa þinges haldes mon to-gider
þe saule gastely of I telle.
and þe body flesshe *and* felle.

FAIRFAX

For þis resune þat ȝe haue herd,
Es man callid þe lesse werlde. 552

For þese resouns þat ȝe haue herde
Man is calde þe lasse werle

[*Of Man's Soul.*]

Bot resun ȝeit herd ȝe noght
Querof of manes saule es wroght,
Of gastli light men sais it es, 555
þat godd has made till his licknes,
Als a preinte of sele in wax thrist,
þar-ine he has his licknes fest;
He has it wroght as freind and fere,
For-þi es na thing sua dere. 560
His goddhed es in trinite.
And þe saule has propre thinges thre
Menyng and þat of thinges thre, [col. 2]
þat is and was and ay sal be. 564
It has also vnderstanding clene.
Of thing it seis and of vnsene,
It has also wisdam in wille
þe gode to take and leue þe ille, 568
All þe mightes þat may be
wonis in þat hali trinite.
Alle uirtus has a saule i-wis,
þat vte of sinne clensed es, 572
And als god þat es in on and thre,
wid nankines creature may be
vnder-fanding non ouyr tane,
And he ouertakis þaim ilk ane. 576
Alsua þe saule widuten wene,
To alkines thing it es vnsene,
þou it of all thing haue sight,
To se na saule haue þai na might. 580
Nou haue i scheud ȝu til hiþer,
Hou tua thinges haldis man togiþer,
þe saule of gastli thing to tell,
þe bodi his fless and fell. 584

¶ But resoun ȝitt herde ȝe noȝt
Wherof manes soule is wroȝt
Of goostly liȝt men say hit es
þat god haþ made to his likenes
As prent of seel in wax þrest
þerynne he haþ his likenes fest
He haþ hit wroȝte as frend & fere
No þing to him is so dere
His godhede is in trinite
þe soule haþ propur þinges þre
Menynge & þat of þinges to se
þat is & was and euer shal be
Vndirstondynge haþ hit riȝt
Of þingis seyn & out of siȝt
Wisdome also hit haþ in wille
þe good to do & leue þe ille
Alle þe myȝtes þat may be
Wouen in þe holy trynite
Alle vertues haþ a soule I-wis [ut 4, 14]
þat out of synne clensed is
And as god þat is in oon & þre
Wiþ no manere creature may be
Vndirgroped ny ouergone
But he ouertakeþ euerychone
So þe soule wiþouten wene
To alle þinge hit is vn-sene
þouȝe hit of alle þingis haue siȝt
To se a soule no man haþ myȝt
Now haue I shewed ȝou þus hider
How two þingis holden man to gider
þe soule is goostly þing to telle
þe body hit is flesshe & felle

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was mad o mans eild,
Als he moght welle him self weild,
Als austin sais, þ*a*t leis noght,
And vtewit paradis [was] wroght. 588
Here now þe resun of his nam,
Qui þ*a*t he was cald adam.
In þis nam er four letters laid,
þat o þe four ȝates er said; 592
Sua micul es adam for to muth,
Als est, and west, and north, and south.
And þow mai ask, wit-oten blam, [col. 2]
qui god him gaue sua mikel a nam;
P*ar*fay þ*a*t [es] bot eth to rede,—
It takens adam and his sede;
Ouer al þe werld þan suld þai spred,
And þ*er*of bere þe lauerd-hede, 600
Als oure lau*er*d has heuen in hand
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land.
þer-for he gafe him to be-gin
A luuesu*m* land at lenger in,— 604
A land o lijf, o beld, and blis,
þe quilk man clepes paradis;
In to þ*a*t land, wit-oten bade, 607
Was adam broght que*n* he was made;
He gaf it him, als in heritage,
to yeild þ*er*for na mar knaulage,
Bot for to hald it wel vnbroken 611
þe forbot þ*a*t was be-tuix þ*a*m spoken;
Bot for-þi þ*a*t he held it noght
He did us all in bale be broght.
In bale he broght vs, and in care,
Sum i sal tell yow forþer mare. 616

COTTON

Adam was made as I. ȝou talde
riȝt as ih*e*sus c*r*ist walde.
als Austyn says þat lyes noȝt.
oute-wiþ p*ar*adys was he wroȝt.
herkenes þe resou*n* of þis man.
quy þat he was calde adam.
In þis name ar foure letters layde
þat of þe foure ȝates ar sayde.
als muche ys adam for to mouþe
als est west norþ *and* souþe.
¶ *and* þou may aske wiþ-outen blame
quy god him gaf so grete a name.
p*ar*fay þat ys bot eþe to rede.
hit takenys adam *and* his sede.
ou*er* al þe werlde þan sal þai sprede
and þar-of bere þe lorde hede.
als our lorde has heyuen in hand*e*
so sulde mon be lorde of lande.
¶ þar-fore he gaf him to be-gyn.
a louesum lande to lenge in.
of londe of life of belde of blys.
þe quilk mon callis p*ar*adys.
In-to þat lande wiþ-outen bade
was adam broȝt quen he was made
he gaf hit him in heritage
to ȝilde þare-fore na mare knaulage
bot for to halde hit wele vnbrokyn.
þe forbote þ*a*t was bi-twix ha*m* spokyn
and for þat he helde hit noȝt.
he made vs alle in bale be broȝt.
In bale he broȝt vs *and* in care.
als I. salle tel ȝou forþermare.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was made of manes elde,
Als he might him seluen welde,
As austin sais þat lies noght, 587
And widuten paradis was wroght.
Here nou þe resun of his name,
Qui þat he was cald adam;
In þis name er four lettris laid,
þat of þe foure ȝatis er said, 592
Sua mekil es adam forto muth
Als est, west, north, and south.
And þu may aske widuten blame
Qui godd him gaf sua grett a name?
Parfai þat es bot etht to rede, 597
It takins adam and his sede,
Ou*er*al þe world suld þai sprede,
And þarof bere þe lau*er*dhede. 600
Als vr lau*er*d has heuen in hand [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land,
þar for he gaf him to bigine,
A lufsum land to duell in; 604
A land of liif, of ioy and bliss,
þe quilk men calis paradis.
Into þat land widuten bade,
was adam brouth que*n* he was made,
He gaf it him as in eritage, 609
To ȝeild þar for na knaulage;
Bot for to hald it wel unbrokin,
þe forbode þat was bituix þaim spokin.
Bot for-þi þat he held it noght, 613
He did vs all in bale be broght,
In bale he broght vs and in care,
Als i sal tell ȝou forder mare. 616

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Adam was made of man*n*es elde
As he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
As austyn seiþ þat heþ nouȝt
And wiþouten paradis wrouȝt
Here mow ȝe resou*n* of his name
Whi he was calde Adame
In þis name are foure lettres leide
þat of þe foure ȝatis be seide
As eest. west. norþ. & souþe
So mychel is Adam for to mouþe
And þou maist aske wiþoute*n* blame
Whi god him ȝaf so greet a name
For soþe þat is liȝte to rede
Hit tokeneþ Adam & his sede
Ouer al þe world shulde be sprad
And þe*r*of to be lord mad
And as oure lord had heue*n* in honde
So shulde man be lord of londe
þe*r*fore he ȝaf him to bigynne
A lussum lond to dwellen Inne
A lond of lif ioyes & delices
Whiche men callen paradis
Into þat londe þat swete plas
Was adam brouȝte when he made was
He ȝaf hit him as heritage
To ȝelde þe*r*fore no knowlage
But to holde hit wel vnbroken[1]
A forbode bitwene hem spoken
But for þat he helde hit nouȝt
He made vs alle in bale be brouȝt
In care he brouȝte vs & in sore
As I shal telle ȝou furþe*r*more

[1] MS. vnbrokon

TRINITY

¶ Wen Adam wroght was alson
In paradis þen was he don;
þe bestes all, bath sco and he,
War broght forwit him to see; 620
Fiss on sund, and fouxl on flight,
Was broght all fort in his sight;
All war broght to serue adam,
And þat he suld gif ilkan nam. 624
þan gaue þat kyng his craft to kepe,
Sleli adam þen gart he slepe;
Vte of his side, als sais þe boke,
Wit-oten sare a rib he tok; 628
And of þat rib he mad woman,
Til adam þat was first his an;
Quen sco was broght be-for adam,
Virago gaf he hir to nam; 632
þar for hight sco virago,
ffor maked o þe man was sco;
Bath war naked þar licam, 635
Bot þar for thoght þam þen na scham.
Drightin þam blessed, and bad þam
And multipli in þar sede; [brede,
"Adam," he said, "how thinkt þe
In þis stede es fair to be? 640
þis es a sted welt ful wan, [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
þar all godes wantes nan;
Here lastes lijf wit-oten end,
Her es nathing for to mend; 644
Her es blis þat lastes ai,
Neuer night, bot euer day;
Es nan forsoth wit hert mai think,
Ne writer nan mai write wit inc 648
þe mikel ioy þat þam es lent,
þat dos her will mi commandment.

COTTON

Of þe state of þingis be-fore adam synnid.

Qvan adam wroȝt was als-sone
In-to paradys was he done.
þe bestes alle baþ ho *and* he
ware broȝt be-for him for to se.
ffisshe on sonde *and* fowel on fliȝt.
ware broȝt be-fore him in siȝt.
alle ware broȝt to serue adam.
and þat he sulde gif ilkane name.
¶ quen adam had al to kepe.
slely our lorde made him slepe.
oute of his side as says þe boke.
wiþ-outen sare a ribbe he toke.
and of þat rib he made woman.
to adam þat was first al-ane.
quen ho was bi-fore adam.
virago gaf he hir to name.
þar-fore heȝt ho virago.
for of þe mon maket was ho.
baþ ware naket þaire licame
bot þar-of þoȝt ham na shame.
god ham blesset *and* bad ham brede.
and multiply wit-in þaire sede.
¶ adam he saide how likes þe.
in þis stede ys fayre to be.
þis ys a stede of welful wane.
wiþ ioyes newe *and* neuer gane.
here lastis life wiþ-outen ende
here ys na þinge for to amende.
here ys blisse þat lastes ay.
neyuer niȝt bot euer day.
nys nane for-soþ wiþ hert may þink
ne writer nane may write wiþ Inke.
þe mykil ioy þat ham ys lent.
þat wil do here my comaundement.

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne,
Bifor þe time of adam sinne.

Quen adam was made alsone,
In paradis þan was he done,
þe bestis all bath he and scho,
Bi-for adam was broght se to;— 620
Fiss in watir and foul to flight,
All was broght in adamis sight.
All were broght to serue adam. 623
And for þat he suld gif þaim name,
þan gaf þat king his craft to kepe,
Sleyli gert he adam to slepe,
vte of his side, als sais þe bock,
widuten sor a ribb he toke, 628
And of þat ribb he made wo*m*man,
Till adam þat was first his an,
Quen scho was broght bifor adam,
virago gaf he hir to name, 632
þarfor hight scho virago,
For of þe man mad was scho.
Naked war þai bath tway, 635
þái were noght schamed p*ar* ma fay.
God þaim blisced and bad þaim brede,
And multipli wid þair in sede, [col. 2]
"Adam," he said, "hou thinkes þe,
In þis stede is fair to be? 640
þis is a stede of welthful wone,
Of ioye ne blis ne wantis nane,
Here lastis lif widuten ende,
Here is a thing non for to mend, 644
Here es blisse þat lastes ay,
Neuer night bot eu*er* day;
Es nan forsoth wid hert may thinck,
Ne na writ*er* þat may write wid inck.
þe mekil ioy þat þaim es lent, 649
þat dos wele here mi comandment.

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe word was Inne
Bifore þe time of Adames Synne

Whenne Adam was made also
In paradis he was done [soone
þe beestis boþe he & sho
Adames siȝte were brouȝte to
Fisshe in watir & foule to fliȝt
Al was brouȝt in Adames siȝt
Alle were brouȝt to serue Adame
For þat he shulde ȝyue hem name
þis kyng þat con his craftis kepe
Sleȝely he made Adam to slepe
Out of his side as seiþ þe boke
Wiþouten sore a rib he toke
Of þat ribbe he made a wom*m*on
To Adam þat was firste his oon
Whenne she to Adam was brouȝt
Virago hir name he wrouȝt
þ*er*fore hett she virago
For of þe mon made was sho
Naked were þei boþe tweyn
Ashamed were þei not certeyn
God hem blessed & bad hem brede
And multeplie wiþ her in sede
Adam he seide how þinkeþ þe
In þis place is fair to be
þis is a stude of weleþful wone
Of ioye & blisse wantiþ hit none
Here lasteþ lif wiþouten ende
Here is no þing to amende
Here is blis þat lasteþ ay
Neu*er* nyȝt but euer is day
Is no mon wiþ herte to þenke
Ny clerke þat may write wiþ enke
þe mychel ioye þat hem is lent [leaf 5]
þad done here my com*m*au*n*demont

TRINITY

O tres o fruttes es her god wan,
All sal þai be þine bot an, 652
O þam al þi will to do;
Bot yhon tre cu*m* þou nawight to,
þ*at* standes i*n* midward paradis;
For if þou do, þou es noght wis. 656
þis tre haf i don in frith
For i wil þat it haf mi grith;
If ȝee it touche, i sal not lei,
O duble ded þan sal ȝee dei; 660
lok for-þi, þ*at* ȝee tak tent
þat ȝee ne brek mi co*m*mament."
And herbi mai we all wele se
How he þam gaf þer will alfre; 664
þe gode to do, to leue þe ill,
bath he sette in þar*e* fre will;
Witte and wisdam he þam gaue,
Might and fairhed for to haue; 668
Of all þis werld mad ada*m* king,
Euer to last wit-outen ending;
Emang his mani serekyn sele,
I sal tell su*m*-quat of his wele: 672
Ar he Brak þ*at* god him for-baad,
In mikul blis þan was he staad,
Of his wijf sa fair and fre,
þ*at* mikel mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestes boud him all aboute,
Als to þair lau*er*d vnderloute;
Fouxl o flight, and fiss on sand, 679
All fell him doun to fote and hand;
At his will þai com and ȝode,
Als he war fader o þair fode;
þe bestes self war samer-tale,
Wit-outen hurt þar herd ai hale; 684
Be-tuix þe wolues lai þe schepe,
Sauueli moght þai samen slepe;

COTTON

¶ of trees *and* frute here ys gode wane
al sal be þyne oute-take ane
of ham alle þi wille þou do.
bot ȝonder tre come þou noȝt to.
þat standes amidwarde p*ar*adyse
for if þou do þou nart noȝt wyse
þis tree ys done in my friþe
for I. wil þat hit haue griþe.
if ȝe hit touche wiþ-outen leghe.
wit double dede. ȝe salle deghe.
loke for-þi. ȝe take entent
þat ȝe breke noȝt. my comandeme*n*t.
¶ *and* here-by may ȝe. al wele se
þat he ham gaf. þaire wil fre.
þe gode to do. and leue þe ille.
que*þer* þai walde. wiþ þaire fre wil.
witte *and* wisedome. he ham gaue
miȝt *and* fayrehede for to haue.
ouer al þis werld*e*. he made hi*m* kyng
euer to last. wiþ-out endyng*e*.
a-mong þer mony sere-kyn sele. [ff 7, bk]
I sal tel sumquat of his wele.
or he brac þat god for-badde
In mykil blisse þen was he stadde
of his wyfe so fayre *and* fre
þat mykil myrþ was on to se.
¶ þe bestes bowet him alle aboute.
als til þaire lorde vnderloute.
Fowel on fliȝt *and* fisshe on sande
al fel him doun til fote *and* hande
at his wille þai come *and* ȝode.
as he ware of þaire fode.
þe bestes weren in samen tale
wit-outen hurt in herde ay hale
by-twix þe wolues lay þe shepe.
sauely miȝt þai samen slepe.

FAIRFAX

Of treis of fruit here es gode wone,
All sal þai be þine bot one, 652
Of þaim all þi will to do,
Bot ȝon a tre com ȝe noght to
þat standis emiddes paradis,
For if ȝe do ȝe er noght wise. 656
þis tre haf i done in frith,
For i wil haue it to mi grith;
If ȝe it touche i wil ȝou say,
Of dubil ded þan sul ȝe day. 660
Be war for-þi ȝe take entent,
þat ȝe breke noght mi comandement."
And here-bi may ȝe all wele se,
Hou he þaim gaf þair will all fre, 664
þe gode to do & leue þe ille,
Bath he sett in þair fre will,
witt and wisdam he þaim gaf,
Might and fairhed forto haue; 668
Of all erd made adam king,
To last wid-uten ending.
Amang his meyne diuers sele,
I sal tell sumquat of his wele, 672
Ar he brak þat iesu forbedd.
In mekil bliss þan was [he] stedd,
Of his wif[1] sua fair and fre, [leaf 6, col. 1]
þat mekil mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestis cam him all aboute [1 MS. wis]
Als to þair lauerd þai er vnderloute,
Foul in flight, fiss on sand, 679
All boued him dune to fote and hand;
At his will þai ȝede and cam,
Als he war maker of þaim.
þe bestis war so meke tale
widuten hurt þai ȝode euer hale, 684
Tuix þe woluis lay þe schepe,
Saufli mith þai samen slepe,

GÖTTINGEN

Of trees & fruyt here is good wone
Alle shul þei be þine but one
Of hem alle þi wille to do
But þat o tre com ȝe not to
þat stondeþ amidde paradise
For if ȝe do ȝe be not wise
þis tre haue I done in friþ
For I wol haue hit to my griþ
If ȝe hit touche to ȝou saye I
On double deeþ shul ȝe dye
Beþ war & takeþ good entent
Brekeþ not þis commaundement
Herby may we alle se
þat he hem ȝaf a wille fre
þe gode to do & leue þe ille
Boþe he put in her fre wille
Witt & wisdome he hem ȝaue
Miȝte & feirhede for to haue
Of al erþe made Adam kyng
To laste wiþouten endyng
Among hem euermore hele
Telle we sumwhat of his wele
Ar he brake þat god forbade
In mychel blisse was he stad
Of his wif so faire and fre
þat mychel murþe was onne to se
þese beestes coom him alle aboute
As to her lorde him to loute
Foule in fliȝte fisshe on sonde
Alle bowed him to foot & honde
At his wille þei ȝeode & cam
As he had bene makere of ham
þese beestis were so meke in dole
Wiþouten hurtyng þei ȝeoden hole
Among þe wolues lay þe shepe
Sauely myȝte þei to gider slepe

TRINITY

þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare, [col. 2]		þe hounde harmet noȝt þe hare
ne nane soght on oþer sare;	688	ne nane soȝt on oþer sare.
Bi þe dere þat now es wild,		¶ stille lay þe dere þat now ar wilde
Als lambe him lai þe leon mild;		as lambe lay þe lyon mylde.
þe gripe alsua bi side þe bere		þe gripe also be-side þe bere.
Nan best wald til oþ*er* dere;	692	na best walde oþer dere.
þe scorpion for-bare is [s]tang		þe scorpiou*n* for-bare his stange.
Fra bestes þar he lai amang;		f*ra* þe bestes he lay a-mang*e*.
Ilkin thing, on serekin wise,		iche þing*e* of diu*er*se wyse.
ȝeld til adam þar seruise;	696	ȝalde til adam þaire seruise.
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*ur*		¶ *and* þe nedder lay ful stille.
þan, þowf he was euer witt*ur*;		dide he nauþer gode ne ille.
For of alle als scheus þe bok		bot of alle bestes says þe boke.
Mast he cuth o crafte and crok.	700	mast he coude of craft *and* croke
þe su*n* was þ*a*t time, þat i sai,		¶ þe sunne was þat time þ*a*t I. say.
Seuen sith bright*er* þen þe dai;		seyuen briȝtt*er* þen þe day.
þe mone was þ*a*t time als bright		þe mone was þat time als briȝt
Als es þe dai þe su*n* o light;	704	as to day þe sunne of liȝt.
hald naman þis for foly		¶ hald naman þis for foly
þe p*ro*phet it said, ysai;		þe p*ro*phite hit says Isay.
Of all thinges þ*a*t we here se,		þat al þinges þat we here se.
On hei, on lau, on land, on see,	708	on hey on law on lande on see.
War o gretter strengh and pith,		ware of gretter strenȝt *and* piþ.
Ar adam had fordon þe grith.		or adam had for-done þe griþ.

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

¶ Bot adam son was send a saand		Bot adam sone was sende a sand*e*.
þat soght him with ful fell a faand;		þorou þe deuel at hi*m* wald fand*e*
Que*n* sathan sagh þ*a*t he was chosin		quen satanas sawe þat he was born*e*.
to win þe blis he had forlosin,	714	to wyn þat blis at he had lorne.
Sorful bicom þ*a*t fals file		sorowful bicome þat fals file.
And thoght how he moght man bi- [will;		*and* þoȝt how he miȝt mon be-gyle
vmthoght o þ*a*t thing to stint	717	he þoȝt þat ioy for-til stynt.
þ*a*t godd til ending god had mint;		þat god til endyng gode had Mynt.
A-ganis godd wex he sa gril		A-gaynes god he wex sa grille.
þat al his werk he wend to spil,	720	þat al his werk he wende to spil.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare,		þe hou*n*d harmed not þe hare	
Ne na best soght on o*þer* sare,	688	Ny no beest sou*ȝ*te o*þere* to forfare	
Bi þe dere þat nou es wild.		Bi þe deer *þat* now is wilde	
Als lamb him lay þe leon milde,		As lomb lay þe lyou*n* mylde	
þe gripe alsua biside þe bere;		þi gripe also biside þe bere	
Na best wald do o*þer* dere,	692	No beest wolde to o*þere* dere	
þe scorpion forbar his tunge,		þe scorpiou*n* forbare his tonge	
Fra bestis *þat* he lay emonge,		Fro beestis *þat* he lay amonge	
Alkines thing in diu*er*s wise		Al man*er* þinge in dyu*er*se wise	
ȝeilded to Adam þair seruise:	696	ȝalde to Adam her seruise	
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*er*,		þe nedder þo was not bittur	
For he was eu*er* wis a*n*d witt*er*,		For he was euer wise & wittur	
For as men rede in boke & ieste,		For as we rede in book meest	
He was mast wis of ani best.	700	He was more wise þen any beest	
þe sune was *þat* time, as i say,		þe son*n*e was *þat* tyme we say	
Seuen sitht bright þan to-day;		Seue*n* siþe bri*ȝ*tere þen now aday	
þe mone was *þat* time alsua bright,		þe mone was *þat* tyme also bri*ȝ*t	
Als is þe sune nu on day light.	704	As son*n*e now on dayes li*ȝ*t	
Hald na man þis for foli,		Holde no mon þis for no foly	
þe p*ro*phete it sais ysai:		þe p*ro*phete seiþ þus ysai	
All þe tinges *þat* w[e] here se,		Alle þinges as we may se	
Hey or lau, on land or se,	708	He*ȝ*e or lowe in world *þat* be	
þai war of gratt*er* strenth and pidh		þei were of gratt*ur* strengþe & my*ȝ*t	
Bifor *þat* adam brac þe grith.		Bifore *þat* Adam dud vnri*ȝ*t	

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

Bot adam sone was sent a sond,		To Adam soone was sent a sonde	
þat soght him felli forto fonde.		*þat* sou*ȝ*te him selly for to fonde	
Quen sathan sau *þat* he was chosin [col. 2]		When*n*e Sathan say *þat* he was chosen	
To win *þat* bliss *þat* he ha lorin,	714	To haue þe blis *þat* he had losen	
Sori he cam, *þat* fals file,		Sory he was *þat* fals file	
And thoght hou he mith ma*n* bigile.		And þou*ȝ*te mon to bigyle	
He thoght *þat* thing forto stint,		He þou*ȝ*te þe Ioyes for to stynt	
þat godd to gret goddnes had mint.		*þat* god to monkynde had mynt	
Agaynes godd he wex sua grill,	719	A*ȝ*eyn god he wex so grille	
þat all his werk he wend to spill,		His hondewerke he þou*ȝ*te to spille	

And wend wel with his gret enwie		*and* þoȝt wiþ hit grete enuy.
O god him self to win þe maistria.		of god him-self to wyn maistry.
Man es now sett bituix tua,		¶ man ys now sette bi-twix twa.
On aiþer side he has his faa;	724	on ayþer side he has a fa.
Bi-tuix þe warlau and his wijf,		bi-twix þe warlaw *and* his wife.
Adam es stad in strang strijf;		adam standis in grete strife.
Bath þai werhaid on adam		baþ þai þinkyn on adam
For to bring him in to blam;	728	for to bringe him in-to blame.
Bath ar now on a p*ar*tie		baþ ar now in ane party
to confund man wit trecheria.		to confounde mon in trechery.
þ*at* wili warlau him heild on drei	731	¶ þat wyly deuel was ful sley.
And ganid noght cu*m* him to nei,		he þoȝt noȝt to come him ney.
Namli in his auen schap; [leaf 6, col. 1]		namely in his awen shap.
To sped he hopd haue na hap		þen to spede has he na hap.
For-þi a messag*er* he send	735	for-þi a messager he sende.
Wit q*ua*m best to spede he wend;		for til spede ful wele he wende.
To þis he ches a littel best		to him he chese a litel beste
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,		þe quilk ys noȝt vnwiliest.
þe nedder þat es of a scaft,	739	þe nedder þat ys so quaynt of gyle
þat mast kan bath on crok and craft;		þat mast con of croke *and* wyle.
Graitli taght he him þe gin,		¶ graydely taȝt he him þe gynne
How he suld at þe wif be-gin,		how atte þe wyfe he sulde be-gyn.
And thorw þe wijf to wyn þe man;		*and* þorou þe wife to wynne þe man.
þis nedder forth þat he ne blan	744	þe nedder forþ his way ys gan.
Bot in hijs slught was self satan;		bot in his slughe was sathan.
Selcut was hit he þider wan		selcuþ was how he þidder wan.
Bot wit his suffrance he it lete,		bot þorou goddis sufferance he ha*m* lete.
þat best wist how þe bale to bete;		þe beste þoȝt his bale to bete.
For-þi he mad þam þat þai moght	749	for-þi he made ham at þai muȝt.
Sin or leue, if þam god thoght,		syn or leue if ham gode þuȝt.
þ*at* thoru skil on þar auen dede		þat þorou skil of þaire awen dede
Suld be mettam al þair mede;	752	sulde þai merke þaire awe*n* mede
To bu and liue wit-outen end,		to saue þaire self wiþ-outen ende
Or elles o ded in langur lend.		or ellis in sorou for to lende.

And troud wele wid his grete enui,
Of god himself to win þe maystri.
Man es nu sett bituix tua,
On aiþ*er* side he has a fa, 724
Betuix sathan and his wiif
Adam es stad in mekil strijf.
Bath þai war on adam,
For to bring him in[to] blam, 728
Bath es nu on a parti
To confunde man wid trechuri;
þat wili feind him held on heij, 731
Him gayned noght cum adam ney,
Namli in his aun schapp
To spede he hopid haue na hap.
For-þi a messag*er* he sent,
wid whom best to spede he went. 736
To þis he ches a littel best
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,
þe nedd*er* þ*at* es of suilk a schaft,
Mast of quantise es in craft, 740
Quaintli taght he hi*m* þe ginne.
Hu he suld at þe wijf bigine,
And thoru þe wijf to win þe man,
þis nedd*er* forth þat he ne blan. 744
In his slohu was seluen sathan,
Wonþer was hu he diþ*er*[1] wan, [1 read þider]
Bot wid his suffrance he It lete,
þ*at* best wist hu þe bale to bete; 748
For-þi he made þaim þ*at* þai moght
Sin or leue, if þaim gode thoght,
þat thoru skil of hir aune dede, [leaf 6, bk, col. 1]
Suld be markyd þaim her mede, 752
To bou and liue widuten end,
Or ellis of dede in langur to lend.

And trowed wiþ his greet envy
Of god to wynne þe maistry
Now mon is sett bitwene two
On eiþ*er* side he haþ a fo
Bitwene sathan & his wif
Adam is sett in mychel strif
Boþe were þei on Adame
For to brynge him in to blame
Boþe þei be on o party [leaf 5, back]
To ou*er*com man wiþ tricchery
þe wily fende him helde on heȝe
Him geyned nouȝt com Adam neȝe
Namely in his owne shap
To spede he hoped haue no hap
þ*er*fore a messang*er*e he sende
Bi whom best to spede he wende
þen*n*e he chees a litil beest
Whiche is not vnwiliest
þe neddre þ*at* is of suche a shaft
Moost of queyntise & of craft
Queyntly tauȝte he hi*m* þe gyn*n*e
At þe wif to bigynne
And þourȝe þe wif to wyn*n*e þe man
þen*n*e goþ þis neddre & not blan
In þis slouȝe Sathan þen*n*e was
Wondir is he entred in þ*at* plas
But of his suffrau*n*ce he hi*m* lete
þ*at* best wist how þ*at* bale to bete
For mon he made þ*at* he mouȝt
Syn*n*e or leue as hi*m* good þouȝt
And bi skil of his owne dede
Shulde be merked þen*n*e his mede
To bowe & lyue Wiþouten ende
Or elles to deȝe & to wo wende

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Expulsio ade & transgressio euis

Adam ȝode walkand in þat welth
þat halden was in micul elth; 756
Quen he was fra his wijf a tharu
þe nedder nerhand hir gun draw,
And said, "womman, tel me now qui
þat ȝee ette noght al communli 760
O paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certes," said sco, "sua do we
Of al þe tres bot of an,
þe midward tre is vs outtan, 764
Our lauerd in forbot has it laid."
"And wat þou quarfor?" "nai," sco
Bot sco said, "if we com þer nei [said.
O ded forsoth þan suld we dei; 768
þis tre suld him seluen haue,
And we all othere[1] þen þat laue."
"And wenis þou þat it be sua
Sum he has said yow?" "certes, ya!"
"Nai, goddot," said þat felun, 773
"þar es vnder al sere resun;
He dos it for he ne wald ȝee were
Parigal til him ne pere; 776
þe south fra ȝow wil I noght hide,
He wat wel wat tim or tide
þat ȝee hade eten o þis tre [col. 2]
Als godds suld ȝee seluen be; 780
O wityng bath god an[d] ill
ȝee suld be lauerds at ȝour will;
Of it ȝee ette, sua red i ȝow,
ffor ȝee sal find it es ȝour prow." 784
þis hight was þan sumdel mikel,
þof it was ful fals and fikel.

How adam brake goddis comandement. of the appil.

Adam ȝode walcande in þat place
wiþ-outen care in grete solace
he was went his wyfe sone fra
þe nedder nerhande hir con ga.
and saide wommon tel me quy.
þat ȝe ete noȝt alle communely.
of paradys of ilke a tree.
certes / ho sayde so do we
of al þe trees bot of ane.
þe midwarde tree ys vs out-tane.
Our lorde in forbode has hit layde [leaf 8]
and wate þou quar-fore. na / ho sayde.
bot he sayde if we come þer neye
wiþ deleful deþ we sulde deye.
þis tree suld him-selue haue.
þe fende saide I. traw þou raue.
and wenis þou þat hit is squa.
certis / ho sayde I. traw ya.
¶ nay for-soþ sayde þat felou*n*
he ment bi. a-noþer resou*n*.
he dose hit. for he walde noȝt ȝe were
parigal til him ne pere.
þe soþ fra ȝow wil I. noȝt hide.
he wate wele. fra þat time or tide.
þat ȝe haf eten of þis tree.
as goddis sulde ȝe þen be.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and ȝe hit do I. tel hit ȝow.
þer may na tong tel ȝour prow.
he sayde þaire ioy walde be mykel.
þis fals þefe þat was so fikel.

[1] MS. looks like othmr, but the last letter is by no means clear.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Hou adam brac þe comandment,
Quarfor mani a man was schent.

Adam ȝede wand*er*and in þ*at* welth,
þat halden was þaim i*n* mekil
Que*n* adam was fra eue a trawe, [selth.
þe nedd*er* nere hand hir gan drau,
And said, "wo*m*man, tell me nou qui
þ*at* ȝe ete noght all comunli 760
In paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certis, sir, so nou do we,
Of all treis bot[1] of ane, [1 MS. both]
þe midward tre es vs vte-tane; 764
vr laue*r*d in forbod had it laid."
"And quat þu qui?" "nay," scho said.
"Bot," scho said, "if we cum þar ney
Of dede for soth, þan suld we dey;
þis a tre suld him seluen haue 769
And all o*þer* til vs be laue."
"And trous þu þat it be sua
As he ȝu said?" "certis, ȝa." 772
"Nay," said he, wid gret tresun,
"Bot þar es vnd*er* suilk resun,
It es for he w[a]ld noght ȝe were
Paringale to him na pere. 776
þe soth fra ȝu sal i noght hide,
He wat wele þ*at* quat time or tide
þat ȝe had eten of þat tre,
Als goddes suld ȝur seluen be, 780
To knau bath þe gode and ille.
ȝe suld be laue*r*des at ȝur aun wille,
Of it ȝe ete so rede i nu ȝu,
And ȝe sal find it for ȝur prou." 784
þis heting was þ*at* time ful mekil,
Bot ȝeit it was bath fals and fikil;

GÖTTINGEN

How adam brak godd*es* com*m*aun*de*-me*n*t
Wherfore kynde of mon was shent

Adam wandride in þ*at* wele
In mychel myrþe ioye & hele
When*n*e adam was fro eue a þrawe
þe nedder neȝe to hir gon drawe
And seide wom*m*on telle me whi
þ*at* ȝe eten not al comynly
In paradis of eu*er* vche tre
She seide certis so now do we
Of alle trees but of one
þ*at* is out-taken to vs allone
Oure lord in forbode haþ hit laide
Wost þ*o*u þe why: nay she saide
But she seide if we com þ*er* nyȝe
On double deeþ shul we dyȝe
þis o tre shulde hi*m* seluen haue
And alle þe o*þe*re to vs he ȝaue
And trowes þ*o*u þ*at* hit so be
As he ȝou seide: She seide ȝe
Nay seide he wiþ greet tresoun
But þ*er*ynne liþ suche resoun
But for he wolde not ȝe were
Paringal to him nor pere
þe soþe fro ȝou wol I not hide
He wot wel þ*at* what tyme or tide
þ*at* ȝe had eten of þat tre
As goddes shulde ȝe boþe be
To knowe boþe good & ille
ȝe shulde be lordis at ȝoure wille
Of hit ȝe ete so rede I ȝow
And ȝe shul fynde hit for ȝoure prow
þis hetynge was þ*at* tyme ful mykel
But his was ful fals & fikel

TRINITY

Sone que*n* sco þis frutte biheild,
Sco desirred it to haue in weild; 788
left sco nogh[t] for drede of blam
Bot tok and ette and raght adam.
Quat bot es lang mi tale to draw,
Q*uat* su*m* first þar was gain saw, 792
Al for noght þai ette it bath
þ*at* al þaier kin thoru fell in wayth;
For of þat ilk appel bitt
þair suns tethe ar eggeid yitt; 796
And sal be ai to domes-dai,
Her egain mai naman sai.
Que*n* þai loked on þ*er* licam
Aieþer thoght of oþ*ere* scham; 800
ffor quen þai sagh ham self al bare,
þat welth and blis had cleþed ar,
þai cled þam þan in þ*at* mis*ter*
Wit leues brad bath o figer. 804
¶ Wen þe find þus had þam nomin
Wel he wend ha god ouerco*m*min;
And said wit hin his sari thoght, 807
"Ic haue hi*m* don to suinc for noght;
His heuen he sal haue allan,
O adam lott now getes he nan,
To bring into þat heritage
þat i haf tint wit min vtt*ra*ge." 812
He leied þ*at* eber file for-qui
þ*at* yett of man had god merci,
Adam ware tint godd wald it noght,
For he wit vikced[1] red was soght;
þe find was mare worthe to blam 817
þ*at* wit his suik bi-suak adam;
god wist wel þe find him suak [1 ? wicked]
For-þi yett wald he wit him tak, 820
Bot þof he siþen of him roght
He wald it first ful dere war boght.

COTTON

¶ sone as ho þis frute be-helde.
ho ȝernet hit to haue in welde.
left ho noȝt for drede of blame.
bot toke *and* ete *and* raȝt adam.
quat bote ys to make lange tale
þat appil ham turned to myche bale
al for noȝt þai ete hit baþe
þat al þaire kyn þi dide scaþe.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and sal do ay til domesday.
here a-gayne may na mon say.
¶ quen þai loket on þaire licame.
ayþer þoȝt of oþer shame.
for þen sawe þai ham-self*e* al bare.
þat welþ *and* blis had claþid are.
þai clad ham þan for velane.
wiþ brade leues of fyge tree.
Quen þe fende had his bone.
he wende he had god for-done
and sayde in his sary þoȝt.
al my t*ra*uaille lost I. noȝt.
his heyuen salle he haue hi*m* ane.
of adam kynde ne gytes he nane.
to bring to þat heritage.
þat I. loste wiþ myne owt*ra*ge
¶ now ar þai lost wiþ grete foly.
and ȝet of man had god m*er*cy.
to lese adam god noȝt ment.
for wiþ wikked rede was he shent.
þe fende was worþi mare to blame
þat wiþ his gawdes be-gylet adam.
god wiste how þe fende him squake
and þoȝt ofter wiþ him to take
al of he siþen of him roȝt.
he walde hit first ful dere ware boȝt.

FAIRFAX

Sone quen scho þis fruit biheld, [col. 2]
Scho ȝerned it to haue in weild, 788
Ne left scho noght for drede ne blame,
Bot tok and ete and gaf adam.
Quat bote es lange mi tale to drau,
Bot sum of þe hoting was gain sau. 792
All for noght þai ete it bath,
Quar thoru all þair king wer wrath,
For of þat ilke aplis bitt,
Hir sunes teth er eggid ȝeitt, 796
And sua sal be to domis day,
Here egain may na man say.
Quen ayder biheld oþer naked, 799
For scham þay stode bath and quakid,
For þan þai sau þaim seluen bare,
In welth and bliss was clad are,
þai clad þaim, i tell it þe,
wid leuis of a fike tre. [1 MS. quem] 804
Quen[1] þe feind þus had him nomen,
wele he wend haue god ouercomen,
And said wid in his sori thoght, 807
"I haue him done to suink for noght,
His heuen sal he haue bi his on,
Of adam part ne getes he non
To bring into þat eritage,
þat i haue tint for mine vtrage." 812
He leyed, þat fals file forqui,
ȝeit of adam had godd merci,
þat adam wer tint godd wild it noght,
For he wid wicked red was soght;
þe feind was wele mare to blame 817
þat sua falsli bigiled adam.
God wist þe feind had adam blent,
ȝeit wild he noght þat he war schent,
Bot þou he siþen of adam roght, 821
He wald first it ful dere war boght.

GÖTTINGEN

Sone so she þis fruit bi helde
She ȝerned hit to haue in welde
She let not for drede nor blame
But toke & ete & ȝaf Adame
What bote is longe þis tale to drawe
þei eet hit boþe in litil þrawe
Al for nouȝte þei eet hit boþe
Wherfore oure lord god was wroþe
For þat ilke appels bit
Her sones teeþ eggen ȝit
And so shul do til domes day
Here aȝeyn may no man say
Whenne eiþer say oþere naked
For shame þei stode boþe & quaked
þenne þei say þat bare þei were
In welþe & ioye þat were clad ere
þei hiled hem I telle hit þe
With leues of a fige tre
Whenne þe fend þus had hem nomen
Wel he wende haue god ouercomen
And seide wiþinne his sory þouȝt [f. 6]
I haue made him worche for nouȝt
His heuen shal he haue his one
Of Adam part geteþ he none
To bringe into þat heritage
þat I haue lost bi myn vtrage
He liȝed fals þeof for why
ȝitt had god of Adam mercy
þat he were lost god wolde nouȝt
For he wiþ tricchery was souȝt
þe fend was wel more to blame
þat so falsly giled Adame
God wist þe fend had Adam blent
ȝitt wolde he not þat he were shent
But þouȝe he wolde ȝyue Adam grace
Furst shulde he bie dere þat trespace

TRINITY

[*Of the state of the world after Adam's Sin.*]

Son quen þai had bath don þat sin
Be-gan al baret to bigin; 824
Alkin blis was þan bi-went, [lf 6, bk, col. 1]
Fra þaim þat brak þis comament;
Son bigan wenganz to kiþe, 827
Alle blurded þat was for-wit bliþe;
Al bigan to strut and strijf
Agains adam and his wijf;
Bituix þam tua to strut alsua,
þe strang þe weker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to mak of oþer prai,
Als we mai see þam do to dai;
Fra þeþen first com ded to man
þat fra þat tide al wa bigan; 836
þe wrangwis wit þar waful wrak
þar þai biginning gan to tak,
Sin and sak, and schame and strijf,
þat now es ouer al þe werld sa rijf;
Merci, lauerd! strang wickedhed 841
Broght adam to suilk a ded,
þat had him tint and al hijs kin,
Bot our lauerd had ranscond him,
On suilk a wis, als he for-thoght, 845
Bi-for ar he þis werld had wroght;
Bot þat was noght al don for nede,
Bot thoru his auen doghtyhede; 848
þan if he wald he moght man
Wel better mak þan he was þan;
Wit fleys for-þi he com in place, 851
And fild þis werld al wit his grace;
his grace it was and nathing oþer
þat he wald bicom our broþer;
Wit þe find þer-for he faght, 855
And wit hijs fader he mad ur saght.

COTTON

Sone quen þai had done þis sin.
bi-gan a baret to be-gynne.
alkyn blis a-way was went.
fra ham þat brak his comandement
sone bigan veniaunce to kithe
al was wraþ þat er was blithe.
al bigan to strote *and* striue
a-gaynes adam *and* his wyue.
by-twix ham-selfe to flite al-squa
þe stranger þe wakker for to sla.
and ayþer oþer con myssay.
so men dose ȝet þis ilk day.
¶ þen at first come deþ to man.
fra þat tide our wa be-gan.
þe wrang was with þaire wrang wrake
þer þai con be-gynnynge take.
of sin *and* sorou *and* shame *and* strife.
þat now ys ouer þis werlde so rife.
cursed be þat fals quede
þat made adam to do þat dede.
he had bene lost *and* al his kyn.
had noȝt our lorde raunsonde him.
on squylk a wise as him for þoȝt
be-fore þat he þis werlde had boȝt.
bot þat was noȝt al done for nede
bot þorou his awen god-hede.
þan if he walde he miȝt man.
wele better make þen he was þan.
wiþ flesshe for-þi he come in place
and filled þis werlde al with his grace
his grace hit was *and* naþinge oþer
þat he walde become our broþer.
wiþ þe fende þar-fore he faȝt.
and wiþ his fader he made vs saȝt

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne
Efter the time of adam sinne.

1 Als fast as þai had don *þat* sinne,
Bigan all vr baret to biginne,
Alkins blis fra þaim was went, [1 leaf 7, col. 1]
Fra þai had brokin þe comandeme*n*t.
Sone he bigan vengans to kith,
All lourid þan *þat* ar was blith, 828
All bigan stour and strijf,
Againes adam and his wijf;
Bituix þaim seluen to strijf alsua,
þe stranger þe wayker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to make of o*þer* prai,—
Als we may se nou ilk a dai.
Fra þaim first com dede to man,
Fra *þat* time al vr wa bigan; 836
þe wrangwis wight wid il wrake,
þair biginning gan þai at hi*m* take,
Sine and sake, schame and strijf,
þat nou ou*er* all þis world es rijf; 840
Merci, lau*er*d, strang wicked-hede
Made adam to do suilk a dede.
Him-self had tint a*nd* all his kin,
Bot vr lau*er*d had ransumed him, 844
On suilk a wise as he had thoght
Bifor ar he þis world [had] wroght;
Bot *þat* was noght done all for nede,
Bot thoru his aun doughti dede, 848
For if he wald he might man
Wele bett*er* make þan he was þan.
wid fless forþi he cam in place, 851
And fulfild þis world al wid his g*race*,
His g*race* it was and na thing o*þer*,
þat he wald bicu*m* vr aller brother:
wid þe feind þarfor he faght,
And wid his fadir made vr saght. 856

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe world was Inne
Aftir tyme of adames synne

Als faste as þei had don *þat* synne
Oure wo bigan to bigynne
Al man*er* blis fro hem was went
For þei brak *þat* com*m*au*n*dement
Soone bigan he vengeau*n*ce kiþe
As lord *þat* first was meke & bliþe
Al bigan to stire & strif
Aȝeyn adam & eue his wif
Bitwene hem self roos strif also
þe strenger beest þe weyker dud slo
Vchone of o*þer*e to make his pray
As we may se now vche day
Fro *þat* tyme furst coom deþ to man
And *þat* tyme al oure wo bigan
þese wrongis *þat* ben of euel wrake
*þer*e bigynnynge dud þei take
Synne & sake shame & strif
þat now ou*er* al þe world is rif
Mercy lord strong wickedhede
Made Adam do so foul a dede
Hi*m* self had lost & al his kyn
But oure lord had rau*n*sonde him
On suche a wise as he had *þou*ȝt
Bifore ar he þe world wrou*ȝ*t
But *þat* was not done al for nede
But *þour*ȝe his owne nobel-hede
For if he had wolde he my*ȝ*te man
Wel bett*ur* haue made þen he was þan
Wiþ flesshe *þer*fore he coom in place
And hilled þis world of his grace
His grace hit was & noon o*þer*e
þat he wolde bicom oure bro*þer*e
Wiþ þe fend *þer*fore he fau*ȝ*t
And wiþ his fadir he made vs sau*ȝ*t

TRINITY

Leue we now o suilkin spell
Of our stori forth to tell.
¶ Wen Adam sagh he had misdon,
He went to hide him al-son; 860
He wend to hide him am*ang* þa tres,
Fra his sight þat al sees.
Al for noght him hide adam,
our lau*er*d cald him be his nam. 864
"lau*er*d," he said, "quen i þe herd,
For I sagh wel þ*at* i misfard,
I and mi wif, vs ȝode to hide,
For vs thoght scam þe to bide, 868
For our bodis ar now al bare."
"Goddot, adam! þis said i are,
þe wath i tald þe well forwit,
wat it war to brek mi grith; 872
Bot now it es þis appell etten,
And sua mi forbot es for-geten,
For-þi þ*at* þou has don þe mis,
þiself þou wite þi wa, i-wis." 876
"lord," he said, "o þis gilt here,
sco es to wite þ*at* es mi fere,
þ*at* þou me gaf mi wijf to be;
Ful thrali first sco bedde it me, 880
For sco me bedd, wit-outen blin,
Sco has me fild wit hir sin;
Al þ*at* i sai mai sco noght nite,
For-þi agh sco to bere þe wite." 884
God spak til hir, and said o-nan—
"Qui did þou þus, þou fole wo*m*man?"
"þe worm," sco said, "me draf þar till
þat I haf wroght again þi will." 888
Til þ*at* worm þan drightin spak
wordes bath o wrath and wrak:—
"þou worm, þou sal be maledight,
Mare þan ani o*þ*er wight; 892

COTTON

¶ leue we now of suilkyn spelle.
and of our stori forþ we telle.
wen adam sawe he had mys-done
he went to hide him als sone
he wende to hide hi*m* i*n* þe treis
fra his siȝt at alle seise.
al for noȝt him hydde adam.
our lorde calde him be name
¶ lorde he saide quen I. þe herde. [Ira, bk]
I saw wele þat I. mys-ferde.
I. *and* my wife ȝode vs tille hide
vs þuȝt shame þe to byde.
for our bodis aren al bare.
godote adam so saide I. are.
now þou has my hest brokyn.
witte þou wele I. wil be wrokyn.
bot now hit ys þat appel eten.
and squa my forbode ys for-getyn.
for-þi þat þou has done amys.
þi-self may wite þi wa I. wys.
lorde he sayde of þis gilt here
ho ys to wite þat ys my fere.
at þou me gaf my wife to be
ful þrali first ho bed hit me.
ho me hit bed wit-outen blyn.
ho has me filed wiþ hir syn.
þat I. sai[1] may ho noȝt nyte [[1] de *er used*]
for-þi sulde ho bere þe wyte.
¶ he spac tille hir *and* saide anane
quy dide þou þus þou fole wo*m*mon.
þe worme ho sayde me draue þ*er*-til
þat I haue wroȝt agayne þi wil.
to þat worme our lorde saide
wordes wiþ tene *and* grete vpbraide
worme þou sal be vncumly diȝt.
mare þan any o*þ*er wiȝt.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nu of þis ilk spell
Of vre stori nu for to tell. 858
Qven adam sau he had misdone,
He went to hide him al sone,
He went to hide him emang þa treis, [col. 2]
Fra his sight þat all thing seis;
All for noght him hid adam,
vr lauerd cald him bi his nam. 864
"Lauerd," he said, "quen i þe herde,
For i sau wele þat i misferde,
I and mi wijf went vs to hide, 867
For vs thoght schame him to abide;
For vr bodijs er all bare."
"Certis, adam, þis said i are,
þu wat it i teld þe formest,
Quat it was to breke mi hest, 872
Bot nou it es þis appil etin,
And so mi forbot es for-getin.
For-þi þat þu has don þe miss,
þi seluen es þe wite þi wa, i wiss." 876
"Lauerd," he said, "of þis gilt here,
Es scho to wite þat es mi fere,
þat þu me gaf mi wijf to be,
For stiffli first scho bad it me; 880
For scho it me bedd widuten bline,
Scho has me filid wid hir sine.
All þis may scho noght gain say,
Scho au to bere þe gilt away." 884
Iesu til hir spac and said o-nan,
"Qui did þu dus, þu ille womman?" [till,
"Þe worm," scho said, "me draf þar
þat i haue wroght a gain þi will."
Til þat worm vr lauerd þan spack, 889
wordis bath of wreth and wrack,
"þu worm, þu sal be maledight
Mare þan ani oþer wight, 892

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Leue we now of þis spelle
Of oure story furþere to telle
Whenne Adam say he had mysdone
He went to hide him als sone
He wende to hide him among þe trees
Fro his siȝte þat al sees
Al for nouȝt him hud Adame
Oure lord him called bi his name
lord he seide whenne I þe herde
For I saw þat I mys ferde
I & my wif went vs to hide
Shame vs þouȝte þe to abide
For oure bodyes al bare were
Adam he seide so tolde I þe ere
I þe tolde mest & leest
What hit was to breke my heest
But now is þis appul eten
And my biddynge is forȝeten
And þat þou hast þus don þis mis
þi seluen is to wite I wis
lorde he seide of þis gult here
Is she to wite þat is my fere
þat þou me ȝaf my wif to be
For principaly she bed hit me
She bede hit me wiþouten blynne
She haþ me fuyled wiþ her synne
Al þis may she not ȝeyn sey
She owe to bere þe gilt awey
Iesu seide to hir anoon [leaf 6, back]
Whi dudest þou þis dede wommon
She seide þe worm me drouȝe þer tille
þat I haue doue aȝeyn þi wille
To þat worm of wraþþe & wrake
Oure lord þenne þus he spake
þou worm þou shalt acursed be
More þen any opere beest to se

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Mare þan ani oþer best,	*and* mare þan any oþer best
For þou sal slid apon þi brest;	for þou salle ga a-pon þi brest.
Fra þis dai fareden sal be,	fra þis day sal dep*ar*tynge be
For-soth, bituix wo*m*man and þe, 896	for-soþ be-twix wo*m*mon *and* þe.
Bituix þine and wo*m*man sede,	for þi dissayte at þou dede.
Mold sal be þi mete for nede;	molde salle be þi mete to mede
þou sal waite wo*m*man for to sting,	þou sal wayte wo*m*mon w*ith* shome
And sco sal yiet þi hede thring; 900	*and* ȝet ho sal þe ouer-come.
þof þou wald euer haue hat sted	þi kynde hit ys in hate sted
In cald sal eu*er* be þi bedde.	for-þi in calde sal be þi bed.
And þou, wo*m*man, þat standes her,	*and* þou wo*m*mon þat standes here
In soru þou sal þi berns ber; 904	In sorow þou sal þi barnys bere
þou sal be slan wit duble dedd,	þou salle be slayne w*ith* double dede
Herd it es þe for to redd;	hard ys þe now for to rede.
þou sal be to man vnd*er*-heild,	þou sal to mon be vnder-helde.
To him þi buxu*m*nes to yeild. 908	til him þi buxu*m*nes to ȝelde.
To sceu þi scath be noght vnkid,	to shew þi shap be noȝt vn-kidd*e*.
þou sal haf eu*er* þi heued hid;	þou sal haue eu*er* þi heued hidde.
þ*at* þou þo-q*ue*þe[r] has now mistan	¶ þe þing*e* at þou now has mistane
It sal be beit wit a wo*m*man; 912	hit sal be bete wiþ an wo*m*man.
O man sinles þan mad i þe	of sinles man made I. þe.
In wo*m*man sal mi wo*n*ning be;	in wo*m*mon sal ȝet my wonyng*e* be
Bot þat bes noght kid so ȝaire	bot þat bese noȝt kid sa ȝare.
For i most cou*er* þis tinsel are. 916	for I. most couer mi tinsel are.
[1]And þou, man, þ*at* has vnd*er*taken	¶ *and* þou mon þat has vndertakyn.
þi wijf red, and min for-saken, [[1] leaf 7, col. 1]	þi wife rede *and* myne for-sakyn.
Ne sal þou nawight þar wit win,	ne sal þou na þing*e* þar wiþ-wyn.
þe werld es werid wit þi sin; 920	þe werld ys shent wiþ þi syn.
Of erth þou sal, wit suete and suinc,	on erþ saltow squete *and* squynk*e*
Win þ*at* þou sal ete and drinc,	to wyn þat þou sal ete *and* drink*e*.
Al þe dais on þin eild; 923	al þe dayes of þine elde
Brembel and thorn it sal te yeil[d];	brere *and* þornes hit sal þe ȝilde.
þar of þou sal ete greses sere,	þer-of þou sal ete gresses sere
And þou sal bij þi bred ful dere,	þi brede saltow by ful dere.
Bituix and þou again be gan	þou sal wen þi life ys gane
Vnto þ*at* erth þou was of tan; 928	vn-to þat erþ þou was of tane

For þu sal slide apon þi brest 894
Mare þan ani oþer best; 893
For þis day forth sal foredin be 895
For soth bituix womman and þe, 896
erd sal be þi mete for nede; 898
Bituix þine and womman sede; 897
þu sal waite womman to stang, [leaf 7, bk, col. 1]
And scho sal ȝeit þin hefde thrang;
þou þu wild euer haue hat stede, 901
In cald sal euer be þi bede.
And þu womman þat standes here,
In soru sal þu þi childer bere, 904
þu sal be slain wid dubbil dede;
Hard it es þe forto rede.
þu sal be vnder mannes ȝeilde,
Til him þi buxumnes to ȝelde. 908
To schau þi schath be noght vnkid
þu sal haue euer þin hefd hid.
þat þu doqueþer has nu mistane,
It sal be bet wid a womman, 912
Of sinles man þan made i þe,
In womman sal it ȝeit mi woni[n]g be;
Bot þat bes noght ȝeit kid so ȝare
For i mast couer mi tinsel are. 916
And þu man þat has vndertakin
þi wiues rede, and mine forsakin,
Nathing sal þu þar wid wine,
þe werld es werid wid þi sine; 920
In erde þu sal wid suete and suink,
Wine þat þu sal ete and drinck,
All þe dais of þi elde;
Brimbyl and thorn it sal þe ȝelde, 924
þarof sal þu ete gresses sere,
And þu sal bi þi bred ful dere,
Tuix and þu again be gan,
To þat erd þat þu was of tan, 928

GÖTTINGEN

For on þi wombe þou shalt slide
More þen any oþere beest in tyde
Fro þis day forþ shal hate be
For soþe bitwene wommon & þe
Erþe shal be þi mete for nede
Bitwene þin & wommones sede
Wommon to stynge awayte þou shal
And þin heed to breke ȝit she shal
þouȝe þou in hete euer wolde be sted
In colde shal euer be þi bed
And þou wommon for þis dere
In sorwe shal þou þi children bere
þou shal be slayñ wiþ double dede
harde hit is for to rede
þou shal be vndir mannes hest
To hem be buxom meest & leest
þou shalt haue euer þi heed hud 910
þi shame shal not be vnkud 909
And ȝitt þat þou now hast mys goon
hit shal be bet bi a wommon
Of synneles mon made I þe
In wommon shal ȝit my wonyng be
But hit shal not ȝitt be so neȝe
To couer my loos furst mot I hyȝe
¶ And þou man þat hast vndirtaken
þi wyues rede & myn forsaken
No þing shal þou þerwiþ wynne
þe world is cursed of þi synne
In erþe shal þou swete & swynke
Wynne þat þou shalt ete & drynke
Alle þe dayes of þyn elde
Breres & þornes hit shal þe ȝelde
þerof shal þou ete gresses sere
þou shal bye þi breed ful dere
Til þou turne aȝeyn in quake
To þat erþe þou were of take

TRINITY

For þou nees bot a pudre plain,
to puder sal þou worth[1] a gain."
He turned þan his wijf nam, [1 *originally* torne]
And euc fra þan hir cald adam; 932
Eu*e* sco hight eue fra þ*a*t dai,
þ*a*t mod*er* of mani es for to sai.
God mad þam kyrtels þan of hide,
And cled þar flexs wit for to hide.
"loo," he said of adam, "hu 937
lik es made tilwardus nu,
Bath þe god and il knauand;
Now for-þi ar he strek hand 940
To þ*a*t tre þ*a*t lijf es in,
And siþen he liue wit-outen blin."
He put him oute wit-outen bade
Vnto þe werld þar he was made. 944
"Ful dere adam sal it be boght
Ar it be bete þat þou has wroght.
Take þi wif now in þi hand, 947
For ȝee most leue þis lufsu*m* land,
Vnto þe wreched werld to gang,
quar*e* þou sal thinc þou liues to lang,
Ful lang penance þar to drei,
And siþen wit duble ded to dei; 952
ȝee sal be flemed fra mi face,
Bituix and i yow send mi grace,
þe oile o m*er*ci most þou bide,
I hight at send it su*m* tide." 956
"Allas!" said adam, "wa es me!
laue*r*d, þ*a*t i ne had troude þe,
laue*r*d, þ*a*t eu*er* i mad þe wrath,
For-þi mi lijf es me to lath; 960
I wat bot þe haf i na frend,
Tell me ar i fra þe weind,
Howgat and wit quatkintling, [col. 2]
I sal couer þi saghteling." 964

COTTON

þou art noȝt bot pouder playne
to pouder saltow worþ a-gayne
¶ he turned þan his wyuys name
and eue fra þan hir calde adam.
euer ho heȝt eue fra þat day.
þat moder of man ys for to say
god made ham kirteles of a hide
and cledde þair flesshe *per-with* to hide
[2 lo he seid*e* Adam how [2—2 from Laud MS. 416]
lykyþ the this dede now
Y made eville & good to you knowen
But ye were sone ovir-throwen
Ye trespasid at the tre of lyf*e*
Therfor ye bene in wo and stryf*e* 2]
ga forþ þi way wiþ-outen bade.
in-tille erþe þer þou was made.
ful dere adam hit sal be boȝt
or hit be bette at þou has wroȝt
take þi wife now in þi hande.
and wende out of þis louesom lande
in-to þe wrecche werlde þou gang*e*.
quar þou sal þink þi life to lang*e*.
lange penaunce sal þou drye
and siþen wit double dede at dye
ȝe sal be flemet fra my face.
bi-twix þat I. ȝou sende my *grace*
þe wille of me þou sal a-byde
þou sal haue m*er*cy. ȝet sum tide
¶ Allas sayde adam ful wo ys me
lord quy ne had I. trawet þe.
lorde þat eu*er* I. made þe wraþe.
for-þi my life is me to laþe.
I wate bot þe. I haue na frende.
tel me or I. fra þe wende.
howgate *and* wiþ quatkyn þing*e*
sal I. ou*er*-come þi saȝtlynge.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
For þu ne art bot a pouder plain,		For þou art now but pouder pleyn
To pouder sal þu turn again."		To pouder shal þou turne aȝeyn
He turned þan his wijfes nam,		He turned þenne his wyues name
And eue fra þan hir cald Adam,	932	And Eue fro þenne hir calde Adame
Eue scho hight fra þat day,		Eue she hett fro þat day
þat moþer of mani it es to say.		þat modir of mony is to say
God made þaim þan cirtlis of hide,		God made hem þenne curteles of hide
þar wid þair fless þan for to hide.	936	þerwiþ her flesshe for to shride
"Lo," he said of adam, "hou [col. 2]		Lo he seide Adam how
Lik es he mad tilward vs nu!		likeþ þe þis dede now
Bath þe gode and ille knauand.		I made euel & good to ȝou knowen
For-þi er þai bath strikand,	940	But ȝe were sone ouer prowen
To ȝon tre þat lijf es ine		ȝe trespassed at þe tre of lif
And siþen ȝe leue widuten bline."		þerfore ȝe ben in woo & strif
He put him vte widuten bade,		He put hem out of þat plas
Into þe world þar he was made.	944	Into þe world þere þei made was
"Ful dere adam it sal be boght		Adam dere hit shal be bouȝt
Till it be bett þat þu has wroght.		Til hit be bet þat þou hast wrouȝt
Ta þi wijf nu in þi hand,		Take þi wyf in þi honde
For ȝe sal leue þis lufsum land,	948	Leue ȝe shul þis lufsome londe
In till þe wreched world to gang;		Into þe wrecched world to be
þar þu sal thinck þi lijf ful lang,		þi lif shal þinke longe to þe
Lang pining þare to drei,		Longe peyne þere shal þou dreȝe
And siþen dobil dede to dei.	952	And siþen on doubel deþ to deȝe
ȝe sal be flemed fra mi face,		ȝe shul be flemed fro my face
Bituix and i ȝou send mi grace,		Til þat I ȝou sende my grace
þe oile of merci bos ȝou abide,		þe oile of mercy ȝe mot abide
I hete to send it ȝou sum tide."	956	I hete to sende hit ȝou sum tide
"Allas," said adam, "ful wa es me!		Alas seide Adam wo is me
Lauerd, þat i ne had troud in þe,		þat I trowed not lord to þe
Lauerd, þat euer i made þe wrath,		lorde my lif is me ful looþ
For-þi mi lijf es me ful lath.	960	þat I euer made þe wrooþ
I wot bot i of þe haue na freind,		I woot but þe I haue no frende
Tel me ar i fra þe weind,		Telle me ar I fro þe wende
Hugat and wid quat thing		What maner & wiþ what þing
Mai couer nu þi sahutiñg."	964	May I gete þi sauȝtelyng

He said, "adam, now wel sais þou,
I sal þe tell and herken now;
O-mang þine oþer werkes hend
O þi winning giue me þe tend; 968
Of alkin fruit haf þou þe nine,
For I wil þat þe tend be mine."
"lauerd!" he said, "þou gafs al,
Qui sal þi parte be sa smal? 972
þe half parte gladli or þe thrid
we wil þe giue, if þou it bid."
"Adam, i wil haks na vtetrage, 975
Bot þe teind part als in knaulage,
For sum o þine ful mikel sal thinc
To giue þe teind part þare suinc,
ȝee sal do bren it on a stan."
Adam went out ful will o wan. 980
Had noght adam ben in þat blis
Bot tides thre dwelland, i-wis,
Quen he can brek þe comament,
þat all his oxpring did be schent. 984
For he was wroght at vndern tide,
At middai eue draun of his side,
þai brak þe forbot als sun
þat þai war bath don out at none. 988
Adam was out don nars[1] and naked,
In to þe land quar he was maked;
þar he led a lang lijf,
And gate his childer wit his wijf. 992
Out es put sua wreched adam
Of paradis, þat rich ham.
A firir[2] wall þar es a-bute,
Mai nan win in þat es wit-oute; 996
An angel has þe yatte to geite,
Wit suerd in hand o mikel heite

[1] *read* nais [2] *read* firin

COTTON

Adam sayde he wele says þou now.
I sal þe telle *and*·herkyn now.
A-monge þine oþer werkis hende [leaf 9]
of þi wynnyng gif me tende
of alkyn frute þat ys þine
kepe me þe teynde for þat ys myne.
lorde he saide þou ges vs alle.
quy sal þi part be so smalle.
þe half part or ellis þe þrid
we wil þe gif if þou hit bid.
¶ adam I. wil nane owtrage
bot þe teynde als in knawlage
for sum of þine ful mykil wil þink
to gif me teynde part þaire squynk.
ȝe sal hit bren apon a stane.
adam went out ful wil of wane
adam dwelled noȝt in þat blis.
bot þre owres dwellande I. wis.
quen he con breke þe comandement
quar þorow his ospringe was shent.
for he wroȝt was: at vndorun tide
at midday eue made of his side
þai brac þe forbode als sone
at þai ware baþ done out or none
¶ Adam was out-done pore *and* naket
In-to þe lande quare he was maket
þer he lad a lange life
and gatte his childer wiþ his wife
out ys he now wrecche adam.
of paradis þat riche hame.
a Meruail walle ys hit a-boute.
may nane wynne in þat is with-oute
an angel has þe ȝate to gete.
wiþ squorde in hande of mykil hete

FAIRFAX

"Adam," he said, "wele seis þu nu,
Harkin i will tell þe hu,
Emang þin o*þer* werkes hend
Of þi wining gif me þe tend, 968
Of all kines fruit hald þu þe neien,
For i wil þe tend þan be mein."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þu gifes all,
Qui šuld þi part be sua small? 972
þe half part gladli or þe thridd
we wil þe giue, if þu it bidd."

Adam he seide wel saistou now [leaf 7]
herken I wol telle þe how
Among þine o*þer*e werkes hende
Of þi wynnyng ȝyue me þe tende
Of al þi fruyt holde p*ar*ties nyne
And I wol þ*at* þe tenþe be myne
Lord he seide þ*o*u ȝyuest al
Whi shulde þi part be so smal
þe haluendel or part þe þridde
We wol þe ȝyue if þou bidde

[*No gap in the MS. Laud MS.* 416 *also wants these lines.*]

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Adam was put vte nerehand nakid, [col. 2]
In to þe land þar he was makid,
þar in he led a lang lijf,
And gat hijs child*er* bi his wijf. 992
vte es he putt, wreched adam,
Of paradis þat riche hame.
A firen wall þar es abute, 995
May nan cum wid-in þ*at* es þar vte;
Ane angel has þe ȝate to gete,
wid suord in hand of mekil hete.

þen*n*e was he put out almest naked
Into þe lond þ*er*e he was maked
þ*er*ynne he led a longe lif
And gat children bi his wif
Out is he put Adam þe wrecched
Fro paradis fouly flecched
A wal of fire þ*er* is aboute
May noon com in þ*at* is þ*er*oute
An au*n*gel haþ þe ȝate to gete
wiþ swerd in honde of myche hete

"Tel me man yeit wit þi lare,
Quat land es paradis, and ware? 1000
Sin i sal here þe *þer* of spell."
Blethli sire i sal þe tell.
Paradis is a priue stedd,
þar mani mirthes er e-medd, 1004
þe leueleist of all landes;
In erth toward þe est it standes,
land o liue, o ro, and rest,
Wit blis and beild broiden best, 1008
þar neu*er* neghes nede ne night,
Bot eu*er* vmlaid wit lem and light.
O selenes es it wel sene,
þe gresse es eu*er* ilik grene, 1012
Wit alkin blis þat þar es elles;
Flours þar es wit suete smelles;
Treis o frut þan es þar sett
þat serekin v*er*tu has at ette, 1016
þat if man ett in time of an,
Hung*er* suld he neu*er* haf nan;
And if he ett of anoþ*er* tre,
suld he neu*er* thresti be; 1020
þe thrid, qua ete o *þat* þar es,
He suld haf neu*er* werines.
Of an q*ua* siþen ete at þe last,
he suld in eild be ai stedfast, 1024
Sekenes suld he neu*er* drei,
Ne neu*er* mar*e* his bodi dei.
It es a yard cald o delites
Wit all man*er* o suet spices. 1028
Qua lenges þar thar *þam* noght lang,
þar sune es soft and suet sang,
Sune of sautes *þat* þar singes.
Midward þat land a wel springes, 1032

COTTON

Of p*ara*dise.

Telle me man þat art of lare
quat lande ys p*ara*dis *and* quare
syn þou askis me so snelle
bleþly sir I wille þe telle.
P*ara*dys ys a preuey stede.
þer mony mirþes ar *and* mede.
þe louelist place of al landes.
in erþ tawart þe est hit standes.
lande of life of roo of rest.
wit ioy *and* blis *and* mirþis best.
þer euer ys day *and* neu*er* niȝt.
and euer vmlaide w*ith* leme *and* liȝt.
¶ of selynes ys hit wele sene
þe gresse ys eu*er* i-like grene.
wiþ oþer blisse þat þer was elles.
wiþ mony floures of squete smellis
trees of frute als ys þare sette.
þat diu*er*se v*er*tue has atte ete.
þat if man ete in time of an.
hungre sulde he neu*er* haue nane
¶ *and* if he ete of anoþer tree.
sulde he neyu*er* þristy be.
qua-so ete of þe þrid þar ys.
sulde he neuer haue werines.[1]
of þe firþ qua ete at þe làste. [1 MS. wermes]
he sulde in elde ay be stedefast*e*
sekenes sulde he neu*er* drey
ne neuer mare his body dey.
¶ hit ys a ȝarde of delices
wiþ al man*er* of squete spices
qua lenges þer. þar hi*m* noȝ*te* lange.
in-to erþ: to here sanges.
for *þer* ys sonne of santis þat singis
and euen a-midward*e* a welle *þer* spring*is*

FAIRFAX

[*Description of Paradise.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"Tell me man wid þi lare,		To telle man wiþ þi lore
Quat land es paradis, & q*ua*re,		What londe is paradis & whore
Siþ*en* i here þe þareof spell."	1001	Siþ we here þ*er*of spelle
Gladli, sir, i sal þe nu tell;		Good hit were for to telle
Paradis es a p*ri*ue place,		Paradis hit is a p*ri*ue place
Ful of mirth and of solace,	1004	Ful of murþe & of solace
þe loueliest of all landis;		þe loueliest of alle londes
In erd toward þe est it standis,		Towarde þe eest in erþe hit stondes
Land of lijf, of ro, and rest,		Lond of lif of roo & rest
wid bliss and bote broidin best.	1008	Wiþ blis & bote broiden best
þar eu*er* es day widuten night,		þ*er*e euer is day & neu*er* nyȝt
And vmlaid wid leme of light,		And al aboute ful of liȝt
Of sellines it es wele sene,		Mony vertues þ*er*e is sene
þe griss is eu*er* elike grene;	1012	þe erbes euer I-liche grene
wid all blisses þ*at* þar es ellis,		Mony oþ*er*e blisses elles
Floures þat er of suete smellis,		Floures þ*at* ful swete smelles
Treis of fruit þan es þar sett,		Trees of fruyt of dyu*er*se mete
þat diu*er*s v*er*tu has to ett,	1016	þ*at* dyu*er*se v*er*tues han to ete
þat if man ete in tyme of ane,		þ*at* if man ete oþ*er* while of oon
Hung*er* sal he neu*er* haue nane.		hongur shal he neu*er* haue non
And if he ete of a noþ*er* tre,		If he ete of anoþ*er* tre
Ne sal he neuer thristi be;	1020	Fursti shal he neu*er* be
þe thrid qua it etes of þ*at* þ*er*e riss,		þe þridde who eteþ more or les
Sal he neu*er* haue werines.		Shal he neu*er* haue werynes
Of ane qua-so it etes at þe last,		Of oon who so eteþ at þe last
He sal in elde be eu*er* stedfast,	1024	In oon elde shal he eu*er* be fast
Sekenes sal he neu*er* non drey,		Sekenes shal he neu*er* noon dreȝe
Ne neu*er* sal his bodi dey.		Ne neu*er* shal his body deȝe
It es a*n* orichard cald of delijss, [col. 2]		Hit is an orcharde of delices
wid all suetenes of diu*er*s spicijss,		Wiþ al swetenes of diu*er*se spices
Qua duellis þar thar hi*m* noght lang,		Who so dwelleþ þ*er*e hi*m* þar not longe
þar soun es soft and suete sang,	1030	Her soun is softe & swete of songe
Soun of foulis þ*at* þar singes.		Soun of foulis þ*at* þ*er*e syngeþ
In middes þ*at* land a welle springes,		I mydde þ*at* lond a welle sprynge þ

þat rennes out wit four strandes,		*and* rynnys forþ wit foure strandis	
Flu*m*mes farand in fer landes;		forþ þorou-out þe landes.	
þis flu*m*mes four þ*a*t þar bigi*n*nes,		þes strandes foure at þ*e*r be-gynnys	
thoru out all oþ*e*r contres rinnes,	1036	þorou mony cuntrays hit rynnys.	
þe first es tigre and siþen gyon,[1]		¶ þe fyrst hatte. tigre. þe toþ*e*r. ganges.	
siþen eufrates and fison,[1]		þe þrid nilus. þe firþ eufrates.	
þei bring o paradis þe stan,		þai bringe of p*a*radys mony a stane	
Sua p*re*ciose es fundu*n* nan.	1040	so p*re*cious ys funden nane.	
þis þ*a*radis es sett sua hei,		þis p*a*radys ys sette so hey	
þ*a*t moght neu*e*r flod a*n*i þar nei,		þat muȝt neu*e*r flode come þ*e*r ney.	
For-þi was it o noe flode		for-þi was hit at noes flode	
Fre þat al þe warld ou*e*r yodd.	1044	fre quen al þe werlde ou*e*r-ȝode.	

how cayme sloghe abel his broþer.

¶ Now es adam in erth stad,		Now ys adam in erþ stadde.	viij
Wit gress and leues his he clad,		wiþ gresse *and* leues ys he clad	
He suanc and suet and eue his wif,		he squank *and* squat *and* eue his wife	
Of þe erth to win þar lijf,	1048	of þe erþ to wyn þaire life.	
Wit mikel suinc was þat þai wan,		wiþ mykil squynk þaire mete þai wan.	
For þai war first þat sua bi-gan.		for þai ware first at so be-gan.	
þe formast barn þ*a*t sco him bare,		þe formast barne þat ho hi*m* bare	
Was caim þe curst, þat ful of care;		was cayme þe cursed ful of care	
þat neist was, a quile e-mel,	1053	bot siþen ho had as I. ȝou telle.	
An hali child þ*a*t hight abell.		a hali childe þat heȝt abel.	
þis abel was a blissed blod,	[col. 2]	¶ þis abel was a blesset blode	
Bot caim was þe findes fode;	1056	*and* cayme was a deyueles fode	
Was neu*e*r warre o mod*e*r born,		was neu*e*r worre of moder borne	
For-þi was he wit his for-lorn.		for-þi he was wiþ his for-lorne.	
þis abel was a hird for fee,		þis abel was a hird o fee.	[leaf 9, back]
Selcuth hali man was he;	1060	selcuþ haly mon was he	
Rightwis he was, and godds freind,		riȝtwys he was *and* goddes frende	
And leli gaf he him his tend;		*and* lely gaf he hi*m* þe tende.	
And for his offrand was Rightwys,		*and* for his offerande was so riȝt	
Godd tok to quen[2] his sacrifijs.	1064	god hit toke wiþ al his miȝt.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

[1] The words "gyon," "eufrates and fison" are in a different hand and ink. [2] So in MS.

þat rennes vte wid four strandes,
Stremes farand *in* ferr landis.
þir stremis four þ*at* þar bigines,
Thoru all o*þer* contres rennes, 1036
þe first es tyger and ganges,
Siþen nilus, and eufrates;
þai bring stanis fra paradis,
Sua p*rec*ius naquar funden es. 1040
þis paradis es sett sua hei,
þat might neu*er* flod cu*m* þar ney,
For-þi was it fre of noe flode,
þat all þis werld ou*er* it ȝode. 1044

Hou caym þe cursed with wid wohw
His aune bro*þer* abel he slohw.

Nou es Adam in erd stadd,
wid griss and leues is he cladd,
He suanc, and eue his wijf,
Apon þe erd to win þair lijf; 1048
wid mekil suinc was þat þai wan,
For þai were first þat sau bigan.
þe first child þat eu*er* scho bare,
was caym þe cursed ful of care; 1052
And efter him i wil ȝu tell,
A hali child þ*at* hight abell.
þis abell was a blisced blode,
And caym was þe feindes fode, 1056
was neu*er* wers of mod*er* born,
For-þi was he witt þ*at* for lorn.
þis abel was a herde of fe,
Blissed and hali man was he, 1060
Rightwis he was, a[n]d goddes freind,
And treuli gaf he him his tend;
And for his offrand was rightwis, [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
Godd toke to queme his sacrefis. 1064

GÖTTINGEN

þ*at* renn*e*þ out of foure stremes
Passynge into dyu*er*se remes
þese stremes þ*at* þus þ*er*e bigynne
þourȝe mony o*þer*e londes þei rynne
þe firste is tigre wiþouten les
þenn*e* Iuluspigre & eufrates
þei brynge stones fro paradis
So p*rec*iouse nowhere founden is
þis paradis is set so heȝe
Miȝte neu*er* flood com þ*er* neȝe
Hit was fre of noes flode
þ*at* al þis world ones ou*er*ȝede

How caym cursed wiþ wowȝe
Abel his bro*þer*e slowȝe

Now adam is in erþe bi stad
Wiþ gras & leues is he clad
Sore he swanke & Eue his wif
Vp on þe erþe to wynne her lif
Wiþ mychel swynke was þ*at* þei wa*n*
þe firste þei were to sawe bigan
þe firste childe þ*at* eu*er* she bare
Was caym cursed ful of care
And aftir him I wol ȝou telle
A blessed childe hiȝt abelle
þis abel was a blessed blode
And caym was þe fendes fode
Was neu*er* wors of modir born̄ [lf 7, bk]
þ*er*fore was he after for lorn̄
þis abel was an herde of fe
Blessed & holy man was he
Riȝtwis he was goddes frende
And trewely ȝaf to him his tende
For his offrynge was riȝtwise
God payed was of his sac*ri*fise

TRINITY

For caym gaf him wit iuel will,
vr louerd loked noght þar-till
þis caym, þat i of forwit melt,
O þe tilth þat he wit delt. 1068
Vntil his broþer nith he bare,
Allas! þat bogh[t[1]] þe sacrilages sare.
A-gain abel he raysed strijf, 1071
Wit murth he did his broiþer o lijf;
Wit þe chafte ban of a ded has
Men sais þat þar wit slan he was;
And quen he had his broiþer slan,
Bi-gan to hid his cors o-nan. 1076
Bot proued was son his sari pride,
þe bodi moght he nan-gat hide,
For vnder erth most it not rest,
þe clai ai vp þat bodi kest. 1080
His broiþer ded sua wend he dil,
Bot he moght nourquar it hil,
For-þi men sais þat to þis tide
Is naman þat murth mai hide. 1084
Quen caym had don þat dreri dide,
Til his fader hamward he ȝeide;
Quen he eie a-pon him kest,
A sighing of his hert brest, 1088
For mistrauing þan had he son,
þat he sum wikcudnes hade don;
For be his chere he sagh him wrath,
þat was won to be bitter braith. 1092
"Sun," he said, "to me þou tell
Quare has þou left þi broþer abell?"
Wit word he answard, sun vn-mild :—
"Quen was i keper of þi child? 1096
Of him can i sai certain nan,
Bot he to brin his tend bigan."
A-pon þe feild his fader went
And soght abel wit al his tent. 1100

COTTON

¶ *and* cayme gaf his. wiþ il wille
our lorde. loket noȝt þar-tille [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1] ffor this tythe that he delt
Cayme that I. by-fore of melt]
and til his broþer enuy he bare.
allas þat boȝt he. sacles sare.
a-gayne abel he raysed strife
wiþ-outen gylt raft him his life.
wiþ þe cheke of an dede asse
mon says þat þar-wiþ slayne he was.
and quen he had. his broþer slayne.
to hide him. he dide his mayne.
bot proued was sone. his sary pride
þe body miȝt. he noȝt hide.
vnder erþ muȝt he. noȝt rest.
þe clay euer þe body vp kest.
his broþer dede. he walde haue hid.
noȝt for-þi sone. was hit kidde.
for-þi men says. vn-til þis tide.
nys na mon. at deþ may hide.
Quen he had done. þat drery dede
til his fader. hame he ȝede.
quen he eye. apon him kest.
a siȝynge. of his. hert brest.
for supposinge. had he sone.
þat he sum wikketnes had done.
for bi his chere. him þuȝt him wraþ.
to wyte quy. was him noȝt laþ.
¶ Sone he sayde. to me þou telle.
quar has þou laft. þi broþer abel.
wiþ wordes he onsquared. vn-mylde
quen was I keper. of þi childe.
of him con I say. certayn nane
bot he to brenne. his tende be-gan.
¶ a-pon þe felde. his fader went.
and soȝt his sone. wiþ gode entent

FAIRFAX

[1] The MS. has *bogh*, but *r* has been inserted later.

For caym gaf him wid euil will,
vr lauerd loked noght þar vntill,
Of þe tilth þat he wid delte.
þis caym þat i forwid melte 1068
vnto his broþer ire he bare,
Allas þat boght þe sackles þar.
Again abel he raised a strijf,
wid murther he broght his broþer o lijf,
wid þ[e] cheke bon of ane asse 1073
Men say þat abel slain wasse.
And quen he had his broþer slain,
He wild haue hid his cors onan, 1076
Bot proued was sone his sori pride,
þe bodi mith he na gat hide;
For vnþer erde might it noght rest,
þe clay all vp þe bodi kest. 1080
His brother ded sua wend he dill,
Bot mith he noquar þat bodi hill;
For-þi men sais into þis tyde, 1083
Is no man þat murthir may hide.
Qven he had don þat dreri dede,
Til his faþer hame he ȝede,
Quen his faþer eie vpon him kast,
A syhing of his hert vte brast, 1088
For mistrouing had he þan sone
þat he sum wickednes had done;
For bi his chere he sau him wrath,
So loked he euer brime and latth.
"Sun," he said, "to me þu tell 1093
Quar has þu left þi broþer abel?"
He ansuerd wid wordes vn-milde,
"Quen was i keper of þi childe? 1096
Of him can i saii þe certain nan,
Bot he to brine his tyde be-gan."
vp-on þe feilde his fader went, 1099
And soght abel wid all his entent.

GÖTTINGEN

For caym ȝaf his wiþ euel wille
Oure lord loked not þer tille
For þis tiþe þat þei delt
Caym þat I tofore of melt
To his broþere ire bare
Alas þat he bouȝte sare
Aȝeyn abel he roos in strif
Wiþ murthere brouȝt him of his lif
Wiþ a cheke boon of an asse
Men sayn abel slayn wasse
Whenne Caym had his broþer sloon
He wolde ha hidde his cors anoon
But proued was soone his sory pride
þat body myȝte he no weye hyde
For vndir erþe myȝte hit not reste
þe clay vp þe body kest
His broþer deeþ he wende stille
But myȝte he not þe body hille
þerfore men say ȝitt to þis tide
Is noon þat longe murþere may hide
When he had done þis deolful dede
To his fadir hoom he ȝede
Whenne his fadir eȝe on him cast
A sikyng of his hert out brast
For mystrowynge had he soone
þat he sum wicked dede had done
For bi his cheer he say him wrooþ
So loked he euer breme & looþ
Son he seide to me þou tel
Where hastou done þi broþer abel
He vnswered wordes were vnmylde
Whenne was I keper of þi childe
Tiþing of him con I telle noon
To brenne his tiþe he bigon
Vpon þe felde his fadir went
To seche Abel wiþ his entent

TRINITY

þe fad*er* and þe mod*er* bath	[leaf 8, col. 1]	þe fader *and* þe moder baþe	
to blam þe broiþer was þam laith	1102	to blame þe broþ*er*. was ham laþe	
Bituixand þei þe southe had sene,		bi-twix þai had. þe soþ sene	
O thing þai wist noght bot a wene;		of þing*e* þai wiste noȝt. bot a wene.	
þai thoght þat kynd hi*m* mond for-bede		þai þoȝt at kynde. hi*m* wald*e* for-bede	
To haf don suilk a nogli dede;		for-til do suche an vncu*m*ly dede	
þis ded had eu*er* i-wis ben hidd,		þis dede had eu*er*-mare bene hid	
If god him-self ne had it kydd.	1108	ne god him-self nad hit kid	
Bot sua to scap moght he noght		bot so to scape. miȝt he noȝt.	
Fra drightin þat all had wroght;		fra þat lorde. at alle has wroȝt.	
He þat flemed first adam		¶ he þat flemed. first adam.	
For an appul bit allan,	1112	for an appil. bitte allane.	
Ne hope i noght he wil him feign,		hope I noȝt. he wil him faynt	
þat he ne sal caim dede a-teign;		þat he ne sal. caym sone a-taynt	
And he will þ*at* he bii þe vttrage,		*and* pyne him: for his grete outrage	
þ*at* murþ*er*hed sua is ane ymage.	1116	þat mirþerret so. his awen linage.	
He wend a scaped þar-wit-alle,		he wende he sulde. haue scapet al.	
þat nan him cuth ne clepe ne cale.		þat na mon sulde hi*m* clepe ne cal.	

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

Bot þar-wit com our creature		bot þar-wiþ come our creatour	
For to spek wit þ*at* traiture.	1120	for-to speke. wiþ þat traytour.	
O þat murth and þat treson,		of þat myrþer *and* þat tresoun.	
He did þ*at* traittur to reson.		þat dide þat traito*ur* wiþ tresou*n*	
"Caym ware es þi broiþ*er* abell?"		Cayme quere ys þi broþ*er* abel	
"I wat neuer," said he, þat fell,	1124	I. note neu*er* sayde þat felle.	
"Ask his fad*er* now ware he be,		aske his fader quere he be	
For he was not bi-taght to me."		for he was neu*er* be-taȝt me.	
"Bot tell me suith, sir cayn,		tel me squiþe sir cayme	
Wy has þou þi broiþ*er* slain?	1128	quy hastow þi broþ*er* slayne.	
His blod on erth sced lijs,		his blode on erþ hit shed hit ys	
Efter wrak to me it crijs.		ofter ve*n*iaunce hit cryes .I. wys.	
It fines not at wrak to cri,		hit fines noȝt wrake to cry.	
For to sceu þe felu*n*ny.	1132	for-to shew þi felony.	
Thoru þe wark sa ful a plight,		for þi werk *and* stile.	
erth þou sal be maledight		erþ þou sal cursed be.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þe faþ*er* and þe moder bath,	[col. 2]	þe fadir & þe modir boþe	
To blame þe broþ*er* was þai*m* lath		To blame Caym were ful loþe	
Bituix and þai þe soth had sene	1103	Til þ*at* þei þe soþe had seene	
Thing þai wist noght both in wene;		Of þing þei wist not but bi wene	
þaim thoght þ*at* kind him wold forbede,		He*m* þouȝte kynde hi*m* wolde forbede	
To haue done suilk a curced dede.		To haue done so cursed a dede	
His dede i wis had eu*er* ben hid,		His dede had euer ben hid	
warn ie*s*u him-self had it kid,	1108	Nadde God hi*m* self hit kid	
Sua to schape might he noght,		Hit to hide myȝte he nouȝt	
Fra mithful god þ*at* all has wroght.		For god þat al wrouȝt	
He þ*at* flemed first adam,		He þ*at* furste flemed Adam	
For an appil bit þ*at* he nam,	1112	For þ*at* appel þ*at* he nam	
Ne trou i noght he wald hi*m* feine,		He nolde not hi*m* self fayne	
þ*at* he ne wald caim dede a-teine;		But Caymes dede fully atteyne	
And he wil þat he by þe vtrage,	1115	And he wol þ*at* men bie þe outrage	
þ*at* murtherrt sua his aun ymage,		þ*at* murþereþ so his owne ymage	
He wend to haue schapid þar-wid-all,		He wende to haue scaped wiþ al	
þ*at* nan him suld clepe ne call.		For any mon*n*es clepe or cal	

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

Bot þan com vr aun creature		But þen*n*e coom oure makere	
To speke wid þat fals traiture,	1120	To speke wiþ þ*at* traitour*e* þere	
Of þat murth and þat tresun,		Of þ*at* morþ & þat tresoun	
He did þ*at* traitur till resun.		He dud þ*at* traitour to aresoun	
"Caym, quer es þi broþ*er* abel?"		¶ Caym where is þi broþ*er* Abel	
"I wot," he said, "i can noght tell,		Certis he seide I con not tel	
Aske his fad*er* quore he be,	1125	Aske his fadir wher he be	
For he was noght bitan to me."		For he was not bitake to me	
"Bot tell me suith þ*at* þu ne lain,		God seide tel me & not layne	
Qui has þu þi broþ*er* nu slain?	1128	Whi hastou þi broþ*er* slayne	
His blod on erde sched it lijs,		His blood on erþe shed hit is	
And efter wrake to me it crijs.		And aftir wreche crieþ I wis	
It fines noght wrake to crij,		Hit leueþ not wreche to crye	
For to scheu þi ill felonni,	1132	For to shewe þi felonye	
Thoru þi wrake sua ful of plight,		For þi synful werke to se	
Erd þu sal be nu maledight,		Erþe þou shalt now cursed be	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þat reseued þi broþer blode;		þat resceyuet þi broþ*er* blode.	
Wit pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode,	1136	wiþ pyne hit sal ȝilde þe þi fode.	
For þe mikel felu*n*ny;		for þi grete felone	
þi wete sal bi-com ȝiȝanny.		þi quete darnel sal hit be.	
In-sted o þi noþer sede,	1139	In-stede of þi noþ*er* sede	
Ne sal þe groue bot thorne and wede.		hit sal þe bere þorne *and* wede.	
For þi nedeles wickedhede,		for-þi nedeles hide þou þi heued	
þou sal lede eu*er* þi lijf in nede;		þou sal lede eu*er* þi life in nede.	[1 from Laud MS. 416.]
þi derfli dede has liknes nan,		[1 Thy dredefull*e* dede hath no make	
Of all dedes it es vttan.	1144	Of all*e* dedis yt is out-take]	
Openlik i tell þe here		oponly I say þe here.	
þou sal it bi ful selcuht dere.		þou sal bye hit selcouþ dere.	
For þof i wald for-giue it þe,	[col. 2]	for if I. walde for-gif hit þe.	
It es nogtht worþi for-giuen be.	1148	hit nys noȝt worþi so to be.	
To quat contre su*m* þat þou wend.		to quat contree so þou wende	
Sal þou naman find to frend.		sal þou na mon fynde þi frend*e*	
Bituix q*ua*t lede su*m* þat þou lend,		In quat place so þou wil lend*e*	
Eu*er* sal þou and þine bi kend.	1152	euer sal þou *and* þine be kend*e*.	
Wit all þou sal bi halden vile,		wiþ al þou sal be halden vile	
Q*ua*r-sa þou wendes in exile.		quare-euer þou comys in exile.	
Mi handewark als egges me		My hande-werk*e* als egges me.	
þ*a*t i sal tak wrak on þe.	1156	þat I. sal take wreke on þe.	
For hou sal ani herthli flesche		for how sulde any erþly flesse	
lende wit þe in sikernese,		wende wiþ þe in sicurenesse.	
Que*n* felauscipe ne broiþerhede	1159	quen felaw-shepe *and* broþ*er*-hede	[lf 10]
Mought te drau fra felon dede?"		ne miȝt þe drawe fra felou*n* dede	
¶ Caym sagh his sin was knaud,		cayme sawe wele as god walde	
And wist þ*a*t þe erth had scaud,	1162	at þe erþ had hit talde.	
And sagh þ*a*t gainsau was þar nan,		*and* sawe þat gaynesaw was þ*er* nane	
And answard til ou*er* lau*er*d on-nan.		*and* til our lorde onsquared o-nan.	
"Lau*er*d," he said, "now see i well		¶ lorde he saide now se I. wele	
Mi sin me has seit in vnsell.		my synne me has broȝt in dele.	
I am ou*er*tan wit sli treson		I am ou*er*-tane in fowle feloun	
þ*a*t i agh not to haf pardon.	1168	þat I. awe noȝt. to haue p*ar*dou*n*.	
I sal be flemed for mi sin		I sal be flemet. for my synne.	
In vncuth land to won ai in.		In vncouþe lande. my mete to wyn.	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat sua rescyued þi brod*er* blod,		*þat* so receyued þi bro*þere* blode
Wid pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode;	1136	Wiþ pyne hi[t] shal þe ȝelde þi fode
For þi mekil felonie,		For þi muchel felonye [leaf 8]
þi whete sal bicu*m* ȝiȝ*an*nije.		þis whete shal wexe cokul hye
Instede of þin oþer sede, [leaf 9, col. 1]		In stude of þin o*þere* sede
Ne sal þe grou bot thorn a*nd* wede;		þe shal not growe but þorne & wede
For þi ill wreched-hede,	1141	For þin euel wrecched hede
þu sal lede eu*er* þi liif in nede;		þou shalt eu*er* lede þi lif in nede
þi dredeful dede has liknes nan,		þi dredeful dede haþ no make
Of all dedis it is vte-tan;	1144	Of alle dedis hit is out take
Certainli i tell þe here,		Sikurly I telle þe here
þu sal it bi ful selli dere,		þou shal hit bye ful selly dere
For þou i wild forgiue it þe,		For þouȝe I wolde forȝyue hit þe
It es noght worthi forgiue*n* be.	1148	Hit is not worþi forȝyuen to be
To quat contre so þu wend,		To what cuntre so þou wende
Sal þu na man find to freind;		Shal þou no man fynde þi frende
Bituix quat lede sua þu lend,		Among what folke *þat* þou abide
Euer sal þu and þin be kende.	1152	þou & þine be knowen shul wyde
Wid all þu sal biholden vile,		wiþ alle shal þou be holden vile
Quar þu wendis in exile.		where þou wendes in exile
Mi handwerk þus egges me,		My hondewerke þus eggeþ me
þat i sal take vengans on þe,	1156	þat I shal take vengeau*n*ce on þe
For hou suld ani erdli fless		For how shulde any erþely flesshe
Duelle wid þe in sikirness,		Dwelle wiþ þe in sikernes
Que*n* felauschip and bro*þer*hede		When*ne* feloushepe & bro*þer*hede
Ne miht þe drau fra foulhede?"	1160	Miȝte þe not kepe fro foul dede
Caym sau his sin*ne* was knaued,		¶ Caym say his syn*ne* was knowed
And *þat* þe erde had it schauede,		And *þat* þe erþe had hit showed
And sau þat gain-saying was nan,	1163	He wist aȝeyn saying was noon
vr laue*rd* he ansuerd sone on-ane.		Oure lord he vnswered sone þon
"Laue*rd*," he said, "nou se i wele,		lord he seide now se I wele
Mi sinne hath sett me in vnsele,	1166	My synne haþ set me in vnsele
I am ou*er*-tan wid suilk tresum,		I am ou*er* take wiþ sich tresoun
I am noght worthi to haue pardon.		I am not worþi to haue p*ar*doun
I sal be flemed for mi sinne,	1169	I shal be flemed for my synne
In vnknaun land to duell ine,		Vnkond lond to dwelle Inne

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa, 1171
Quen þai me fin þai wil me sla.
Sua ferr i wat i sal be fled
God gaue now þat i ware ded!" 1174
"Nai," said our louerd, "it beis not
All þat þe sees sal þe not sla. [sua,
Bot i sal seit on þi mi merk, 1177
þat al sal see to red als clerk.
Sal nan sa bald be þe to sla,
Bot þi falshede to were þam fra. 1180
In takinning als o þi penance
þe sal be send a lang meschance."
Quen adam abel bodi fand 1183
For soru on fote moght he noght stand;
To beriing þai his bodi bare.
Adam and eue wit-outen mare. 1186
þis es þat man men sais was born
Bath his fader and moder be-forn.
He had his eldmoder maiden-hede,
And at his erthing all lede. 1190
A hundrith wintur of his liue
Fra þan for-bar adam his viue. [1 MS. slaym]
for soru of abel þat was slayn,[1] [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
til comforth was him sent agayn,
Wit bod-word, þat was broght fra heuen,
Bad him thoru an angel steuen, 1196
þat he suld wit his wijf yete mete,
For ur lord had aghteld yete
A child to rais of his oxspring,
þat all suld oute o baret bring: 1200
He þat suld sauue al folk of sin:
Suld noght be born of kaym kin.
¶ Wit þis was born an hali child,
Seth þat meke was and mild; 1204
O quil man þat crist him cam
Ful fer to tell fro first Adam.

COTTON

In vncouþ lede sal ende my wa.
quen þai me fynde. þai sal me sla.
so ferre I wate. I sal be fedde.
god lefe now. þat I. ware dede.
nay sayde our lorde. hit nys noȝt sa
al þat þe sees. sal þe noȝt sla.
bot I salle sette on þe my merke.
þat alle sal se: þat ys clerke.
sal nane be balde: þe to sla.
bot þi fals-hede: to were ham fra.
In takenynge of. þi penaunce.
þou salle haue a lange meschaunce
Quen adam abel body fande.
for sorow. miȝt he noȝt stande.
to byry his body. þai hit bare
adam *and* eue. wiþ myche care
þis ys þe man. men says was borne
baþ his fader *and* moder be-forne
he had his eldmoder mayden-hede
and at his erþinge al lede.
an hundre winter. of his life.
and þen for-bare. adam his wife.
for sorow of abel. þat was slayne
til confort. was him sende agayne.
fra our lorde. criste of heyuen.
wiþ an angel. of briȝt steyuen.
and bad he salde wiþ his wyf dele
hit sulde him turne. to myche wele.
a childe to rayse of his ospringe.
þat al sulde out of baret bringe.
he þat sulde saue folk of kyn.
sulde noȝt be borne. of cayme kyn.
¶ wiþ þis was borne. an haly childe.
þat hatte Seth̃. meke *and* mylde.
of quilk childe crist him come.
sa ferre to telle. haue I. na tome.

FAIRFAX

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa,
Quen þai me find þai wil me sla. 1172
So ferr i wat i sal be fledd,
God gaf nou þat i war dede."
"Nai," said vr lauerd, "bes it noght so,
All þat þe se sal þe noght slo, 1176
Bot i sal sett on þe mi merke, [col. 2]
All sal it se to rede als clerk;
Sal nan be so bald þe to sla,
Bot þi falshed sal were þaim fra. 1180
In takening of þi penance,
Ye sal be lent a lang mischance.
Qven adam abel bodi fand, 1183
For soru on fote miht he noht [stand.
To birijing þai his bodi bare,
Adam and eue widuten mare;
þis es þat man men sais was born,
Bath his faþer and moþer biforn, 1188
He had his eldemoderis maidenhed,
And at his birijng all maner lede.
An hundrid winter fra his lijf
Adam þan forbar his wijf, 1192
For soru of abel þat was slain,
Till confort was sent him again.
þe bodword him cam fra heuen, 1195
þat bad him thoru an angel steuen,
þat he suld wid his wijf mete,
For vr lauerd had ordained ȝeit
A child to rise in his ospringe,
þat all suld vte of baret bringe. 1200
He þat suld saue all folk fra sine,
Suld noght be born of caym kin.
Qvid þis was born a hali child,
Seth, þat was bath meke and milde,
Of quam þat crist him self cam, 1205
Ful fer to tell fra first adam.

GÖTTINGEN

In vnkouþe lond shal ende my wo
Whenne þei me fynde þei wol me slo
So fer I woot I shal be fled
God wolde now I were deed
Nay saide oure lord beþ hit not so
Al þat þe seeþ shal not þe slo
But I shal sette on þe my merk
Alle shul hit se to rede as clerk
Shal noon be so bolde þe to slo
But þi falshede to wite hem fro
In token of þi lastynge penaunce
þe shal be lent a long mischaunce
Whenne Adam abelles body fond
For sorwe a fote myȝt he not [stond
To burie þei his bodi bere
Adam & eue wiþouten fere
þis is þe mon men seyn was born
Boþe his fadir & modir biforn
He hadde his eldermoder maydenhede
And at his buryinge al maner lede
A hundride wyntur fro þis strif
Adam penne forbare his wif
For sorwe of Abel þat was slayñ
Til coumfort was sent him aȝayñ
Bodeword cam him fro heuen
And bad him by an aungels steuen
þat he shulde wiþ his wif mete
For oure lord had ordeyned ȝete
A childe to rise in his ospringe
þat mony shulde out of bale bringe
he þat shulde saue þe folk fro synne
Shulde not be born of caymes kynne
¶ Here aftir was born an holy childe
Seeth þat was boþe meke & mylde
Of whom crist him seluen cam
Ful fer to telle fro first Adam

TRINITY

þis child was godds p*ri*ue frend,
Lelli yald he him his teind ; 1208
He yald him al þat him be-houed ;
His breþer als him-self he loued.
Eue for abel thoght ful fair 1211
þ*a*t god had sent hir suilk an air
For abel, þ*a*t sco wist wit wogh
þat caym his aghen broþer slogh.
¶ Vs tells of adam his stori ;
O suns þ*a*t he had thirtti, 1216
And he had doghtres als fel,
Wit outen caym and abel.
þe sister giuen was to þe broþer, 1219
þe lagh moght c*er*tayn be non oþer ;
Sua wald drightin, and behoued nede
To do þair kin al for to sprede.
¶ Vnseli caym þ*a*t ai was saked, 1223
Wit god and man þan was he hatted,
He als-sua wit his oxspring ;
þai luued our lau*er*d nan-kin thing,
For þai him warryd wit wickud dedis.
He þam for-soke in al þ*er* nedis. 1228
To wrik þare wik wıl þai thoght,
Agh of him na stod þam noght.
þat boght þai siþen wijf and barn,
wit wat*er* ware þai all for-farn, 1232
Als ȝee sal here how hit bi-fell
Que*n* i of noe flod sal tell ;
For all war ille and nan war gode,
þei drunkend all in þe flode. 1236

þis childe was goddis p*re*uey frende
lely ȝalde he him his tende.
he ȝalde him alle. þat him be-houed.
his broþ*er* als him-self he loued.
his moder þonket. god ful fayre.
for abel. ho had suche an nayre.
þe quylk was dede. w*ith* myche woghe
be cayme his broþ*er*. þat him sloghe.
Vs telles of adam þis story.
of sones he had ful þretty.
and he had doghters als fele
wiþ-outen cayme *and* abel.
þe suster gyuen. was to þe broþ*er*.
þe laghe þat time. muȝt be na noþ*er*.
so walde c*ri*ste. þat hit ware nede.
for-to make þaire kyn to sprede.
Vn-sely cayme þat was for-saket.
of god *and* mon was he hatet.
he *and* alle his osspringe.
for-ȝete god in mony-kyn þinge.
þai wraþet him. wiþ wikked rede
he ham for-soke in alle þare nede
to wirk þaire wilde wil. þai þoȝt
aghe of him ne stode ham noȝt.
þat. boȝt þai siþen. wife *and* barne.
wiþ wat*er* ware þai. al for-farne.
als ȝe sal here. *and* ȝe wille dwelle.
quen I. of noe. flode salle telle.
[[1] ffor alle were eville & none goode
They drenchide alle in noies floode]
[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

De fine Ade & oleo mi*sericordie* [*heading of leaf* 9]

¶ Adam had pastd nine hundret yere,
Nai selcut þof he wex vn-fere.

COTTON

of þe oile of merci. [*in margin*]

Adam was alde. ix hundre ȝere.
na me*r*uayle if he was vnfere.

FAIRFAX

þis child was goddes priue frend,
Treuli ȝeild he him his teind, 1208
He ȝeild him all þat him bihoued,
His broþer as him-self he loued,
Eue for abel thoght ful fair, 1211
þat godd had sent þaim suilk an air,
For abel was þaim wa enogh,
þat caym his aun broder slogh.
Of adam als tellis þe stori, [leaf 9, bk, col. 1]
þat he sonis had thritti, 1216
And of doghtris alsua felle,
widuten caim and abell.
þe sister was giuen þan til þe broder,
þe lau þat time mith be nan oþer;
Sua wild god and bihouid nede, 1221
To do þair kind forto sprede.
Unseli caym þat was forsakid,
wid godd and man was he hatid,
And he alsua wid his ofspring 1225
Luued vr lauerd non kines thing.
For þai him greued wid þair dedis,
He þaim forsoke in all þair nedis,
To do þe ille wele þai soght, 1229
Aue of him ne stod þaim noght,
þat boght þaim siþen wijf and barn.
wid watir war þai all forfarn, 1232
Als ȝe sal here as it bifell,
Of noe flode quen i sal tell,
For alle were ill & neuer an gode,
þai drenkled all in noe flode. 1236

Of adam ending telle wil i,
And als of þe oile of merci.

Adam had passid nien hundred ȝer;
Na wonþer þou he wex vnfer,

GÖTTINGEN

þis childe was goddes frende
And truly ȝaf to him his tende
He ȝaf him al þat him bihoued
His breþer as him he loued
Eue þouȝte here of ful fair
þat god wolde sende hem suche an eir
For Abel was hem woo ynouȝe
þat kaym so his broþere slouȝe
Of Adam telleþ þis story
þat he sones had þritty
And douȝteres also fele to telle [lf 8, bk]
Wiþouten caym and Abelle
þe suster was ȝyuen to þe broþer
þe lawe þenne myȝte be noon oþer
So wolde god hit moste nede
To do oure kynde for to sprede
¶ Vnsely caym þat was in hate
wiþ god & mon at foul debate
Nouþer he ne his osprynge
Loued oure lord no maner þinge
For þei him greued in her dedis
He hem forsoke in al her nedis
To do þe euel myche þei souȝt
Awe of him stood þei nouȝt
þat bouȝte þei aftir wif & childe
Wiþ watir were þei drenched wilde
As ȝe shul here how hit bifel
Of noe flood when I shal tel
For alle were euel & none gode
þei drenched alle in noes flode

Of Adames endyng telle wol I.
And of þe oyle of mercy.

Adam past nyne hundride ȝere
No wondur þei he wex vnfere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-wroght wit his hak and spad [col. 2]		for wro3t wiþ his hak *and* spad
Of him-self he wex al sad.	1240	of him-self he wex al sadde.
He lened him þan a-pon his hak,		he lened him doun a-pon his hak*e*.
Wit seth his sun þus gat he spak :—		til seth his sone. þus gates he spak*e*.
"Su*n*," he said, "þou most now ga		sone he saide. þou most ga.
To paradis þ*at* i com fra	1244	to p*ar*adys þ*er* I. come fra.
Til cherubin þ*at* [es] þe yateward."		til cherubin þat ys 3atewarde.
"Yai, sir, wist i wyderward		3e sir wiste I. quidder-warde.
þat tat vncuth contré ware,		þe contray ys to me ful bare.
þou wat þ*at* i was neu*er* þare."	1248	*and* I ne was neyuer 3et þare.
þus he said, "i sal þe sai		¶ sone he sayde .I. sal þe say.
How-gate þou sal tak þe wai;		how-gate þou sal take þi way.
Toward þe est end of þis dale		toward*e* þe est ende of þis dale.
Find a grene gate þou sale;	1252	finde a grene gate. þou sale.
In þat way sal þou find forsoth		In þ*at* way sal þou finde for-soþ.
þi mod*er*s and mine our bather slogh,		þi moders *and* Myne our baþ*er* sloþ.
Foluand thoru þ*at* gresse gren,		þe gresse ys falow on þe grene.
þat eu*er* has siþen ben gren,	1256	*and* euer siþen has hit bene. [1 leaf 10, bk]
þ*at* we com wendand als vn-wis		[1] þer we come gangand*e* als vnwise
Que*n* we war put o paradis		quen we ware putte of p*ar*adise.
vn-to þis wreched warld slade,		vn-to þis werlde slade.
þar i first me self was made;	1260	þ*er* my-self*e* was first made.
Thoru þe gretnes of our sin		we 3ode apon hit oft*er* our synne.
Moght na gres groue siþen þar-in;		siþen grew na gresse þ*er*-in.
þe falau slogh sal be þi gate		þat gresse sal teyche þe þi gate.
O paradis right to þe yate."	1264	ri3t to p*ar*adise 3ate.
"Fader," he said, "sai me þi will,		¶ fader he saide say me þi wille
Q*uat* sal i sai þ*at* angel till?"		what sal I. say þat angel tille
"þou sal him tell .I. am vnfere,		þou sal him tel I. am vn-fere.
For I haue liued so mani a yere,	1268	I. haue lyued so mony a 3ere.
Ai in strijf and soruuing stad,		ay in strife *and* sorou stadde
þat o mi lijf I am al sad;		þat of my life I. am ful sadde.
þou prai him þ*at* he word me send		þou pray þat he me worde sende
Quen I sal o þis werld wend;	1272	out of þis werlde quen I. sal wend*e*
Anoþer erand sal þar be,		an oþ*er* erand*e* sal þ*er* be.
þ*at* he wald send me word wit þe,		þ*at* he walde sende me worde w*ith* þe.

All for wroght wid his spade,
Of his lijf he wex all made. 1240
Apon his spade his breist he laid,
To seth his sune þis word he said,
"Sun," he said, "þe bus ga
To paradis þat i cam fra, 1244
To cherubin þe ȝateward."
"ȝa, sir, wist i queþirward,
þere þ*a*t vneuth contre ware, 1247
ȝe wat wele þat i was neu*er* þare."
"ȝeis," he said, "i sal þe tell and say,
Hugat þu sal ta þi right way,
Tilward þe est end of þe dalle, [col. 2]
A grene gate find þu sale, 1252
In þat way sal yu find forsoth
þi moþ*er* and my*n* oþ*er* broþ*er* sloth.
Foluand thoru þ*a*t griss greene,
þat eu*er* has ben syden sene, 1256
þar we cam wendand as vnwise,
Quen we war put fra paradise
Vnto þis worldes wreched slade,
þ*a*r i mi-self first was made; 1260
Thoru þe mekilnes of vr sin
Might na griss grou þar in;
þat falu slow sal be þi gate,
Fra þaim to paradis þe ȝate." 1264
"Fadir," he said, "sai me þi will,
Quat sal i say þ*a*t angel vntill?"
"þu sal him say i am vnfere,
For i haue liuede so mani a ȝere, 1268
Ay in strijf and soru stadd,
þat wid mi lijf i wax all mad,
þu prai him þ*a*t word me send,
Quen i sal fra þis world wend. 1272
Anoþ*er* erand sal þar be,
þat he wild send me word bi þe,

Al for wrouȝte wiþ his spade
Of his lif he wex al made
Vpon his spade his brest he leide
To Seth his son þus he seide
Son he seide þou most go
To paradis þ*a*t I coom fro
To cherubyn þat ȝateward
þ*a*t kepeþ þo ȝates swiþe hard
Seth seide to his fadir þere
How stondeþ hit fadir & where
I shal þe telle he seide to say
How þou shal take þe riȝt way
Towarde þe eest ende of þe ȝond*ur* vale
A grene weye fynde þou shale
In þ*a*t weye shal þ*o*u fynde & se
þe steppes of þi modir & me
For welewed in þ*a*t gres grene
þ*a*t euer siþþen haþ ben sene
þ*er*e we coom goynge as vnwise
When*n*e we were put fro paradise
Into þis ilke wrecched slade
þ*er*e my self first was made
For þe greetnes of oure synne
Miȝt siþþen no gras growe þ*er*ynne
þ*a*t same wol þe lede þi gate
Fro hennes to paradis ȝate
He seide fadir say me þi wille
What shal I say þe aungel tille
þ*o*u shal him saye I am vnwelde
For longe lyued am I in elde
And so in strif & sorwe stad
þ*a*t forwery I wex al mad
þou hi*m* preye sum word me sende
When*n*e I shal fro þis world wende
Anoþ*er* eronde shal þere be
þ*a*t he me sende worde bi þe

Quedir þat I sal haue it in hij
þe oile me was hight o merci, 1276
þe tim þat i lest paradis;
Well i knau now mi folijs,
A-gain godds wil haue i wroght,
And þat su*m*-del haue .I. now boght;
Mi soru has ai siþen ben neu, 1281
Nou war it time o me to reu."
Seth went him forth wit-oute*n* nai
To paradis þat ilk way. 1284
[1]þe slogth he fand þat him gan wiss
tilward þe ȝate of paradis; [[1] leaf 9, col. 1]
Que*n* [he] þar-of son had a sight,
Al was he gloppend for þat light;
þe mikel light þat he sagh þar 1289
A brennand fire he wend it ware.
He seuid him, als his fader badd,
And ȝode forth and was noght raadd.
þis angel at þe ȝatte he fand 1293
And asked him of his errand.
Seth þen sette him spell o-nend
And tald him warfor þat he was send,
Tald him of his fader care, 1297
Als he him taght su*m* yee herd are,
to send him word wen he suld dei,
to liue moght he na langar drei; 1300
And wen þat drightim had him tight
To send him þe oile þat he him hight.
Que*n* cherubin þis errand herd
Mikelik he him answard: 1304
"Ga to þe ȝatte," he said, "and lote
þi hed inwar, þi self wit-outte,
And tent to thinges at þi might
þat sal be sceud vn-to þi sight." 1308
Quen seth a quil had loked in,
He sagh sua mikel welth and win,

COTTON

que*þer* I. sal haue hit oȝt in hye
þe oyle me was heȝt of mercy
þe time þat I. left p*ar*adise
wele I. knaw now my folise.
a-gayne goddis wille I. wroȝt.
and þat sumdel haue I. now boȝt.
my sorou has ay bene siþen new.
now ware time of me to rewe.
¶ Seth̄ went forþ wit-outen nay.
to p*ar*adys þe riȝt way.
þe sloþ he fande þat him con wis.
vn-to þe yate of p*ar*adys.
quen he þar-of had a siȝt.
he was gloppenet of þat liȝt.
þe mykil liȝt þat he saw þare.
a brennand*e* fire he wende hit ware
and saynet hi*m* als his fader bad.
forþ he ȝode *and* was noȝt drad.
þis angel at þe ȝate him fande
and asked him of his errand*e*.
Seth̄ him sette spel on ende
and talde quar-fore he was sende
and talde him of his fader care
als he him taȝt as ȝe herde are.
to sende him worde quen he sulde dey
for lang*er* liue muȝt he noȝt drey.
and quen þat lorde myche of miȝt
walde sende him oyel þat he hiȝt.
quen cherubin þis missage herde.
Mildely he him þan vnsquerede.
ga to þe ȝate he sayde *and* loute
þi heued wiþ-in. þi body wiþ-oute
and tent to þinges wiþ þi miȝt.
þat salle be shewet to þi siȝt.
quen seth̄ a quyle had loket in
he sagh̄ mykel welþe *and* wyn.

FAIRFAX

For i sal haue it vte in hey, 1275
þat me was hight þe oile of m*er*ci,
þ*a*t time þ*a*t i left paradijs,
And left it thoru mi folis.
Egain goddes will þ*a*t i had wroght;
Sum dele nu i haue it boght: 1280
Mi soru has ay ben syden neu,
Nou war it time on me to reu."
Seth went forth widuten nay,
To paradis þat ilke day, 1284
þe sloth he fand þat gan him wise,
Till þat he cam at paradise.
Quen he þarof had a sight,
He was al dredand of þat light; 1288
Suilk a light as he sau þare, [leaf 10, col. 1]
A brinand fir he wend it ware,
He blissed him as his fad*er* badd,
And went forth & was noght radd.
þis angel at þe ȝate he fand, 1293
And asked him of his erand.
Seth þan sett him spell onende,
And teld him quarfor þ*a*t he was send,
Teld him of hijs fad*er*is care, 1297
Als he hi*m* taght, a*n*d ȝe herd are,
To send him word que*n* he sal dei,
Lang*er* to liue may he noght drei;
And que*n* þ*a*t godd hi*m* had tight,
þe oyle of merci þ*a*t he him hight.
Quen cherubin his erand herde, 1303
Mekeli he þan him ansuerde,
"Ga to ȝe ȝate," he said, "and loute
þi hefd widin, þi bodi wid vte, 1306
And tent to thinges wid al þi mith,
þat sal be scheud vnto þi sight."
Qu*e*n seth a quile had lokid in,
He sau sua mekil welth and win 1310

GÖTTINGEN

Wher I shal haue hit ouȝt in hye
þ*a*t me was het þe oyl of mercye
When*n*e I was dryuen fro paradis
And lost hit bi my foly nys
Aȝeyn þe wille of god I wrouȝt
Somdel I haue hit bouȝt
Mi sorwe haþ euer siþen be newe
Now were hit tyme on me to rewe
¶ Seth went forþ wiþouten nay
To paradis þe same day
He fonde þe steppes him to wise
Til he coom to paradise
When*n*e he þ*er*of had a siȝt
He was aferde of þ*a*t liȝt
So greet liȝt he say þere
A bren*n*ynge fire he wende hit were
He blessed hi*m* as his fadir bad
And went forþ & was not drad
þe au*n*gel at þe ȝate he fond
He asked him of his erond
Seeth set tale on ende [leaf 9]
And tolde whi he was sende
He tolde him of his fadir care
And of his elde & of his fare [deȝe
But sende hi*m* worde when*n*e he shal
Lenger to lyue may he not dreȝe
And when*n*e god had him diȝt
þe oyle of mercy þ*a*t was hiȝt
When*n*e cherubin his eroonde herde
Mekely he him vnswerde
To ȝonder ȝate þou go & loute
þi heed wiþinne þi bodi wiþoute
And tente to þinges wiþ al þi myȝt
þ*a*t shul be shewed to þi siȝt
When*n*e seth a while had loked In
He say so mychel wele & wyn

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
It es in erth na tung may tell,	1311	þat in erþ na tonge may telle.
þat flour, *þat* frutte, *þat* suette smell,		of floures frute *and* squete smelle
O blis and ioy sua mani thing;		of blis *and* ioy sa mony þinge.
In middes þe land he sagh a spring		In middes þe lande he saw a springe.
Of a well þat es vtenemes,	1315	of a welle wiþ-outen mys.
þat oute of ran four gret stre*m*mes;		þe*r*-out ran foure stremys
Gyson, fison, tigre, eufrate,		fison. gison. tigre. eufrate.
þis four mas al þis erth wate;		þes foure makis al þis erþ wate.
Out-ou*er* *þat* well þan lokes he,		out of þat welle loket he.
And sagh þar stand a mikel tre,	1320	*and* sawe þ*er* stande. a mykel tre.
Wit braunches fel, o bark al bare,		wiþ b*ra*nchesse mony. of barke bare
Was þar na leue on, less na mare.		was þ*er* na lefe on. lasse ne mare
Seth bigan to thinc for-qui		¶ Seth̄ bi-gan to þink for-quy.
þat þis tre bi-com sua dri;	1324	at þis tree. bi-come sa dry.
O þe steppes vmthoght he þan		of steppis he vmbe-þoȝt him þan.
þat[1] welud war for sin of man; [[1] MS. þeit]		þat falowed for syn of man.
þat ilk schil did him to min		þat ilk skyle made him to Myn.
þis tre was dri for ada*m* sin.	1328	þis tree was dry for adam syn.
He com þan to *þat* angel scene,		he come to þat angel shene.
And sceud him al þat he had sene;		*and* shewet him þat he had sene.
Quen he his sight al had him tald, [col. 2]		quen he his siȝt al had him talde.
He badd him eft ga to be-hald.	1332	he bad him est ga. *and* be-halde.
He loked in eft and stod þer-oute,		he loket in est. *and* stode þar-oute
And sagh þe thing þat gart him doute;		*and* saghe þe þing. þat gert hi*m* doute
þis tre, þat i of for-wit said,		þis tree þat I. be-fore haue saide
A neddur hit hade al vmbilaid.	1336	a nedder a-boute hit was layde.
Cherubin, *þat* angel blyth,		¶ Cherubin þat angel bliþe.
Bad him ga lok þe thrid syth;		radde him ga loke þe þrid sithe.
þis tre was of a mikel heght,	1339	him þoȝt þan at þrid siȝt.
Him thoght þan, at þe thrid sight,		þis tree was of sa mykil in siȝt.
þat to þe sky it raght þe toppe;		þat to þe skew. raȝt þe top.
A new born barn lay in þe croppe,		a new-borne childe lay in þe crop.
Bondon wit a sueþelband,		bondyn wiþ a sueþel bande.
þar him thoght it lay suelland;	1344	þat him þuȝt hit lai squelande
He was al ferd wen he *þat* sei		he was agaste quen he þat seye
And to þe rotte he kest his he,		*and* to þe rote. he keste his eye.

It es in erd, na tung may tell, 1311
þat flour, *þat* frott, *þat* suete smell,
Of ioy and bliss sua mani a thing.
In middes þe land he sau a spring
Of a welle *þat* es vtnemis,
þar fra renis four grete stremis, 1316
Fison, Gison, tigir, and eufrate,
þir four mas all þis world wate.
Ou*er* þat welle þan loked he,
And sau þar stand a mekil tre, 1320
Wid branchis fele of barc al bare,
Was þar na lijf in less ne mare.
Seth bigan to thinc for qui
þat þis tre bicom sua dreri, 1324
And on þe steppes thoght he þan,
þat duined war for þe sin of man;
þat ilk skil did him to mine [col. 2]
þis tre was drei for Adam sine. 1328
He com þan to *þat* angel schene,
And told him all *þat* he had sene;
Que*n* he his sith all had him tald,
He bad eft ga to bi all it hald; 1332
He loked in eft and stod þar vte,
And sau thinges *þat* gert him dute.
þis tre *þat* i of bifore said,
Anedder it had al vmbilaid. 1336
Cherubin, *þat* angel bliht,
Bad him ga loke þe thrid siht;
Him thout þan at þe thrid sith,
þis tre was of a mekil hiht, 1340
vnto þe sky it raght þe topp,
A new-born child lay in þe cropp,
Bunden wid a suadiling band;
þar him thout it lay squeland. 1344
He was all rad que*n* he *þat* sey,
And to þe rote he kast his ey,

GÖTTINGEN

In erþe is no tong may telle
Of floures fruyt & swete smelle
Of ioye & blis so mony a þing
Amydde þe lond he say a spryng
Of a welle of honoure
Fro hir ron*ne* stremes foure
Fison. gison. tigre. & eufrate
Al erþe þese weten erly & late
Ouer *þat* welle þen*ne* loked he
And say *þere* stonde a mychel tre
Wiþ braun*ches* fele no barke *þat* bere
Was *þere* no lyf in hem þere
Seth bigon to þenke whye
þat þis tre bicoom so drye
And on þe steppes þouȝte he þon
þat dryȝed were for synne of mon
þat ilke skil dud him to mynne
þe tre was dryȝe for Adam synne
He coom þo to *þat* Aungel shene
And tolde him *þat* he had sene
When*ne* he had þus him tolde
He bad him efte go & biholde
He loked in efte & stode *per*oute
And say þingis *þat* made hi*m* doute
þis tre *þat* I eet of seide
A nedder hit had aboute bi leide
Cherubin þe aungel briȝt
Bad him go se þe þridde siȝt
Him þouȝte þen*ne* *þat* he seȝe
þis for seide tre rauȝte ful heȝe
Vnto þe skye rauȝte þe top
Anew born childe lay in þe crop
Bounden wi*th* his swaþeling bonde
þere þouȝte hi*m* hit lay squelonde
He was a ferde when*ne* he hit seȝe
And to þe rote he cast his eȝe

TRINITY

Him thoght it raght fra erth til hell,
Quare vnder he sagh his broþer abell;
In his saul he sagh him þare 1349
þat caim slogh for-wit ful o care.
He went agayn þan for to scau
To cherubin al þat he sau. 1352
Cherubin wit chere sa milde
Bigan to tel him o þat child.
" þis barn," he said, " þat þou has sene,
Is goddes sun wit-outen wene; 1356
þi fader sin now wepes he
þat he sal clens sum time sal be,
Quen þe plentez sal cum o time;
þis is þe oile þat was hight him; 1360
Til him and til his progeni,
Wit pite sal [he] sceu his merci."
Quen seth had vnderstanden wele
þat angel said him, ilk dele, 1364
His leue wald tak at cherubin.
Pepins þen he gaue him thrin,
þe quilk a þe appel tre he nam
þat his fader ete of, adam. 1368
" þi fader," he said, " þan sal þou say
þat he sal dei þe thrid day
Efter þat þou be commun ham,
And als he was turn in-to lam; 1372
Bot þou sal tak þis pepins thre,
þat .I. toke o þat appel tre,
And do þam vnder his tong rote,
þai sal til mani man be bote; 1376
[1] þai sal be cedre, ciprese, and pine,
O þam sal man haue medicen.
þe fader in cedre þou sal take, [1 lf 9, bk, col. 1]
A tre of heght, þat has na make;
And cipres, be þe suete sauur, 1381
Bitakens ur suete sauueur,

COTTON

him þuȝt hit raȝt þorou erþ *and* hel
quare vnder he sawe his broþer abel
In his saule he saw him þare.
þat cayme slowe. ful of care.
¶ he went a-gayne for-to shawe
to cherubin þat he sawe.
cherubyn wiþ chere sa mylde. [leaf 11]
be-gan to telle him of þat childe.
þis barne he saide þat þou has sene
ys goddes sone wiþ-out wene.
þi fadres sinne now wepis he.
þat he sal clens sum time sal be
quen þe plentes sal come of time
þis ys þe oyle was heȝt him.
til him *and* til his progeny.
wiþ petey he sal shew his mercy.
¶ quen Seth̄ had vnderstanden wele
þe angel onsquare ilka dele.
his leue he toke at cherubyn.
cornys þan he gaf him þrin.
þe quilk of þe appeltree he nam
þat his fader ete of adam.
to þi fader þou sal say.
þat he sal deye þe þrid day.
efter þou art commyn hame.
and als he was. turne in-to lame.
bot þou sal take þese cornys þre
þat I. toke of þat appeltree.
and do ham vnder his tonge rote.
þai sal to mony mon be bote.
þat sal be cedre cipres *and* pine.
of ham sal man haue medicine.
þi fader in cedre sal þou take.
a tree of heȝt þat has na make
of cipres bi þe squete sauour.
hit be-takenys us. our sauiour.

FAIRFAX

Him thout it raught fra erd to hell,
þar vnþer he sau his broþer abel, 1348
In his saule he sau him þare
þat caim sloght, þat ful of care.
He went again þan forto schau
To cherubin all þat he sau, 1352
Cherubin wid chere sua mild,
Bigan to tell him of þat child;
"þat child," he said, "þat þu has sene,
Es goddes sun widuten wene, 1356
þi fader sinne nou wepis he,
þat he sal clens sum time sal be,
Quen þe plente sal cum of time. 1359
þis es þe oyle þat was hight hime,
Til him and til his progeni,
wid pite sal scheu his merci." 1362
Quen seth had vnþerstanden wele,
þat þat cherubin said, euer-ilk a dele,
His leue wild take of cherubyn,— [lf 10, bk, col. 1]
Pe[p]ins þan he gaf him thrin,
þe quilk of þe appil tre he nam,
þat his fader ete of, adam. 1368
"þi fader," he said, "þan sal þu say,
þat he sal die þe thrid day,
Efter þat þu be comen him vnto,
Loke nou þat þu say him so. 1372
Bot þu sal take pepins thre
þat i take of þat appil tre,
And do þaim vnder his tonge rote,
To mani man þai sal be bote; 1376
þai sal be cedi[r], cipris and pine,
Till mani a man be medicine.
þe fadir in cedir sal þu take,
A tre of hit, widuten make; 1380
Of cipris be þat suete sauur,
Bitakins of vr suete sauiur.

GÖTTINGEN

Him þouȝte hit rauȝte fro erþe to helle
þere he say his broþer Abelle
In his soule he say þat siȝt
þat kaym slouȝe forwaryed wiȝt
He went aȝeyn for to shawe
To cherubyn al þat he sawe
Cherubyn wiþ chere mylde
Bigan to telle him of þat childe
þat childe he seide wiþouten wene
Is goddes son þat þou hast sene
þi fadir synne now wepeþ he
He shal hit clense þe tyme shal be
Whenne þe plente shal com of tyme
þis is þe oyle was hiȝte to hyme
To him & to his progeny
Wiþ pite he shal hem shewe mercy
Whenne Seth had vndirstonden wel
þe aungels sayinge euer a del
His leue he toke of cherubyn
And þre curnels he ȝaf to hym
Whiche of þat tre he nam
þat his fadir eet of Adam
þi fadir he seide þou shalt say
þat he shal deȝe þe þridde day
Aftir þou be comen him to
Loke þat þou saye to him so
But þou shal take þe pepyns þre
þat I toke of þe appel tre
And put vndir his tunge rote [leaf 9, bk]
To mony men þei shul be bote
þei ben cidre cipres & palme fine
To mony þei shul be medicine
þe fadir bi cidre shal þou take
Hit shal be tre wiþouten make
Of cipres bi þat swete sauour
Bitokeneþ oure swete saueour

TRINITY

þe mikel suetnes þat es þe sun;
þe pine to bere a frut es won; 1384
Mani kirnels of a tre mast
Gain gifes o þe holi gast.
¶ Seth was of his errand fain 1387
And sune com til his fader again.
"Sun," he said, "has þou sped oght
Or has þou ani merci broght?"
"Sir, cherubin þe hali angel
þat es yateward, þe gretes wel, 1392
Sais it sal negh þe warlds end,
Ar þat oile þe may be send,
Thoro birth of a blisful child 1395
þat sal fra harm þe werld schild;
O þi ded he bad me sai
Sal be to dai þe thrid dai."
Adam was for þis tiþand blith,
Sua glad was he neuer his sith; 1400
Quen he herd he suld liue namare,
þan he logh, bot neuer are;
And þus on godd be-gan to cri:—
"Lauerd, inogh now liued haue .i.,
þou tak mi saul out of þe flexs 1405
And do it ware þi wils es."
Quat of þis werld he was ful sad
þare neuer a dai þar in was glad, 1408
þat liued nine hundret yeir and mare,
And al his liue in site and care;
And leuer was siþen to lenger in hell
þan langer in þis liue to duell. 1412
¶ Adam, al[s] him was tald be-forn,
Was ded apon þe thrid morn;
Doluen he was thoru seth his sun
In þe dale þat hat ebron; 1416
þe pipins war don vnder his tung,
þar ras o þam thre wandes yong;

COTTON

þe mykel squetnes þat ys his sone
þe pyne to bere a tree ys wone
[[1] Thise carnellis lest & most
Come from the holy gost] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ Seth̃ was of his errande fayne
and sone come til his fader a-gayn.
¶ sone he saide as þou sped oȝt
or has þou any mercy broȝt.
¶ Sir cherubin þe haly angel.
þat porter ys. he gretes þe wel.
he says be-for þe werlde ende
þat he salle þo oyle sende.
þorou birþ of þat blesset childe
þat sal fra harme þis werlde shilde
of þi dede he bad me say.
þat þou sulde deye þis þrid day.
¶ adam was glad for þis tiþande
mare þan euer be-for-hande.
quen he herde he sulde lyf na mare
þen he loghe *and* neyuer are.
and þus on god be-gan to cry.
lorde I.-noghe now liued haue .I.
þou take my saule out of flesshe
and do wiþ hit quat þi wille ys.
quat of þis werlde was he ful sad
þat neuer a day þar-in was glad
he liued ix. hundre ȝere *and* mare
and alle his liue in sorou *and* care.
leuer was him siþen langer in hel
þen langer. in þis werlde to dwel.
Adam als him was talde be-forne
was dede a-pon þe þrid morne.
Dolue he was þorou seth̃ his sone.
In þe vale þat hat ebron.
þe cornys ware done vnder his tonge
þere rase of ham þre wandes ȝonge

FAIRFAX

þe mekil suetteness þat es þe son;		þe mychel swetenes is þe sone	
þe pine to a fruit es won,	1384	þe palme to fruyt hit is wone	
Mani kirnelis of a tre most		Mony curnels of o tre most	
Gain giftes of þe hali gost."		Gode ȝiftis of þe holy goost	
Seth was of his erand fain,	1387	¶ Seth was of his eronde feyn	
And sone cam to his fad*er* again.		And soone coom to his fadir aȝeyn	
"Sun," he said, "has þu sped aght,		Son he seide hastou sped ouȝt	
Or has þu ani m*er*ci broght?"		Hastou any mercy brouȝt	
"Sir, cherubin þat hali angel,		Sir cherubin þat au*n*gel	
þat porter es, he gretes þe wel,	1392	þ*a*t porter is þe greteþ wel	
Sais it sal be nere þe worldes end,		And seiþ þe world shal neȝe han e*n*de	
Ar þat oyle þe may be sende,		Ar he þe oile may to þe sende	
Thoru birth of a blisful child,		þourȝe birþe of a blessed childe	
þat sal þe world fra harm schild.	1396	þ*a*t shal þe world fro shame shilde	
Of þi dede he bad me say,		For þi deþ he bad me say	
þat sal be to day thrid day."		Hit shal be þis day þridde day	
Adam was for þis tiþand blithe,		Adam her of was glad ful blyue	
so glad he was neu*er* his sihte.	1400	So glad was he neu*er* er his lyue	
Que*n* he herd he suld liue na mare,		When*n*e he herde to lyue no more	
þan he logh, bot neuer are.		þo he lowȝe but neu*er* ore	
And þus to godd gan he to cri,	[col. 2]	And þus to god gan he crye	
"Lau*er*d, enogh liued haue nou i,		Lord Inouȝe mon lyued haue ye	
þu take mi saule vte of mi fless,	1405	þou take my soule out of my flesshe	
And þo it quar þi willes ess."		And do hit where þi wille es	
For of þis world he was ful madd,		For of þis world he was ful mad	
þar neu*er* a day þar in was gladd,		þ*a*t neu*er* o day þ*er*inne was glad	
þat liued niene hundred ȝere & mare,		Nyne hundride ȝeer & more ȝare	
And all his lijf led in soru and care;		He lyued here in sorwe & care	
And leu*er* siþ*en* to won in hell,	1411	Leuer hi*m* were to ben in helle	
þen lang*er* in þis world to duell.		þen lenger in þis world to dwelle	
Adam, as him was tald biforn,		Adam as hi*m* was tolde biforn	
Deyed apon þe thrid morn,		Deȝed on þe þridde morn	
Grauen he was thoru seth his sun,		Grauen he was bi Seth þon	
Right in þe vale of ebrun;	1416	In þe vale of Ebron	
þe pepinis war don vnd*er* his tong,		þe curnels were put vndir his tonge	
þar ros of þaim þre wandis ȝong,		Of hem roos þe ȝerdes ȝonge	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Son of a nellen heght þai ware, 1419
þai stod þan still and wex na mare;
ful many yeir ilike grene,
Halines was o þam sene.
Stil ai stod, þai wandes thre [col. 2]
Fra adam tim until noe; 1424
Fra noe quen þe flod ras
Til abraham þat haly was;
Fra abraham ai stil stod þai
Til moyses *þat* gaf þe lai; 1428
Euer stod þai still in an,
Wit-outen wax, wit-out*en* wain.
Na mare o þe wandes now
Bot stori sal i rede ȝow. 1432

Sone of an elne heȝt þai ware.
þai stode þan stille *and* wex na mare
Mony a ȝere i-like grene.
halynes was on ham sene.
Stil þai stode þer wandes þre.
fra adams time vn-til noe
fra noe quen þe flode rase.
til abraham þat haly was.
and fra abraham stille stode þay.
ay til moyses gas þe lay.
euer stode þai stille in ane
wiþ-outen wax wiþ-outen wane.
of *þer* wandes stynt we now.
and forþ my story I. wil tel ȝow.

how adam endid.

¶ Adam liued nine hundret yeir
And þritté wynt*er* þar-to seir;
Quen he was ded ne dout he nan
þat his saul ne was til hel gan, 1436
And alle þat deid bi-tuix and þan
þat ie*sus* ras bath god and man,
No moght þan help na hali-heid,
þat ga til hel þam most ned; 1440
He moght wel thinc his stund to st*ra*ng
þat in *þat* sted ware staid sa lang,
þat lasted four thusand yeir in wa,
Thre hundret and four yeir al sua;
Sua lang fra Adam was emell 1445
Til *þat* our lauerd harid hell;
And *þat* was a ful gret penance,
Don to man for litel chance. 1448

Adam liued ix. hundre ȝere.
and pretty winter þar to sere
quen he was dede sone an-nane
his saule forþ to hel con gane.
and alle at deyed bi-twix *and* þan.
þat ihesus rase baþ god *and* man.
ne muȝt ham help na hali-hede.
attyn to hel þai most nede.
him muȝt þink his stounde ful st*ra*ng
þat in *þat* stede was stad sa lang.
þat lasted foure þousand*e* ȝere *in* wa.
þre hundre *and* foure ȝere al-squa
sa lange fra *þat*. þe soþ to tel.
and *þat* our lorde heried helle.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Genelogia Ade & seth [*leaf* 10, *col.* 1]
Genelog[ia] caym [*col.* 2]

¶ Seth spused his sister delbora,
For drighten self had biden sua;

þe kinradin of adam þorou Seth̃ his sone. [[1] leaf 11, back]

[1] Seth̃ spoused his suster Delbora.
for god him-self had biddyn sa.

And sone an elne hight þai were,
þai stod þan still and wex no mare.
Mani a ȝere elike al grene, 1421
Halines on þaim was sene,
Still þai stod ay, þa wandes thre,
Fra adam time vnto noee; 1424
Fra noee quen þe flode ras,
Till habraham *þat* hali was,
Fra abraham time still stod þai
Till moyses *þat* gaue þe lay; 1428
Euer stod þai still in ane,
widuten waxing or wane.
Na mare of þa wandis nou
Bot a stori sal i rede ȝou. 1432

And sone an ellen hyȝe þei wore
þenne stode þei stille & wex no more
Mony a ȝeer I liche grene
Holynes in hem was sene
Stille stode þo ȝerdes þre
Fro Adames tyme to noe
Fro Noe tym & fro þe flode
To Abraham holy & gode
Fro Abraham ȝit stille stode þai
Til moyses *þat* ȝaf þe lay
Euer stode þei stille in oone
Wiþouten waxinge o*þere* woone
No more of þo ȝerdes now
But of a story I shal telle ȝow

Of adam and o*þer* eldris.

Adam liuid nine hundrid ȝere,
And thritti win*ter* þarto sere,
Que*n* he was dede ful sone onane,
His saule it was til hell tane; 1436
And all *þat* died bituix and þan
þat ie*s*u ras, bath godd and man,
Mith þaim help na halihede, [leaf 11, col. 1]
at þai to hell þan most nede. 1440
He might wele thinc *þat* stun*n*d strang
þat in *þat* stede was stad so lang,
Four thousand ȝere in *þat* wo, 1443
Thre hundrid ȝere and four also,—
So lang fra adam was i tell
Til *þat* vr laue*r*d horud hell.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Adam lyued nyne hundride ȝere
& þritty wynter also in fere
Wheñ he was deed soone anoon
His soule was to helle goon
And alle *þat* deȝed fro þis to þon
þat ie*s*u deȝed god and mon
Hem myȝte helpe no holy hede
But þei to helle most nede
He myȝte þinke þe stude strong
þat in þat place was so long
Foure þousande ȝeer in þat woo
þre hundride ȝeer also
So long fro Adam was to telle
Til oure lord harwede helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Þe genialogi of adam þe ald,
Of seth and caym nu sal be tald.

SEth spoused his sister delbora,
For godd him-self had bode*n* sua;

Þe genea'logy of Adam olde
Of Seth & Caym shal be tolde

Seth spoused his sister delbora þo
Oure lord bad hit shulde be so

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He had a son of hir, enos,
A man *þat* was of mikel los, 1452
For-qui, he was þe formast man
þat cri on gods nam bi-gan.
Nine hundret yeir and seue*n* a fiue,
Sua lang it lasted seth liue ; 1456
Enos his son liued al biden
Nine hundret yeir and fiue, i wene ;
Cainan his sun, als it es redde, 1459
His lijf nine hundret yeir he ledd ;
Aght hundret yeir liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti yer to to tell ;
Nine hundret yeir and sexti Iareth
þat was þe fiuet kne fra seth ; 1464
Of Iareth eild þe yeir fourti-and
Was passed o werld þe first thusand ;
Enoch his son wit-outen pere 1467
Liued in þis werld thre hundret yeir,
He was þe first *þat* lett*er*s fand [leaf 10, col. 1]
And wrot su*m* bokes wit his hand.
To p*ar*adis quik was he tan, 1471
þar he yitte es in flesse and ban ;
He sal com forth for domesday
to fight al for þe cristen lay ;
Wit antecrist *þan* sal he fight
For to werye c*ris*ten right. 1476
He and his felaw helia
Antec*ris*t sal *þam* baþe sla,
Bot wit *þair* vpris fra ded to lijf,
þan sal *þai* fel *þat* fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deid in *þis* enoch dais.
Of enoch cōm matusale, 1483
Liued neu*er* man sua lang has he,
til *þat* nine hundret yeir war gan
And seuenti, falid it bot an.

COTTON

he had of hir a sone enos.
a mon *þat* was of mykil lose.
forquy he was þe formast man
þat kirke in goddis name be-gan.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* vij. *and* fyue.
squa lange lastet Sethes liue.
¶ Enos his sone liued al be-dene
ix. hundre ȝere *and* v .I. wene.
¶ Caynan his sone als hit ys red
his liue ix. hundre ȝere he lad.
viij. hundre ȝere his sone Maliel
and v. *and* xx. *þar*-to I. telle.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* sexty Iareth
þat was þe .v. gree fra Seth.
of Iareth eilde þe ȝere fourtiand
was past of þe werlde þe first *þousande*
¶ Ennoc his sone wiþ-outen pere
liued in *þis* werlde þre hundre ȝere
he was. þe first at letters fande
and wrate sum bokis wiþ his hand*e*
to p*ar*adis quik was he tane.
þar he ys in flesshe *and* bane.
he sal come forþ bi-for domesday
to feȝt for þe cristen lay. [1 From Laud MS. 416]
[1 W*ith* antecryst he shalle fight
For to werre the Crystyn right]
he *and* his felaw helia.
antecrist sal fle ham twa.
and wiþ *þaire* vpris fra deþ to life
þan sal *þai* fel *þat* fals strife.
¶ adam als *þe* story saise
deyed in *þis* ennockis days.
of enoc come matussale
liued neu*er* nane sa lange as he
til ix hundre ȝere ware gane.
and seyuenti failed *þer* bot ane.

FAIRFAX

He gat of hir a sun, enos,
A man *þat* was of mekil los, 1452
For-qui he was þe formast man,
þat cri on goddes name bigan.
Neien hundrid ȝere seuen a*nd* fijf,
So lang lastid sethis liue. 1456
Enos his sun liued all bidene,
Nine hundrid ȝere a*nd* fijf i wene;
Caynan his sun, as it es redd, 1459
Nine hundrid ȝere his lijf he ledd.
Eyht hundrid ȝere liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti þar to tell.
Nine hundred ȝere and sex iaraeth,
þat was þe fift kin fra seth, 1464
Of iareth elde þe ȝere fourtiand,
was passid ou*er* þe first thousand.
Enoch his sun widuten pere,
Liued in erd thre hund*er*ed ȝere, 1468
He was þe first *þat* lettris fand,
And wrat sum bokis wid his hand;
To paradis quic was he tan, 1471
And þar he liues in fless and ban;
He sal cum bifor domisday
To fight for þe cristen lay,
wid antecrist þan sal he fight,
Forto were þe cristen right. 1476
He and his felaue helia, [col. 2]
Antecrist sal þaim bath sla,
Bot wit þair vprisi*ng* fra ded to lijf,
Sal þai fell *þat* fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deied in þis enoch dais.
Of enoch com matussale,
Liued neu*er* man sua lang as he, 1484
Til *þat* nine hundrid ȝere was gan
And seuenti, failed it bot an.

GÖTTINGEN

He gat a son of hir enos
A mon *þat* was of mychel loos
For he was þe firste man
þat cry on goddes name bigan
[1]Nyne hundride ȝeer seuen & fyue
So longe lasted seth his lyue [[1] leaf 10]
Enos his son lyued bi dene
Nyne hundride ȝeer & fyue I wene
Caym his son his lyf he led
Nyne hundride ȝeer as hit is red
Eiȝte hundride ȝeer lyued maladiel
And fyue & twenty ȝeer to tel
Nyne hundride ȝeer & six Iareth
þat was þe fifte kyn fro Seth
Of iareth elde þe fourti and
Was passed ouer þe first þousand
Ennok his son wiþouten pere
Lyued in erþe þre hundride ȝere
He was þe furste *þat* lettrure fond
And wroot som*me* bokis wiþ his hond
To paradis was he take þon
And *þere* he lyueþ in flesshe & bon
He comeþ to fore domes day
To fiȝte for þe cristen lay
Wiþ antic*rist* he shal fiȝt
For to were þe cristen riȝt
He & his felowe Elye
Antecrist shal do hem dye
And wiþ her risyng fro deþ to lyue
þei shul felle *þat* false stryue
Adam as þe story sayes
Deȝed in þis Enok dayes
Of Ennok coom Matussale
Lyued neu*er* mon so longe as he
Til nyne hundride ȝeer was goon
And seuenty failed hit but oon

TRINITY

Lameth his sun his eild to neuen,
Seuen hundret yeir seuenti and seuen.
O lameth com his su*n* noe, 1489
In quas time þe flod gan be.
þe formast werld ada*m* be-gan,
þar-of lameth þe last man; 1492
It lasted wel a thusand yeir
Sex hundret tua and sexti sere.
Bot a[r þe t]oþer werld be-gin
Spek we su*m*quat of caym kyn. 1496
¶ Quen caym had don þ*at* plentful
Quarfor he was sua maledight, [plight,
He fled away fra o*þer* men
Vntil a sted þ*at* hight eden. 1500
Til him was spused calmana,
Als giuen to seth was delbora;
Son a su*n* wit hir gait he
þ*at* enos hight, and a cité 1504
O þ*at* ilk nam he mad;
I find na term of his liuelaid,
þar he wond ai wit his brode,
þe first cite for-wit þe flode. 1508
Of enos gaidat, of q*ua*m mamael,
And of him co*m* matussael;
Lameth his su*n* has suns thrin,
Iobal, cubal, cubaltim; 1512
þis lameth was cald lameth þe blind,
Caym he slogh wit chaunge, we find;
In þe flod he was for-don. [col. 2]
Iobal, þat was his eldist sun 1516
Was first loger, and fee delt wit;
Cubaltain þe formast smyth,
Cubal þer broþer first vnderfang
Musik, þ*at* es þe sune o sang; 1520
Organis harp and o*þer* gleu,
He drou þan oute ȯ musik neu.

COTTON

¶ lameth̃ his sone his elde to neue*n*
vij. hundre ȝere *and* seyue*n*ti *and* vij.
of þis lameth̃ come his sone noe
In his time flode bi-gan to be.
þe formast werlde adam bi-gan.
þar-for lameth̃ þe last man.
hit lastet wele a þousand*e* ȝere
vj. hundre twa *and* sexti sere
bot or þe to*þer* werlde by-gyn.
speke we sumquat of caym kyn.
Quen caym had done þ*at* sari cas
of goddis mouþ cursed he was.
he fled a-way fra o*þer* men.
vn-tille a stede þat hat eden.
til him was spouset calmana.
als gyuen to seþ was delbora.
sone a son*e* wiþ hir gatte he.
þat enos heȝt *and* a cite
of þat ilk man he made.
I finde na t*er*me of his liuelade.
þer he woned wiþ his brode.
þe first cite be-for þe flode.
¶ enos gatte a sone Mainael
of him bicome matussael.
Lameth̃ his sone. had sones þrin
Iobal. cubal. cubaltain.
þis lameth̃ was cald*e* lameþ blind*e*
Cayme he slogh*e* wiþ chance we find*e*
In flode he was for-done.
Iobal was his eldest sone.
stoer of fee he dalt wiþ.
Cubaltain was þe formast smyth̃.
cubal first con vnder-fange.
Musike þat ys þe soñ of sange.
organs harp *and* oþer glew.
he drogh*e* ham out of musyk new.

FAIRFAX

Lamet his sun, his elde to neuen, 1487
Seuen hundrid ȝere *and* seuin*ti* a*nd*
Of lameth com his sone noe, [seuen.
In quas time þe flod gan be;
þe formast world adam bigan,
þer-of lamet þe last man. 1492
It lastid wele a thousand ȝere,
Sex hundrid til a*nd* sexti sere.
Bot ar þat o*þer* world biginne, 1495
Speke we sumq*ua*t of caym kinne.
Qven caym had don þat cursed dede
þat he was warid, als we rede,
He fledd a-way fra o*þer* men,
Into a stede *þat* hight eden. 1500
Till him was spoused calmana,
As was to seth giuen delbora.
Sone a sun of hir gat he,
þat enos hight, as a cite 1504
Of *þat* ilke name he made;
I find na terme of his lijflade.
þar he woned wid his brod,
þe first cite bifor *þe* flod. 1508
Of enos gaidat of him malaliel,
And of him cam matussalel.
Lameth his sun had sunes thrine,
Iobal, cabal, tubaltainne. 1512
þis lameȝ was cald lam[e]ȝ *þe* blind,
Caym he slow wid chance, we find.
In *þe* flode he was fordon. [lf 11, bk, col. 1]
Iobal, *þat* was his eldest son, 1516
was first hogger, and fe delt wid,
Tubaltaine *þe* formast smith,
Tobal *þair* bro*þer* first vnd*er*fang
Musyk, *þat* es *þe* sonne of sang. 1520
Organis, harpe, and o*þer* gleu,
He drou *þaim* vt of music neu.

GÖTTINGEN

Lameth his son his elde to neuen
Seuen hundride ȝeer seuenty & seuen
Of lameth coom his son Noe
In whos tyme *þe* flood gan be
þe formast world Adam bigon
*þer*of lameth *þe* laste mon
Hit lasted wel a *þ*ousande ȝere
Six hundride to & sixty sere
But ar *þe* o*þer*e world bigynne
Speke we more of Caymes kynne [dede
Wheñ Caym had done *þat* cursed
þat he was waryed alle we rede
He fledde awey fro o*þer*e men
In to a stude *þat* hett Eden
To him was spoused Calmana
As was to Seth delbora
Soone a son of hir gat he
þat Enos hett as a cite
Of *þat* ilke name he toke
We fynde no terme of him in boke
*þer*e woned caym wi*þ* his brode
þe firste cite bifore *þe* flode
Of enos coom malaliel
And of him coom matussalel
lameth *þ*re sones had wi*þ* mayne
Iobal cabal tubalcaine
þis lameth hett lameth blynde
Caym he slowȝe bi chau*n*ce we fynde
In *þe* flode was he fordone
Iobal *þen*ne was his eldest sone
He was furste herde & fee dalt wi*þ*
Tubalcaine *þe* formast smy*þ*
Tobal her bro*þer* furst vndir fong
Musike *þat* is *þe* soñ of song
Organes harpe & o*þer*e glew
He drowȝe hem out of musik new

TRINITY

A sister had þis breþer alsua
And sco was heiten noema; 1524
Scho was þe formest webster
þat man findes o þat mister.
þare fader was þe first o liue [1 So in MS.]
þat bigam[1] was wit dubul vijfe. 1528
þaa þat þa wonders werkes wroght
It ran wel þat tym in thoght,
þat þis werld suld cum til end, 1531
Or drund wit watur, or wit fir brend;
Tua pilers þai mad, o tile þe tan,
þe toþer it was o merbul stan;
þair craftes al þat þai moght min
þai put þam in þeir pilers tuin; 1536
þe stan, egain watur for to last,
Again þe fire, þe tile, þat it ne brast;
þai wist þat wa-sum efter com 1539
Suld wissud be wit þaire wisdom.
For-þi lete god þam lijf sua lang
þat þai moght seke and vnderfang
þe kynd o thinges þat þan were dern,
Curs o sun, and mone, and stern, 1544
þe quilk curs moght nan fulli lere
þat moght noght liue an hundret yere.
Quen sa fele yeier ar wroken oute
þe mikel spere es rune aboute; 1548
In sua lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetes all ar went again
O þair first making in to þe state,
Als wiss clerkes mani wate. 1552

[1] De corrupcione terre per peccatum
[1 leaf 10, back, col. 1]

¶ Quen Iareth, þat ȝe herd me neuen,
had eild of hundret wynturs seuen,

COTTON

¶ a sister had hir brother al-squa.
men hir calde noema.
ho was þe forme webster.
þat euer was of þat mister.
þaire fader was þe first of liue
þat bigan haue double wyue.
þat at þer wonder werkis wroȝt
hit ran ham wele þat time in þoȝt
at þis werlde sulde come til ende
to droun or wiþ fire be brende.
twa pilers þai made of tile þat an.
þe toþer was of marbilstane.
þaire craftis al at þi cowde Myn
þai puttam in þe pilers twyn.
þe stane agayne water for-to last
agayne fire þe tile at hit ne brast
¶ þai wist wele wiþ þaire wisdome
for-tille here-ofter come.
for-þi lete god ham liue sa lange.
at þai miȝt seke *and* vnderfange.
þe kinde of þinges þat þen was derne
þe cours of sunne of mone *and* sterne
þe quilk cours muȝt nane lere
þat miȝt noȝt liue an hundre ȝere
quen sa fel þer ar wrokyn al out. [f 12]
þe mykil sper ys runne a-boute
In squa lange ys noȝt to layne.
þe planettes ar went a-gayne.
of þaire first makynge in-to þe state
as þer wise clerkis wate.

Of þe corrupcioun of þe lande ofter synne.

Quen Iraeth at here I. neyuen.
had elde of hundre winter *and* vij.

FAIRFAX

A sister had þa brethe*r* alsua,
And scho was cald noema, 1524
Scho was þe formast webister
þat man findes of þ*a*t mister.
Hir fad*er* was þe first o liue,
þ*a*t eu*er* bigan wid dobil wiue. 1528
þai þ*a*t þir wonþ*er* werkes wroght,
It ran þaim wele þ*a*t time i*n* thoght,
þ*a*t þis world suld cu*m* to ende 1531
wid wat*er* drenkild or wid fir brend.
Tua pilers þai made, of tyle þ*a*t an,
þe toþ*er* it was of marbil stan,
þir craftes all þ*a*t þai miht mine,
þai put þaim in þa pilers tuine; 1536
þe stan, againes þe wat*er* to last,
þe tyle gaines fir, þ*a*t it ne brest,
þai wist þat qua so efter cam,
Suld be wised wid þar wisdam. 1540
For-þi lete godd him liue so lang,
þ*a*t þai micht seke and vnþ*er* fang
þe kind of thinges þ*a*t wer dern, 1543
Cours of sune and mone a*nd* sterne,
þe quilk cours miht nan fulli lere,
þ*a*t miht [noght] liue an hundrid ȝere.
Quen so mani ȝere es passed vte,
þe mekil spire es rune aboute, 1548
Into lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetis er all went again
Of þair first making, into þe state;
Als þir wise clerkis nu wate. 1552

How manes si*n*ne þ*a*t i of mene, [col. 2]
Corrupt all þis world bidene.

Quen iareth þ*a*t ȝe herd me neuen,
Had eld of hundid wint*er* seuen,

A sister hadde þo breþ*er*en tweyn
Neoma was calde certeyn
She was þe formast web in kynde
þ*a*t men of þ*a*t crafte dud fynde
Hir fadir was þe firste on lyue
þ*a*t bigon to double wyue
þei þ*a*t þese wondir werkes wrouȝt
Hit ran hem wel þ*a*t tymein þouȝt
þ*a*t þis worlde shulde com to ende
Wiþ watir dreynt or fuyr brende
Two pilereres þei made of til þ*a*t oon
þat oþ*er* was of marbul stoon
þese craftis alle þ*a*t þei dud sò [lf 10, bk]
þei put hem in þese pileres two
þe stoon aȝeyn þe watir to last
þe tile aȝeyn þe fire not brast
þei wolde þ*a*t who so aftir coom
Shulde be wissed bi her wisdom
þ*er*fore let god him lyue so longe
þ*a*t þei myȝte seke & vndirstonde
þe kynde of þinges þ*a*t were derne
Cours of son*n*e mone & sterne
Whiche cours may noon al lere
þouȝe he lyued an hundride ȝere
When*n*e so mony ȝeer is passed oute
þe mychel spire is ron*n*en aboute
In so longe tyme is not to leyne
þe planetes are went alle aȝeyne
Of her firste makyng in to þe state
þ*a*t clerkes now wel woot þate

How mannes synne þ*a*t I of mene
Corrupte al þis World bi dene

Wheñ Iareth þ*a*t ȝe herde me neuen
had elde of hu*n*dred wynt*ur* & [seuen

Mikel malice was first in man 1555
Bot neu*er* forwit sua mikel as þan;
In adam time was wrang i-nogh,
Bot þis tim wex wel mare wogh,
Na*m*lik amang kaym kyn 1559
þat lited þam noght bot *in* sin. [lf 10, bk, col. 1]
[1]Al thoght þam wel þat was þair wil,
And þat was heldand al til il, 1562
On al thinges was mare þair thoght,
þan was on drightin þat al wroght;
Sua blind þai war in þair insight,
þat reckining cuth þai na*n* o right;
Al þair luf þai gaue to lust,
þai did þair sauls all to rust; 1568
O sothfastnes, als sais te sau,
þai left þe lede of þar lau,
þat es o settnes and o kind,
Wit-vtu*n* mensk þai ar vn-mind; 1572
Al wex wik, bath an and oþer,
þe toþers wijf lai be þe broþer;
þair cursnes was noght vnkid,
þe lau o kind þai sua for-did. 1576
Wi*m*men þai forced a-mang þaim,
Was na*n* þam moght bring to reclaim;
þe scham, þe sin þat þan was vte
At tel war lang to sett aboute. 1580
þe find wend witurli wit þis
þat al man kind quitli war his;
Of al and al for-soth he wend
Ma*n* kind war til his wil be kend,
Sua forþerli þat god ne might 1585
Bring man in-to state o right,
In-to þe stat þat he had tint;
Bot god had oþer-gates mint. 1588
Of his handwark al for to don,
Wald he noght it war sua fordon,

COTTON

Mikil malice was first in man.
but neu*er* be-fore so myche as þan.
In Adams time was wrang*e* I-nogh*e*
[an]d now at first wakkenes wogh*e*.
[na]mely a-mong caymys kyn.
þ[at] delitet ham al to syn.
al þuȝt ham wele at was þair wil
and al at turned ham tille ille.
on al þing was mare þaire þoȝt
þen on him þat ham wroȝt.
¶ sa blynde ware þai in þaire siȝt.
þat þai cowde nauþ*er* resou*n* ne riȝt
al þaire loue þai gafe to lust.
þat made þaire saule for to rust.
soþfastenes kowde þai noȝt knaw.
þai left þe lede of goddes law.
þai wex fals *and* fikel of kinde.
wiþ-out mensk out of Mynde.
al wex fikil an *and* oþ*er*.
þe toþ*er* wife lay bi þe broþ*er*.
¶ þaire cursetnes was noȝt vn-kid.
þe laghe of kyn þai so for-dide.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]
þe shame þe sy[ñ] þat was w*ith*-out
to telle ware la[nge] to syte a-bout.
þe fende wende wet*er*li wiþ þis
þat al mankynde ware hali his
of an *and* al for-soþ he wende.
þat alle sulde til his wil bende
for-þi he wende þat god of miȝt
walde deny ham heyue*n* briȝt.
In-to þat heyue*n* þat he had tint.
bot god had oþ*er* gates Mynt.
¶ for-þi als ȝe sal here sone
god walde noȝt alle were for-done

FAIRFAX

Mekil malice was first in man,
Bot neu*er* bifor als was þan; 1556
In adam time was wa enow,
Bot þan wex wele more ye wohw,
Namli amang caym kin,
þ*at* lited þaim noght bot i*n* sin. 1560
All thoght þai*m* wele it was þair will,
And þ*at* was heldand al to ill;
On all thing was mare þair thout,
þan on ie*s*u þ*at* all has wrohut; 1564
So blind þai wex in þair sith,
þ*at* rekenig koud þai nan of riht,
Ai þair luue þai gaf to lust,
þ*at* schent þair saulis al to dust, 1568
Of sothfastnes, as sais þe saue,
þai left þe lede of o*þer* laue,
þat es of setnes and of kind,
Widuten mensk þai were vnmind.
All wex wick, bath an and o*þer*, 1573
þe bro*þer* wijf lay bi þe to*þer*;
þair cursednes was noght vnkid,
þe laue of kind þai so fordid. 1576
wimmen þat forced amanges þai*m*,
might nan þaim bring to reclaim;
þe schame, þe sin, þ*at* þar was vte
To tell war lang to sitt aboute. 1580
þe fend wend witt*er*li wid þis,
þ*at* all man kind suld be his,
Al mankind forsoth he wend,
To his will all suld be kend; 1584
Sua for*þer*li þ*at* godd ne mith,
Bring man into state of rith,
Into þe state þ*at* he had tint;—
Bot god al o*þer* wise had mint. 1588
Of his handwerk sua sone, [leaf 12, col. 1]
wold he noght þai war fordone;

GÖTTINGEN

Muchel malis was first i*n* mon
But neu*er* bifore as was þon
In Adames tyme was woo ynouȝe
But þen*ne* was þ*er*e more wouȝe
Namely among Kaymes kynne
þ*at* delited hem but in synne
hem þouȝte al wel þ*at* was her wille
þ*at* þei drowȝe euer hem tille
On alle þinge was more her þouȝt
þen on god þ*at* hem wrouȝt
So blynde þei wex in her siȝt
þ*at* coude þei do no manere riȝt
Euer þei ȝaf her lif to lust
þ*at* shent her soulis al to dust
Wym*m*en as we hit fynde
Went to gider aȝeynes kynde
And men also þe same wise
As þe deuel wolde deuyse
Of soþfastenes as seiþ þe sawe
þei left euer þe gode lawe
þe lawe of soþenes ny of kynde
Wolde þei no tyme fynde
Al wexe wicke & in strif
þe bro*þer* toke þe o*þer*es wif
Her cursednes was not vnkid
þe lawe of kynde þei so fordid
þe shame & syn*ne* þ*at* þ*er*e was oute
To telle were su*m*del doute
þe fende wende fully wiþ þis
þ*at* al mankynde shulde han ben his
So ferforþ þ*at* god not myȝt
Brynge mon into state of riȝt
Into þe astate þ*at* he had tynt
But god al o*þer*e wyse mynt
His owne hondiwerke so soone
Wolde he not hit were fordone

TRINITY

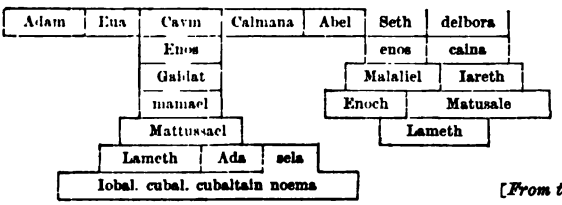
COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-þi in forme of iugement		for-þi wiþ sorow *and* harde wrake
He thoght a neu wengaunce to sent,		he þoȝt new veniaunce to take.
Hijs faas to bring al o lijf,	1593	his faes to bring al of life
And waass þat wrang, þat was sa rijf,		*and* to ruthe wrange *and* strife.
Wit his grace to giue [t]ham grith		wiþ his grace to gif ham griþ.
þat he suld restore man-kind with.		þat he sulde store mankinde wiþ
Quen he beheld þat foly strang	1597	[[1] Whan he byheld the foly strong
Drightun þat biden had sa lang,		God that bedyn had so long] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þof he was wrath it was na wrang,		if he was wraþ hit was na wrange.
þis word out of his hert sprang	1600	a worde out of his hert sprange.
And was þe word þat he said þan :—		þis ys þe worde þat he sayde þan.
"Me reus þat euer made i man."		Me rewes þat euer I made man.
Bot ilk man þat þis word heris,		bot ilk mon at þis worde heris.
Wat noght al þat þar to feris ;	1604	Wate noȝt al at þar to feris.
þis word was als a propheci,		¶ þis worde was as a prophesy
þat for-said was bi his merci,		þat forsaide was bi his mercy.
Of þe reut he siþen kydd,	[col. 2]	of þe reuth þat he sithen kid.
Quen he to pin him-selfen did	1608	quen he to pyne him-seluen did.
For his choslinges on rod-tre ;		quen he hanged on rode tree.
Quat was his reut þan all mai see		quat was his rewthe al may se.
Bi þis word þat þan was said ;		by þis worde at þan was saide.
His merci had he ferr purweid	1612	his mercy was be-fore purueyde.
to þaim þat wat on his parti,		to ham þat ware on his party.
for to bring þam mightili		for-to bring ham miȝttely.
Als his auen kyngrik til,		vn-til his awen kyng-rike tille
His wiþerwins al forto spil,	1616	his oþer famen for to spille.
Ogains wam he was sa wrath ;		agaynes quam he was ful wraþ.
And be his right hand he suar his ath		*and* bi his riȝt hande squere his aþ.
þat þai suld all thole schammes deid,		þat þai sulde al þole shamys dede
At sauue þe gode to giue his red	1620	þat so has wroȝt agayne his rede.
þat all þe feluns war for-lorn,		þat alle felounes ware for-lorne.
þe gode allan suld be for-born,		þe gode allane sulde be for-borne.
Als it in noe flod be-fell,		als hit in noe flode bi-fel.
Quare of i sal yow siþen tell.	1624	quar-of now I. wille ȝou telle.
Bot first a tre, ar .i. bigin,		[. . . . .
I sal sette hire of adam kin.		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]

Forþi in form of iugement,
A neu vengans on þaim he sent, 1592
His fas to bring all of liue,
And clens þe wrong *þat* was so riue,
wid his grace to gif him grith,
þat he suld restore ma*n*kind with. 1596
Quen he biheld þe foli sua strang,
Godd, þat bidin had so lang,
þou he war wrath it was na wra*n*g,
þis word vte of his hert sprang, 1600
And was þe word *þat* he said þan;
"Me rewis *þat* eu*er* i made man."
Bot ilk a man *þat* þis word heris,
wat noght all quat it to peris, 1604
þis word was as a p*ro*phessye,
þat for said was bi his merci,
Of þe reuthe him siþe*n* kidd,
Que*n* he to pine him seluen didd 1608
For his schoslinges apon rode tre,
Q*u*at was his reuthe nu all mai se.
Bi þis word þat þen was said,
His merci was bifore pu*r*uaid, 1612
Till þaim þat war on his parti,
Forto bring þaim mithili,
Als his aune his kingdam tille,
His enmijs all forto spill, 1616
Againes þam he was sua wrath;
And bi his right hand suuar on ath,
þat þai suld thole all schamis dede,
Saue þe gode to giue his rede, 1620
þat all his foluns war for-lorn;
þe gode also suld be forborn,
Als it in noe flode bifell,
Quer of i sal ȝou siþen tell. 1624
Bot firist a tre, ar i bigine,
I sal here sett of noe kinne

GÖTTINGEN

*þer*fore in forme of iuggement
A newe vengeau*n*ce on hem he sent
His foes to brynge alle of lyue
And clense þe world of synne ryue
Bi his grace to ȝyue hem griþ
þat he monkynde shulde restore wiþ
When*n*e he bihelde þe foly stronge
God *þat* beden hadde so longe
þey he were wrooþ no wondir nas
þis worde he seide anoon in plas
þis was þe word he seide þan
Me reweþ þat I made man
But alle *þat* þis worde here & sene
Woot what hit is to mene
þis word was a p*ro*phecye
þat was seide for his mercye
Of þe reuþe he siþþe kidde
When*n*e he hi*m* self to pyne didde
For his chosen on rode tre
What was his reuþe may we se
By þis word *þat* *þer*e was seide
His mercy was bifore purueide
To þo *þat* weren on his party [leaf 11]
For to bringe hem myȝtily
As his owne his kyndam tille
His enemyes alle for to spille
Aȝeynes hem was so wrooþ
And bi his riȝt hond swor an ooþ
þat þei shulde alle haue shemful dede
Saue þe gode wolde he rede
þei alle þe foles were forlorn
þe gode shulde be forborn
As hit at Noe flood bifelle
Wher of I shal siþþen telle
But furst a tre of Noe kynne
I shal here sette ar I bigynne

TRINITY



[*From the Cotton MS.*]

[1] Hic incipit *secun*da etas *secu*li de diluuio & archa noe [1 lf 10, bk, col. 2]

HEr bigins at noe þe lele
þe toþer werld right for to del;
fiue hundret yeir had þan noe
Que*n* he had geten his suns thre; 1628
þe first was sem, cham was the toþeir,
And Iaphet hight *þat* yonges[t] broþer.
Drightin of heue*n* spak til him þan,
And þus his resun he began:— 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tel to þe
Al þis werld bi-taris me;
þai haf left me and mi lau,
O me standes þaim na*n* au; 1636
Al his for-geten nou al *þat fran*ches
þat i gaue man in paradis;
þe erth wit sin and scham es schent
Al rightwisnes awai es went; 1640
Al lathsu*m*nes o wikkudhede [lf 11, col. 1]
has filed þe werld on lenth and brede;
O þair malice mai naman speke 1643
Til heuen *þer*-of it rises þe smeke;
Couetys, hordan, envie, and pride
Has spred þis werld on lenth and wide;
Al ar þai worth-þi for to wite,
vnnes es ani funden quite; 1648
Bot I sal do þam lij ful lau
sua lightly on min au.
k i am al boun
lle in wat*ur* droun, 1652

COTTON

þe ij. elde of noe flode.

Here be-gynnys in noe þe lele
þe toþer werlde for til dele
fyue hundre ȝere liued noe.
quen he had gyten his sones þre
þe first was. Sem. cam. þe to*þer*
Iaphet heȝt þe ȝongest broþer.
our lorde of heyuen spac til hi*m* þan.
and þus his resou*n* he be-gan.
noe he sayde I. tel to þe.
þat al þis werlde be-trayes me.
þai haue be-laft me . *and* my lagh*e*
for of me ham standis nane agh*e*
al ys for-getyn þat fraunchise
þat I. gaf. man in p*ar*adise.
þe erþ wit syn *and* shame ys shent
al riȝtwy[s]nes a-way ys went.
of lathsumnes *and* wikkid-hede
þis werlde ys ful of lenght *and* brede
of þaire malice may na mon speke [lf 12, bk]
til heyuen þar-of rises þe reke.
wiþ couetise horedome *and* wiþ p*r*ide
þis werlde ys spred on iche syde.
al ar þai worþ for to wyte.
vnneþ ys any fundyn quyte.
bot I. sal make ham lye ful lagh*e*
þat letes sa liȝtly of my lagh*e*.
wrake to take I. am alle boun.
I. salle ham alle in wat*er* droun.

FAIRFAX

[*No gap in the MSS.*]

Here bigines at noe þe lede [col. 2]
þe toþ*er* world for to sede.

Fiijf hundrid ȝere þan had noe,
Quen he had geten his sunes thre,
þe first was sem, cam þe toþ*er*, 1629
And iaphet hight þe thrid broþ*er*;
God spac vnto noe þan,
And þus his resun he bigan, 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tell till þe,
All þis world bitrais me,
þai haue left me and mi lau,
Of me standis þaim non au, 1636
All is forgetin þ*at* franchis,
þ*at* i gaf man in paradis;
þe erd wid sin and schame es schent,
All rightwis away es went; 1640
All lustsum, all wickedhede,
Has fild þis world on lenth and brede.
Of þair malice may na man speke,
Til heuen þer-of it rises þe smeke,
Couaytise, lechuri, and pride, 1645
Has spred þis world lang and side;
All er þai worthi for to wite,
Of pine es non funden quite; 1648
Bot i sal ger þaim ley ful lau,
þ*at* lates sua lightli of mi au.[1]
wreke to take i am al bun, [[1] originally *lau*]
I sal þaim drenkil in watir sone, 1652

GÖTTINGEN

Here bigynneþ of Noe lede
þe secounde world for to sede

Fyue hundride ȝeer had noe
when*ne* he had geten sones þre
þe first was sem cam þe toþ*er*
And Iapheth het þe þridde broþ*er*
God spak vnto noe þan
þus his resoun he bi gan
Noe he seide I telle þe
Al þis world bitrayeþ me
þei han lafte me & my lawe
Of me stonden þei noon awe
Al is forȝeten þat frau*n*chise
þ*at* I ȝaf mon in paradise
þe erþe wiþ synne is foul shent
Al riȝtwisnes awey is went
Foule lustes & wicked-hede
Han filed þis world in lengþe & brede
No mon her synne may say no seke
þ*er*of to heuen recheþ þe smeke
Couetise lecchery and pride
Haþ spred þis world on eu*er*y syde
Alle are þei worþi to wite
Of woo is noon founden quyte
But I shal hem laye ful lawe
þ*at* sett so litil of myn awe
Wreche to take hit is to done
I shal hem drenche in watir soone

TRINITY

Alle þaa bot þi wijf and þe,
þi suns and þair wijfs thre;
For þi leute ȝee sal be aght,
Allan i haue graunted mi sagh[t] 1656
Wit þine oxspring, for i haue mi*n*t
Restore þe werld þ*a*t sal be tint;
Fra þe mast dun to þe lest
Sal neþer liue ne fouul ne best. 1660
Bot ar i wil mi wengeaunce tak
I wil þ*a*t þ*o*u a wessel mak."
"Sir, tel me quar of þ*a*t it sal be."
"It sal be wroght o suare tre, 1664
A schippe be-houes þe to dight,
þi self sal be þe maister wright;
I sal þe tell hou lang, hou brade,
O quat mesur it sal be made. 1668
Quen þi timb*er* es festend wele
þou wind þe sides ilk dele;
First bind it wele w*i*t balk and band,
And wind it siþen well w*i*t wand;
Wit pike þ*o*u lok it be noght thyn,
Plaster it wit-oute and wit-In; 1674
Seuen score ellen lang and ten,
Thrys aght on wyde, on heght fiueten,
Fiueten on heght, þ*a*t es þentent, 1677
Fra grund vnto þe tabulment;
It sal be made wit stages sere,
Ilkon to serue o þair mistere; 1680
þu sal bi-neþen on þe side
Mak a dor wit mesur wide,
A windou sperand wel on hei;
þou lok þi werk be noght vnslei, 1684
A hous als in to drink and ete
And wardropp þat þou noght for-get.
Of ilkin best þou sal tak tuin [col. 2]
Makes wit þe to liue þar in; 1688

COTTON

al þa bot þi wife *and* þe.
þi sones *and* þaire wyuys þre.
for þi riȝtwisnes *and* þi lewte
sal nane be safe ellis bot ȝe.
wiþ þine ospring ȝet haue I. Mynt
restore þe folk þat sal be tynt.
fra þe maste doun to þe leste
sal nauþ*er* haue life fowel ne best.
bot or I. wil my ve*n*iaunce take.
I wil at þou a vessel make.
¶ Sir tel me quar-of hit sal be.
hit sal be wroȝt of square tree.
a ship bi-houys þe to diȝt
þi-self sal be þe maist*er* wriȝt.
I sal þe tel how lange how brade
of quat mesure hit sal be made
quen þe timber ys festenet wele
þou winde þe sides ilk a dele.
first binde hit wele wiþ balk *and* band*es*
and winde hit siþen wele w*ith* wandis.
wiþ pikke þ*o*u loke hit be noȝt þinne
plast*er* hit wiþ-out *and* wiþ-in.
vij. skore elne lange *and* tene.
þries aȝt on wide: of heȝt fiftene.
xv. on heȝt ys myne entent.
fra grounde vn-to þe tabelm*e*nt.
hit salle be made. wiþ stagis sere
ilkane to serue of þaire mistere.
þou sal be-neth on þat a side
make a dore wiþ mesure wide.
a wyndow sperand*e* wele on heygh*e*
loke þi werk-monshepe be sleygh*e*.
a hous in for to drink *and* ete
a wardedrope loke þ*o*u noȝt for-gete
of ilk bestes þou sal take twyn.
makis for to liue þer-in.

FAIRFAX

þaim all bot þi wijf and þe,		Alle hem but þi wif and þe	
þi sunes and þaire wiues thre;		þi sones & her wyues þre	
ȝe eyth, for ȝour treu leute,		ȝe eiȝte for ȝoure leute	
Alone i haue granted mi gre,	1656	Allone I haue graunted gre	
wid þin ospring as i haue mint		Wiþ þin ospringe I haue mynt	
Restore þe folk *þat* sal be tint;		Restore þe folke *þat* shal be tynt	
Fra þe mast doune to þe lest,		Fro þe moost to þe leest	
Sal neyd*er* haue lijf, foul ne best.	1660	Shal nou*þer* haue lyf foule ne beest	
Bot ar *þat* i mi vengeance take,		But ar *þat* I my vengeau*n*ce take	
I wil *þat* þu a vessel nou make."		I wol *þat* þou a vessel make	
"Sir, tell me quarof it sal be."	[lf 12, bk, col. 1]	Sir telle me wher of hit shal be	
"It sal be mad of quarid tre,	1664	Hit shal be made of square tre	
A schip bihouis þe to dight,		A shippe most þou nedes diȝt	
þi self sal be þe maist*er* wriht,		þi self shal be þe maistir wriȝt	
I sal þe tell hu lang and brad,		I shal þe telle how brood & long	
And of quat mesure it sal be mad.		Of what mesure & how strong	
Quen þe timb*er* is festind wele,	1669	When*n*e þe tymber is festened wel	
þu wi*n*d þe sidis ilk a dele,		Wynde þe sides eu*er*vche a del	
Bind it first wid balke and band,		Bynde hit furste wiþ balke & bonde	
And wind it siþ*en* wele wid wand;		And wynde hit siþ*þ*en w*ith* good wonde	
wid pic loke it be nohut thine,	1673	Wiþ picke loke hit be not þynne	
Plastir it wele widuten a*n*d ine.		Plastre hit wel wiþoute & ynne	
Seuen skor elne long and tene,		Seuen score ellen longe & tene	
Thrijs eheit on wide, on lenth fiftene,		þries eiȝte on wide on heiȝte fiftene	
Fiftene on it heit *þat* es þe entent,		Fiftene on heiȝte is þe entent	
Fra grund vnto þe tabil-ment.		Fro grou*n*de to þe tabelment	
It sal be made wid stagis sere,		Hit shal be made wiþ stages sere	
Ilkan to ser of þair mistere.	1680	Vchone for dyu*er*se manere	
þu sal be nein o *þat* o side,		þ*o*u shalt byneþen on *þat* o syde	
make a dur wid mesur wid;		Make a dore wiþ mesure wyde	
A windou sperand wele on hey;		A sperynge wyndowe als on heȝe	
Loke þi werk be noght vnsli,	1684	Loke þi werke be not vnsleȝe	
And hus þer in to drinc a*n*d ete,		An hous þ*er*ynne to drynke & ete	
wardrop loke þu noght forgete.		Wardrope *þat* þ*o*u not for ȝete	
Of alkines bestis ta þu tuin,		Of alle manere beestis take þe tweyn	
wid þair makis to duell þar-in,	1688	To wone *þer* wiþ her makes certeyn	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Of ilk liuand best es wroght
Fouxul ne worme forget þou noght;
In þe ou*er*mast stage þi self sal be,
þe fouxules alþernest be þe; 1692
Siþen efter alþernest hand
þe meke beistes sal haue þair stand,
þ*at* es þai þ*at* er tame and mild,
And vnder þam sal stand þe wild;
And þou sal alsua mak a boure 1697
For to hald in þi wermestore;
In þe boþem sal be na stall,
For al þeir filth sal þedir fall. 1700
It sal be mikel wit-out*en* pere,
In making sexsith tuenti yere;
Sua lang terme i haue hem lent,
þ*at* wil come til a-mendement, 1704
And if þ*at* ani wil tent to þe
þ*at* þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þou þi timber wel has laid
And it be to þi will al graid, 1708
þou and þi wijf sal first gang in,
þi suns wit þair wijfes thrin;
ȝee sal alsua tak ȝow with
Beist and fouxul þat sal haue grith,
þe meke be þam ai tua and tua, 1713
þe wild do be þam-self al-sua;
Of ilk kind tak tua with-in
For to hald vp þeir auen kin; 1716
Lok þou sua do for na sui*n*k
þou haue defaut of mete and drink.
Do nou wel, now leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft cu*m* þe to see; 1720
If i see þ*at* þou wirkes right,
I sal þe hald þ*at* i þe hight."
¶ Now wat sir noe quat wark to do,
And hent timb*er* þat fel þar-to; 1724

COTTON

of iche best þat now ys wroȝt.
Fowel ne worme for-gete þou noȝt.
In þe ouermast stage þi-self sal be
þe fowels alder-next þe.
siþen ofte*r* next hande
þe meke bestes þai sal stande
be-cause at þai ar meke *and* milde
and vnder ham sal stande þe wilde
and þou sal alsqua make a boure
to halde in þi warnestoure.
in þe bouen make a[1] stalle. [1 MS. na]
for al þaire filthe sal in hit fal.
¶ hit sal be mykil w*ith*-outen pere
In makyng sex-sythe .xx. ȝere.
squa lange t*er*me I. haue ham lent
þat wille come til amendement.
[[2] And if eny wolle tend to the [2 from Laud MS. 416]
That they there-ynne may sauyd be]
quen þou has þi timbre layde
and hit be rede graide.
þou *and* þi wife sal first ga in.
þi sones als þair wyues thrin.
ȝe sal als-squa take ȝou with*e*
beste *and* fowel þat sal haue grith*e*.
þe meke to-geder ay twa *and* twa.
þe wilde do bi ham-self al-squa.
of ilk kinde take twa with̄-in.
for-to holde vp þaire awen kyn.
loke þou so do for na squynk.
þou haue defaute of mete ne dri*n*k.
do now wele now leue I. þe
I. sal come eft for-to se.
if I. se þou wirkis riȝt
I. sal þe hald*e* at I. þe hiȝt.
Now wate sir noe quat was to do.
and hew þe timbre þ*at* sulde þ*er*to.

FAIRFAX

Of ilk liuand best þat es wrohut;
Foul ne worm forget þu noght.
In þe ouermast stag þan sal þu be,
þe foulis alder neist þe vnder be;
Siþen efter alþer neist hand, 1693
þe meke bestis suld þai stand,
þa þat er bath tame and milde,
And vnder þaim suld stand þe wild.
And þu sal alsua make a boure, 1697
To hold vnto þi warnistoure,
þan in þe bothum sal be na stall,
For all þair filth þeder sal fall. 1700
It sal be mekil widuten pere, [col. 2]
In making sex sith tuenti ȝere,
Sua lang time i haue þaim lent,
þat wil cum vnto amendement, 1704
And if ani wil tent vnto þe,
þat þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þu þi timbir wel has laid,
And it es to þi will al graid, 1708
þu and þi wijf sal firist ga in,
þi sunes wid þair wijfes thrin;
ȝe sal alsua take ȝou wid,
Best and foul þat sal haue grith, 1712
þe meke bi þaim ai tua and tua,
þe wild do bi þaim seluen alsua,
Of ilka kind ta tua wid-in,
Forto hald vp þair aun kin. 1716
Loke þu do sua for na suink
þu haue deffaute of mete or drinc.
Do nu wele, nu leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft com þe to se. 1720
If þat i se þu wirkis right, [1 or heud]
I sal þe hold þat i þe nu hight."
Nou wat noe quat dede to do,
And hend[1] þe tymber þat fel þar [to,

GÖTTINGEN

Of vche beest þat is wrouȝt
Foule ny worm forȝete ȝe nouȝt
In þe ouemast stage shal þou be [lf 11, bk]
Foules nexte vndir þe
Siþen alþer next honde
Meke beestis þei shul vndirstonde
þo þat are tame & mylde
And vndir hem þenne þe wilde
Also þat þou make aboure
To kepe wiþinne þi wardestoure
In þe boþum shal be no stalle
For al her filþe shal þerin falle
Hit shal be muche wiþouten pere
In makyng six siþe twenty ȝere
So longe tyme I haue hem lent
þat wol com to amendement
And if any wol tente to þe
þat þei þerynne may saued be
Whenne þou hast wel þi tymbur layd
And hit is to þi wille payd
þou & þi wif shul first in te
þi sones & her wyues þre
Also þat ȝe take ȝou wiþ
Foule & beest þat shal haue griþ
þe meke to gider two & two
þe wilde bi hem self also
Of vchone take þou tweyne In
To holden vp he owne kyn
Be wel war for any swynke
þat þou ne wante mete ne drynke
Do now wel I leue þe
But I com efte þe to se
If I se þou worchest riȝt
I shal holde þat I þe hiȝt
Now woot noe what to do
And hew tymbur þat fel þerto

TRINITY

He gaf þe wrightes þar mesure
And wroght he self in þat labore;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
He self festnid bath band and lace.
ai to-quils þat he sa wroght 1729
þe folk to preche for-gate he noght,
To warne þam of our lauerds wrake,
And tald þam how þat he with him
[1] he tald resun til mani a man, [spake;
Quar-for he suilk a scippe bigan;
With hething all þai him answard
And said, "qui es þis carl sua ferd?"
Gret selcut, þai said, þam thoght 1737
Qui he was so rad for noght, [1 lf 11, bk, col. 1]
And said þat man war worth be scent
þat tok til ald mans words tent. 1740
Quen noe sagh his trauail tint,
Of his precheing þan con he stint;
for it es foli giue consail to
þe folk þat wil but foli do; 1744
For-þi he left þat cursed lede
and went vnto his auen dede.
Ne less ne mare mismeid him noght
Bituixand he þat schippe had wroght,
Til it was mad and in-with stadd 1749
Al þat our lauerd him forwith badd.
Quen he had don his commament
He bade noght bot þe Iugement 1752
þat drightin þan suld wirk his wil,
Sum he hade forwith tald him til.
þan come drightin quen he sagh tim
Til noe for to spek with him; 1756
Quen he his wil had with him spoken,
He self þe dore þan has he stoken,
þe windou was wit suilk a gin
Men moght it open þat loked wit-in.

COTTON

he gaf þe wriȝtes þaire mesour
and wroȝt his-self in þat labour.
þai wroȝt baþ in wode *and* place.
his-self feste baþ bande *and* lace.
and euer as he a-pon hit wroȝt.
þe folk to preyche for-gatte he noȝt
to warne ham of our lardes wrake.
and talde ham how he with him spake.
he talde resoun to mony a man.
quy he suche a ship be-gan.
¶ wiþ heþing. þai him alle onsquerde.
and sayde quy ys þis carle so ferde.
gret meruayl ham alle þoȝt
quy he was sa ferde for noȝt.
and sayde þat mon ware worþ be shent
þat toke to aldemon wordes entent.
quen noe saghe hys trauayle tynt. [lf 13]
of his preychyng con he stynt.
for hit is foly gif consayle to.
þe folk þat wil bot foly do.
for-þi he left þat cursed lede
and wroȝt forþ his awen dede.
ne lasse ne mare mismaid ham noȝt
bi-twix þat he þat ship had wroȝt.
til hit was made *and* wiþ-in. stadde
al þat our lorde to him bad.
quen he had done his comandement.
he bade noȝt. bot þe iuggement.
our lorde come *and* wroȝt his wille
als he be-fore to noe saide tille
he saghe wele þat hit was time.
to come to noe *and* speke with him.
quen he his wille. wiþ him had spokyn.
him-self þe doer he has stokyn.
þe wyndow was wiþ suche a gyn.
men miȝt hit open. *and* loke in.

FAIRFAX

He gaf þe writhes þair mesur, 1725
And wroght hi*m*self in þ*a*t labur;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
Himself festid bath band and lace.
Bot eu*er* þe quilis þ*a*t he wroght, 1729
þe folk to preche forgat he noght,
To warn þaim of vr lau*er*des wreche,
And hu god had hi*m* teld i*n* speche;
He teld þat resun to mani a man,
Quarfor he suilk a schip bigan, 1734
wid scorning al þai hi*m* ansuerd,
And said, "qui es þis carl a-ferd?"
Gret wond*er*, þai said þai*m* thoght,
Qui he was sua dred for noght, 1738
[1] þai said þ*a*t man war worthi be schent,
þat toke þe ald ma*n*es wordes tent.
Qu*e*n noe sau his trauail al tint, [[1] leaf 13, col. 1]
Of þis p*r*eching þan he stint,
It es but foli giue consail to
þe folk þat wil but foly do; 1744
For-þi he sone he left þ*a*t cursid lede,
And went him to his aun dede.
Less ne mar greued he him nohut,
Bituix and he þe schip had wroght,
Till it was made and in wid stad, 1749
All þat godd bifor him badd.
Quen he had don his comandment,
He bad noght bot þe iugement, 1752
þ*a*t godd all mithi suld wirke his will,
As he bifor him had said vntill.
þen cam godd qu*e*n he sau time,
Till noe forto speke wid hime, 1756
Qu*e*n he his wil wid hi*m* had spokin,
Him-self þe dur suith had stokin,
þe windou was wid suilk a gin,
Men mith it opin and spere wid in.

GÖTTINGEN

He ȝaf wriȝtes her mesure
And him self dude his cure
þei wrouȝte faste in dyu*er*se place
Hi*m* self fastened boþe bond & lace
But eu*er*more as he wrouȝt
Folke to p*r*eche forȝate he nouȝt
To warne hem of goddes wreche
How god had wiþ him a speche
He hit tolde to many man
Wherfore he þ*a*t shippe bigan
Wiþ scorne alle hi*m* vnswerde
And seide whi is þis cherle ferde
þei seide greet wondir hem þouȝt
Why he was so ferde for nouȝt
He were þei seide worþ to be shent
þat of his wordes toke tent
When*n*e noe say his trauel tynt
Of his p*r*echynge þen*n*e he stynt
Hit is but foly to ȝyue cou*n*sel to
To hem þ*a*t wol but foly do
þ*er*fore he lefte þ*a*t cursede lede
And went & dud his owen dede
More wiþ hem hi*m* greued nouȝt
Til he had his shippe wrouȝt
He was glad when hit was made
Riȝt as god bifore him bade
When*n*e he had done þe comau*n*deme*n*t
He bode not but þe iuggement
þ*a*t god of myȝte wolde worche his wille
As he bifore seide him tille
þen*n*e cam god at tyme his
To noe for to speke of þis
When*n*e he had wiþ hi*m* spoken
Him self þe dore soone had stoken
þe wyndowe was w*ith* suche a gyn
Hit myȝte open & spere wiþ In

TRINITY

Que*n* al was tift was þar na bide, 1761
þe stormes ras on ilka side ;
Sūn and mone þeir bemes hide,
Merki*n*d oue*r*al þis werld wide ; 1764
þe rain it fell sua fers and fast,
þe burnes ou*er* þe brink it brast,
þe see to ris, þe erth to riue, 1767
þe springes cu*m* ou*er*-all utedriue ;
Fire slaght fell w*i*t thoner and rain,
þe erth quok and dind again ; 1770
Sūn and mone had tint þair light,
þ*at* al þis werld es turnd to night,
þat sorou to see was ful gret au, 1773
þir cites fell bath hei and lau ;
þe wat*er* wex oute ou*er* þe plains,
þe bestes ran þan to monetains, 1776
Men and wy*m*men als-sua þ*er*-with,
Well went þai to þar haue grith.
Bot al for noght þai suanc a fote, [col. 2]
Quen þai com þare was þam na bote ;
þe fouxuls floked þam on hei, 1781
Fel don, moght þai na lang*er* flei ;
For noght þai fled ne best ne ma[n],
Al to late was [þat] þai bi gan. 1784
Think nama*n* selcuth þ*a*t þar suam,
Side and side, wolf and ram,
þe leon suam beside þe hert,
Til oþer did na beist vn-quert ; 1788
þe sparhauk flough be þe st*er*ling,
þai tent til oþer nakins thing ;
þe leuedis listed noght o pride,
þai suam bi þar suains side ; 1792
O lau*er*dschipp was þar na strijf,
Was naman Ielus of his wijf ;
Was nan moght oþer ne help ne suike,
All tok a right, bath pouer and Rike ;

COTTON

Quen al was wro3t was þ*er* na bide.
þe stormys rase on iche a-side
þe sunne *and* mone þaire bemys to hide
myrk*e* was al þe werlde wyde.
þe rayne hit fel so fers *and* fast.
þe bournys ou*er* þe brenkis brast.
þe see to rise þe erþ to riue.
þe wat*er* ou*er* þe erþ to driue.
þe fire flagh*e* out w*ith* þond*er* *and* raine
þe erþ quoke *and* dynet a-gayne.
baþ sunne *and* mone had tint þair li3t
þat al þis werlde ys t*ur*ned to ni3t.
¶ þat sorow to se was ful grete agh*e*
þer cites fel baþ hey *and* lagh*e*.
þe wat*er* wex ouer þe playnys
þe bestes drogh*e* to þe mountaynys
wele wende þai þere to haue griþ.
þe men *and* wo*m*mon went ham wiþ.
bot al for no3t þai 3ode on fote.
quen þai come þare þai fande na bote.
þe fowels flokked to-geder on hey
fel doun mi3t þai leng*er*. drey.
for no3t þai fled baþ best *and* man.
for al to late þai be-gan.
hit was na meruail. if þ*er* squam.
side *and* side wolf and ram.
þe lion squam be-side þe hert.
na beste dide oþer vnquert.
þe sparhauk*e* be-side þe ster-lyng*e*.
ayþer tent til oþ*er* na þing*e*.
þe lauedis list no3t of pride
þai squam be þair knaue side.
of lord-shap*e* was þar na strife
was na man ielous of his wyfe.
was na man mi3t oþ*er* squyke.
alle toke an ri3t pouer *and* rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen al was don was þar no biþe, 1761
Stormes ras on euer-ilk a side,
Sun and mone leme gan hide,
It mirked ouer all þis world wide,
þe rain it fell sua fell and fast, 1765
welles wer, þe bankes brast;
þe see to rise, þe erd to cleue,
þe springes gan ouer al vte dreue;
Leuening fell wid thoner and rain,
þe erd quok and dinned egain.
Bath sun and mone tint þair liht,
þat all þis world turn to night, 1772
þat soru to se was gret aue,
þe bigginnes fel bath hey and lau.
þe water wex vte ouer þe plaines, [col. 2]
þe bestis ran þen to montaynes, 1776
Men and wimmen ran þaim wid,
Wele þai wend þar haf sum grid,
All for noght þan suank a fote
Quen þai cam þar was þar na bote.
þe foulis flight þan on hei, 1781
And fell quen þai miht na langer drei;
For noght þai fledd, best ne man,
All to late þai all bigan. 1784
Thinc on man ferli þat þar suam
Side bi side, bath wolf and man,
þe leon suam biside þe hert,
Did na best til oþer vnquert, 1788
þe sperhauk bi þe starling,
þai tent til oþer nankines thing.
þe ladijs tent noght til pride,
þai suam bi þair knauis side; 1792
Of lauerdschip was þar na strijf,
was na man gelus of his wijf,
Miht nan oþer helpe ne suike
þai drinklid ilkan euer elike. 1796

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þis was done þer was no bide
Stormes roos on euery syde
Sonne & moone þe liȝt gan hide
Hit merked ouer al þis world wide
þe reyn fel doun so wondir fast
þe welles wex þe bankes brast
þe see to ryse þe erþe to cleft
þe springes alle oute to dref
Leityng fel wiþ þondur & reyn
þe erþe quook & dened aȝeyn
Sonne & moone lost her liȝt [leaf 12]
Al þe world turned to nyȝt
þat sorwe to se was greet awe
þe bildyngis fel boþe heȝe & lawe
þe watir wex ouer þe pleynes
þe beestis ran to mounteynes
Men & wymmen ran hem wiþ
Wel þei hoped to han had griþ
Al for nouȝte þei went a fote
Whenne þei þere cam hit was no bote
þe foules flotered þo on heȝe
And fel whenne þei myȝt not dreȝe
For nouȝt fled beest & man
Al to late þei hit bigan
In þat watir soone þei swan
Side bi syde wolf & man
þe lyoun swam bi-syde þe hert
Dude no beest to oþere smert
þe sparhauke bi þe sterlyng
þei tented oþere no maner þing
þes ladyes tented not þo to pride
þei swam bi her knaues syde
For lordshipe was þere no strif
Was no man gelous of his wyf
Oþere to helpe was noon so sly
Alle þei drenched bi & by

TRINITY

All hade a dom, bath riche and pour,
Was nan fra ded þat moght him couer;
For þar misdedes wepe þai þan,
Alas! lait was þat þai began; 1800
þai greued þan þaa caitiues badd,
þat þan hadd ben wit noe stadd.
Bot þof þat noe was in quert
He was noght al at es in hert; 1804
þe wind him ledd a-pon þe flodd,
He wist noght wyder-ward he ȝodd;
Heuen and erth he flet e-mel, [due[l]];
Bot he ne wist ware his schipp suld
þai þat ware þar, man and wijf, 1809
þai war ful dredand for þar lijf,
If he ne had þat es al o might
To noe forwith þair liues hight. 1812
Noe wist þan wit-vten wene
þe folk was all fordon beden;
With wipping sare on þaim he ment
And turnd al to godd his tent; 1816
He fined noþeir night ne day
For þat caitiue folk to prai,
For mans kind, sua sais þe bok,
Bot durst he neuer wel vp-lok; 1820
He praid to godd for þam alsua
O þair saulus na vengeance ta;
þof þan was tene in þat quile
O þair licam þat was sa wile, 1824
Sin þai ware ded sua reufulli, [f 12, col. 1]
þe saulus he wald haf of merci;
Sua he hafd, with-outen fail,
If þai had troud noe consail, 1828
Quen þai for-soke his sermoning
And toke his word al til hething,
Bot now þai find it in þair fare
þai wald noght lere on noe lare; 1832

COTTON

[1 Alle were drenchid euerychone
Was noñ from deþe might gone]
for þare misdedes weppet þai þan.
allas ful late þai be-gan. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Than desirid tho Caytyfs bad
That they had bene by noie lad]
Bot if þat noe was al in quert.
he ne was noȝt at ese in hert.
þe winde him led a-pon þe flode
he wiste noȝt quidder-warde he ȝode
als heyuen *and* erþ þe flode con ȝelle
he wist neyuer quare his ship sulde wel.
al þat ware wiþ him mon *and* wife
þai ware ful dredand of þaire life
had noȝt god ful of miȝt.
þaire lyuys be-fore til ham hiȝt.
¶ noe wist wele wiþ-out wene
þe folk was alle for-done be-dene.
wiþ wepyng sare of ham he ment
and turned al to god his entent.
he fined neuer niȝt ne day.
for þe caytef folk to pray.
for monnys-kynde so says þe boke
bot durst he neuer wiþ eye vp-loke
he prayed for þaire saules al-squa
þat na veniaunce on ham ga. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2 As was takyn in that while
Of theire bodijs that were so vile]
syn þai ware dede sa rewfully.
to sende þaire saules sum mercy.
þai ware ful mad wiþ-out fayl
quen þai trawet noȝt his consayl.
quen þai for-soke his sarmonynge.
and toke his worde al to hethynge.
bot now þai finde in þaire fare
þai walde noȝt liue on noe lare.

FAIRFAX

All he drinklid, riche and pouer,
was nan fra dede þat mith him couer.
For þaire sinnes wepe þai þan,
Allas! fule late þai þaim began, 1800
þai ȝernid þan, þa caitifes madd,
þat þai had ben wid noe stadd.
Bot þou þat noe was inquert,
He was noght al at ese in hert, 1804
þe wind him ledd apon þe flod,
He wist noght queþerward he drou,
Heuen and erd he flet bituene, [bene.
Bot he ne wist queþer his schip suld
þat was wid him, bath man and wijf,
þai wer ful dredand of þair lijf, 1810
Bot þat lauerd sua ful of might [leaf 13, bk, col. 1]
To noe bifore þair liues hight,
Noee wist þan, widuten wene,
þe folk war all dede bidene; 1814
wid weping sare on þaim he ment,
And turned all to godd his entent.
He fined neuer night no day,
For þat caytif folk to pray, 1818
For manes kind, so sais þe boke,
Bot durst he neuer wid eie vp loke.
He praid to god for þaim alsua, 1821
Of þair sauls na wengans ta,
Als was tan on þaim þat quile
Opon þair bodijs þat was sa vile, 1824
Siþen þai war parist sua reufuli,
þair saules he wild of haue merci.
Sua wild he þat he had widuten faile,
Had þai troud noe consaile, 1828
Quen þai forsoke his sarmoning
And toke his speche to scorning,
Bot nou þai find it þair fare,
þai wild noght trou on noe lare. 1832

Alle þei drenched euerychone
Was noon fro deþe myȝte gone
For her synnes wepte þei þan
Allas to late þei bigan
þenne desired þo caitifs badde
þat þei had ben by noe ladde
But þouȝe þat Noe was in quert
he was not al in ese of hert
þe wynde him ledde on þat flode
he miste whodirwarde he ȝode
heuen & erþe he flet bitwene
he nuste where his shipp wolde bene
þei were ful ferde of her lyues
þat was wiþ him men & wyues
But þe lord ful of myȝt
To Noe bifore her lyues hiȝt
Noe þo wiste wiþouten wene
þe folke were alle dede bi-dene
Wiþ sore wepynge he hem ment
And turned to god al his tent
he fyned neuer nyȝt nor day
For þo caitifs for to pray
For monkynde as seiþ þe boke
But durste he neuer wiþ eȝe vp loke
He preyed to god for her sake
No vengeaunce on þo soulis to take
As was taken in þat while
On her bodyes þat were so vile
Siþ þei were perisshed so rewely
On her soulis to haue mercy
So had þei hadde wiþouten faile
Hadde þei done Noes counsaile
Whenne þei forsoke his prechyng
And toke his speche to scornyng
But now þei fynde hit þerfore
þat wolden not leue on noe lore

For quils *þat* godd *þam* raght his grace,
Littel roght þam of his manance.
þis rain don fell *þat* it ne fane;
Bituixand fourti dais war gan 1836
þe heiest fell *þat* was our-quare
þe flod ou*er* raght seuen eln and mar*e*;
þat was na creatur in liue 1839
þat moght to gru*n*d or reche or riue,
Bot it war fisse *þat* flett on sund;
Was nankin best moght find þe grund.
On þe streme *þat* arche can ride,
þe wauus best on ilk side; 1844
þe stormes starked wit þe wind,
Wath vas bifor and sua bihind;
Noe and his loked ai don 1847
And weited ai quen þai suld drun;
Bot be ȝee t*rai*st, wit-outen strijf,
Inogh it lethed þam þar lijf.
Til seuensith tuenti dais war gan
þe streme it stud ai still in-an; 1852
Abute fiue monetz was *þat* it stud,
Wit-outen falling, *þat* fers fludd; [riue
Oft-sythes wend þai þair schipp suld
With wau, or wind, or dint of knyue;
Bot yeit es god al þar he was, 1857
To help ai wen his wil es.
Quen he his wengaunce þus had wroght,
Our lau*er*d þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to haue pite
O þe arche and him and his menge.
þat mighti king, ful son and wiss,
Did turn þair baret in-to blis; 1864
Again he did þe waters ga
til þair canels *þat* þai co*m* fra;
þe erth wex bare que*n* þai ne wend,
þe schipp on land bigan to lend, 1868

COTTON

In time þai soȝt him of na grace.
and litel gaf of goddis manace.
þis rayne hit fel w*ith*-out wane
by-twix *and* xl. dayes ware gane
þe heyest fel þat was awre-quare
þe flode ou*er*-raȝt vij. elne *and* mare
þat was na creature on liue.
þat miȝt to grounde reyche or ryue.
bot hit ware fisshe *þat* fel on sonde
was nankyn beste miȝt finde gronde.
on þe streme þe arche con ride. [lf 13, bk]
þe stormes starkind wiþ-outen pride
þe waghes waued wiþ þe winde
grete perel was be-fore *and* hinde.
¶ noe and his þai loked ay doun.
and wende ay þan *and* þan to droun.
bot wete ȝe wele wiþ-outen strife
Stynt þai neyu*er* of þis life.
til vij. skores dayes ware co*m*me *and*
þe stremys stode stille in ane. [gan
a-boute .v. moneþes stil hit stode
wiþ-out falling*e* þat fers flode
oft-siþe wende þai þaire ship to rife
wiþ wagh*e* or winde or dynt of clife
bot ȝet ys god al þar he was
and þoȝt on ham in þat cas.
¶ quen he had his ve*ni*aunce wroȝt
our lorde þan on noe þoȝt.
and bi-gan to haue pite
of þe arche *and* him *and* his meyne.
þat miȝtful king*e* ful sone I-wys.
did turne þaire baret in-to blis. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1]Ayen he made the watirs go
Into the placis that they come fro]
agayne he dide þe wat*er*s wende
þe ship on lande bigan to lende.

FAIRFAX

For quilis þat godd gaf him *grace*,
þar war noh*ut* fered of his manace.
Þis rain rained eu*er* on-ane,
Tuix and fourti dais war gane, 1836
þe heiest montayn þ*at* was aware
þe flod ou*er* ras seuen elne and mare;
þat was no creature on liue 1839
þat might þ*at* win to grund reche no riue,
Bot it war fisse þ*at* flett on sund,
Might na thing reche þe grund.
On þe strem þe schip gan ride,
þe wawis bett on eu*er*-ilk a side, 1844
þe stormis starkid wid þe wind,
þe wawis bett bifor and bihind;
Noe and his þai loked ai dun, [col. 2]
To drenkil wend þai had ben bun.
Bot be ȝe straisti, widuten strijf, 1849
Inogh it lettid þaim þair lijf;
Til seuin sith tuenti dais war gan,
þe flod it stod ai still on an. 1852
Aboute fiue monethes þ*at* it stode
widuten falling, þ*at* fers flod;
Oft wend þai þar schip suld riue
wid wind or wawe, or dint or cliue;
Bot ȝeit es godd þar þ*at* he was 1857
To help ay quen his willis was.
Qu*en* he his vengans þus had wroght,
Our lau*er*d þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to have pite
Of him and þe schip a*nd* his meyne;
þat mithi king ful sone, i wiss,
Turnd þair baret in to bliss; 1864
Again he did þe watris ga
Into þa placis þat þai com fra,
þe erde wex bare quen þai ne wend,
þe schip on land bigan to lend, 1868

GÖTTINGEN

For whil þ*at* god ȝaf hem grace
þei were not ferde of his manace
¶ þis reyn reyned eu*er* on-one
Til fourty dayes were a-gone
þe heȝest hille þ*at* was owhore
þe flood ou*er* passed seue*n* ellen & more
þ*er*e was no creature on lyue
þe grou*n*de myȝte reche ne ryue
But hit were fisshe þ*at* flet on sonde
Miȝte no þing on grou*n*de stonde
On þ*at* streem þe shippe gan ride
þe wawes beten on euery syde
þe stormes straked wiþ þe wynde
þe wawes to bote bifore & bihynde
Noe & his euer loked dou*n*
To drenche wende þei had be bou*n*
But be we truste wiþouten strif
þei were wery of her lyf
Til seue*n* siþes twenty dayes were gon
þe flood stode stille eu*er* in oon [lf 12, bk]
Aboute fyue moneþes hit stode
Wiþouten falling þ*at* fers flode
Ofte þei wende her shippe wold ha ryue
Wiþ wynde or wawe or dynt of clyue
But ȝit is good kyng of blis
To helpe eu*er* when his wille is
Whe*n* his ve*n*geau*n*ce þ*er* was wrouȝt
Oure lord þen*n*e on noe þouȝt
And bigan to haue pite
Of hi*m* his shippe & his meyne
þ*at* myȝty kyng soone I wis
Turned her bale in to blis
Aȝeyn he made þe wattres go
In to þe places þ*at* þei coom fro
þe erþe wex bare ar þei wende
þe shipp*e* on lond bigon to lende

TRINITY

On armonie þar con it stand,
A hei fell in þe hali land.
þe su*n*n bigan þan su*m*quat kyth, [col. 2]
Noe wex þan ful selcut blyth, 1872
And said þan til his suns thre :—
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝee,
How sal we o þis waters weit
Quedir þai be fulli fallen yeit?" 1876
"Thoru a fouxul," þai said, "mai we
Knaw if þe erth oght bared be,
For if he find þe erth oght bare
to þe arche wil he cu*m* namare. 1880
þan opend noe his wyndou,
Lete vte a rauen, and forth he flou,
Flou vp and don, soght here and tare
A sted to sitte a-pon sunquare ; 1884
Apon þe wat*ur* welsun he fand
A druned beist þar lai flettand,
O þ*a*t flesse was he sa fain,
To scipp com he neu*er* again ; 1888
For-þi men sais on messager
þat lengs lang to bring answar*e*,
He mai be cald, with right resun,
An of messagers corbun. 1892
Quen noe sagh and was p*ar*seueid
þ*a*t þis rauen had him deceueid,
Lete vte a doue þ*a*t tok hir flight
And fand na sted quare-on to light;
Sco come a gain, wit-outen blin, 1897
And noe ras and tok hur in;
Siþen abade he seuen dais
Efter þ*a*t, þe bibul sais, 1900
þan he sent þe dofe eftsith ;
Sco went forth and com ful suith,
Son sco com and duelld noght, 1903
An oliue branche in moth sco broght.

COTTON

in armany þe ship con stande
a hey fel in þe haly lande.
þe sunne be-gan sumquat to kiþe
noe was þan selcouþe bliþe.
and sayde þan til his sones þre.
childre he sayde quat rede ȝe.
how sal we of þes wat*er*s wete.
queþ*er* þai be fully fallyn ȝete.
þorow a fowel þai saide may we
knaw if þe erþ barid be.
for if he finde þe erþe oȝt bare
hidder wil he come na mare.
noe oppynt his wyndow heye
a rauen lete he forþ fleye.
he flagh*e* vp *and* dou*n* *and* soȝt ay quare
a stede to syte apon sumquare.
a-pon þe wat*er* sone he fande.
a drowned best þat lay fletand*e*
of þat flesshe he was so fayne.
to ship come he noȝt agayne.
for-þi men says a messager
þat lenges lange to bring*e* onsquer.
he may be calde w*ith* riȝt resoun.
an of messagers corboun.
¶ que*n* noe sagh*e* *and* was p*er*sayued.
at þe rauen had him be-trayed.
lete oute þe dowue ho toke þe fliȝt
and fande na stede quar-on to liȝt.
ho come agayne wiþ-outen blyn.
and noe rase vp *and* toke hir in.
siþen bade he vij. dayes.
for-soþ as þe bible says.
he sende þe dowue forþ eft siþe
forþ ho went *and* come ful squyþe
sone ho come *and* dwellet noȝt.
an oliue b*r*anche in mouþ ho broȝt.

FAIRFAX

On armeni þar gan it stand,—
A hey montayn in þe hali land.
þe sun bigan su*m*quer to kithe,
Noe wex þan ful blithe, 1872
And said þan to his sones thre,
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝe,
Hou sal we of þis wat*er* witt, 1875
Que*þer* þai be aught fallen ȝeitt?"
þai said, "thoru a foul may we
wit if þe erd aught bared be, 1878
Til þe schip wil þai cu*m* no mare,
For if he find þe erde aght bare."
þan opin noe his windou, 1881
Lete vte a rauin a*n*d forth he flou,
Dun and vp soght here and þare, [leaf 14, col. 1]
A stede to sett apon sumquar. 1884
Apon þe wat*er* sone he fand,
A drinkled best þar fletand,
Of þat fless was he so fain,
To schip cam he neu*er* egain: 1888
þar-for þ*a*t messager, men say,
þ*a*t duellis lang in his iornay,
He may be cald, wid resu*n* clere,
An of the rauyns messagere. 1892
Qu*en* noe sau and was parceiued,
þ*a*t þe rauyn him had disceyued,
Lete vte a douue, scho tok her flith,
And fand na place apon to lith, 1896
Scho com again widuten blin,
Noe ras vp a*n*d lett hir in.
Siþen bot he seuen dais,
After þ*a*t, þe bibil sais, 1900
þan he sent þe douue eft sith,
Scho went forth and cam ful suith,
Sone scho cam and duellid noght,
An oliue branche in mouth scho broght.

GÖTTINGEN

On ermony hit gon stonde
An heȝe hil in holy londe
þe son*n*e bigon þo hir to kiþe
Noe wex þen*n*e ful bliþe
And seide to his sones þre
Childre he seide what rede ȝe
How shul we of þis watir wit
If þ*a*t hit be fallen ȝitt
Bi a foule þei seide wite may we
If þe erþe bare be
To shippe wol he com no more
If he fynde bare erþe pore
His wyndowe opened þo noe
And lete a rauen out fle
He souȝte vp & doun þere
A stud to sitte vp on su*m* where
Vpon þe watir þ*er*e he fond
A drenched beest þ*er*e fletond
Of þ*a*t flesshe was he so fayn
To shippe coom he not aȝayn
þ*er*fore þe messangere þei sey
þ*a*t dwelleþ longe in his Iourney
He may be calde wiþ resou*n* clere
Oon of þe rauenenes messangere
And when*n*e noe p*er*ceyued was
Of þe rauenes deceit in plas
He lete out a doufe & toke hir fliȝt
And fonde no place vpon to liȝt
Sho coom aȝeyn wiþouten blyn
Noe ros vp & lete hir in
Siþen abode he seuen dayes
Aftir þ*a*t þe bibel sayes
He sende þe doufe anoþ*er* siþe
She went forþ & was ful bliþe
Soone she coom & dwelt nouȝt
An olyue brau*n*che in mouþ brouȝt

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan was noe wel be-knauin	þan was noe ful wele be-knawen.
þat þe flode it was wit-drauin,	at þe flode a-way was drawen.
Bot yeit he baid seuen dais in rest,	bot ȝet bade he .vij. dayes in rest.
for doute if ani demmyng brest. 1908	for doute at any demmynge brest.
Siþen he did þam all oute driue,	¶ Siþen he dide ham al oute driue.
Beist and fuxul, and man and wiue;	best *and* fowel. saue mon *and* wiue
þe beist thoght selcut-li god 1911	þe bestes þoȝt hit selcouþ gode.
þat þai hade raght þair kindle fode.	quen þai had raȝt þaire kyndely fode
vr lauerd, i wat, þam did to spede	our lorde I. wate ham made to spede
Wit-in þeir auen kind to brede.	wiþ-in þaire aghen kinde to brede.
þan baad our lauerd to sir noe 1915	þen bad our lorde til sir noe.
At leue þe schippe wit his meyne.	at leue þe ship wiþ his meyne.
A tuelfmoth was gan with þis [If 12, bk, col. 1]	[1 A twelf-monþe was go by this
For als þat ilk dai I. wijs	By that same day I-wis [1 from Laud MS. 416]
tuelfmo[n]th þat he ȝod þar-in,	That day xij monyþ he yedyñ
He self it euermar to min, 1920	he yt left more ne myn]
Als peirs mayner, þe god clerk,	¶ as peris maior þe gode clerke.
telles of þis in sumkin werk.	tellis of þis in sumkyn werke.
Til him þan spak þat lauerd hend,	til him spac þat lorde hende
And said, "noe now, leue frend, 1924	*and* sayde noe my leue frende.
þou and þi suns wit þair wifis	þou *and* þi sones *and* þaire wyuys
I haue yow sauued al your lifes;	I. haue sauet ȝow. ȝour lyuys.
Yow aght for-born i haue allan	ȝou viij. I. haue forborne allane
O þis wengeance þat i haue tan; 1928	of þis veniaunce þat I. haue tane
Ti yow aght þat i lat liue	to ȝou .viij. þat I. lete leue
Mi brad benison i giue;	my brade benysoun I. ȝou geue.
I wil þat on þin oxspring brede	I. wil þat of þine ospringe sprede
Alkin nacion and lede; 1932	alkyn naciou*n*. þat life sal lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise	alkyn þing of þaire wyse
To þe i wil þai do seruise."	to þe þai sal do sacrifise.
Noe was o þis blissing blyth,	¶ noe was of þis blessyng bliþe
Did to rais an auter suyth; 1936	he gert to rayse an awter squyþe
He ȝod to wirscippe godd als wis,	he ȝode to worshepe god I-wys
And þar-on made his sacrifijs;	*and* þar-on made he sacrifyse
Our lauerd drightin, þat al weldan[d],	our lorde criste alle weldande
Him liked wel in his offrand, 1940	him liked wele in his offerande

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan was noe wele bi knauin,	1905	þenne was noe wel I knawe
þat þe flod was wid-drauin,		þat þe flood hit was wiþdrawe
Bot ȝeit he bade seuen dais in rest,		But ȝitt bode he seuen dayes in rest
For drede if ani damising brest;	1908	For fere lest any damnyng brest
Siþen he gert þaim all vte driue,		Siþ he made hem alle out dryue
Best and foul, man and wiue.		Foule & beest mon & wyue
þe bestis war ful blith in mode,	1911	þese beestes were ful glad in mode
Quen þat þai had tan þair kindli fode;		Whenne þei hadde her kyndely fode
vr lauerd did þaim sone to sprede,		Oure lord dud hem soone to sprede
widin þair aun kind to brede.		Wiþ inne her owne kynde to brede
þan bad godd vnto noe,		þenne bad god vnto noe
To leue þe schip wid his meyne.	1916	To leue þe shippe wiþ his meyne
A tuelmoneth was gan wid þis,		A tweluemoneþ was goon bi þis
Bi þat ilk same day, i-wiss,		Bi þat same day I-wis
A twelmoneth þat he ȝede þar-ine, [col. 2]		þat day tweluemoneþ þat he rode in
He left it euer mare to mine,	1920	He hit lefte more ny myn
Als peris maior, þe gode clerk,		As perus maior þe gode clerk
Tellis of him in sumkines werk.		Telleþ of him in his werk
Til him þan vr lauerd hend,		To him þenne coom oure lorde hende
And said, "noe, mi leue frend,	1924	And seide noe leue frende
þu and þi sunes wid þair wiues,		þou & þi sones wiþ her wyues
I haue saued all ȝur liues,		I haue saued alle ȝoure lyues
ȝou ȝit i haue for-born allan,		ȝou ȝitt haue I forborn
Of þis wengans þat i hau tan,	1928	þat in my vengeaunce be not lorn
Til ȝou ȝit þat i lett leue		To ȝou ȝit þat I haue let lyue
Min brod benisun i giue;		My brode benesoun I ȝou ȝyue
I wil þat of þine ospring brede		I wol þat of þin ospringe brede [leaf 13]
Alkins nacion and lede,	1932	Al maner nacioun and lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise		Vche þing on his wise
I wil þai do to þe seruise."		I wol þei do þe seruyse
Noe was of his blissing blith,		Noe was of his blessing bliþe
And did to raise an auter suith,	1936	And let reise an autere swiþe
He ȝode to worschip godd as wise,		He ȝede to worshepe god as wise
And þar apon made his sacrifise.		þeronne made he sacrifise
Our lauerd godd all weldand,		Oure lord god al weldynge
Him liked wele þair offrand,	1940	Him liked wel her offrynge

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
And said, "noe for nakin schaunce		*and* sayde noe for nankyn chaunce	
Sal i ta suilk a noiþer wengance;		sal I. take suche a-noþ*er* ve*n*iaunce.	
Fra me dun-ward drogh man his thoght,		litel of me for-soþ þai roȝt	
Now ar þai dun allfulli broght;	1944	now ar doun al fully broȝt.	
Bot jf þou list to my lare		bot if þou listenes to my lare.	[leaf 14]
I sal do þe ful wel to fare;		I sal þe do ful wele to fare.	
To doghty thues lok þou þe gif,		to god thewes loke þou gyue.	
To lof leute quils þou mai lif;	1948	*and* loue lewte quilis þou may liue.	
O suilk als yee haf forwit saun,		of suche corne as sal be sawen.	
Ilkman bot o þair aun;		iche mon liue pot on his awen.	
If þou wil list oght to mi red,	1951	¶ quo-so wil listen to my rede	
þou fle reuelaic and therst ald ded.		fle recolage *and* thefe as dede.	
Qua-sum o fless wil *grai*t þair fode,		quo-so of flesshe wil graythe þair fode	
Lok þai cast a way þe blod,		loke þai cast a-way þe blode.	
All *þat* will hald lely þair lede		al þat wil halde lele þaire lede	
Blod at ete i þam for-bede;	1956	blode atte ete I. am for-bede.	
O beist has clouen fote in tua		of beste ys clouen fote in twa.	
An chewand cude, ȝee ete o þaa;		*and* þai be gode ete / of þa.	
I warn yow als-sua all be-deine		I warne ȝou al-squa be-dene.	
Ete o na best o kind vn-clene,	1960	ete of na beste of kinde vn-clene.	
O nakin worme *þat* es made,		of nankyn worme þat ys made	
Na o fouxul *þat* refes his liuelade;		ne beste þat reuys his lyuelade	
Alsua ȝee ete o na fixs elles	[col. 2]	al-squa ȝe ete of na fisse ellis	
Bot þat in flok and herd duells;	1964	bot at in herde *and* flok dwellis	
Fixs and flesse, o bath i sai,		fisshe *and* flesshe of baþ I. say.	
Lok ai þe blod ȝee cast a wai.		loke ay þe blode ȝe caste a-way.	
To þe and þine i bad al-sua		¶ to þe *and* þine I. bid als-squa.	
Nain be sa bald *þat* oþer sla;	1968	þat nane sa balde oþ*er* sla.	
For qua *þat* slas or man or wijf,		for qua-sa slese mon or wife	
þar gas na ra*n*sun bot liue for lijf;		þ*er* gase na raunsou*n* bot dede for lif.	
I mad man*n* after myn aun ymage		I. made mon ofter myne awe*n* visage	
Ne wil i nan do him vtrage.	1972	I. wil na mon do hit outrage.	
Ifel agh naman do til oþer		I. wil at na mon do til oþer	
For ilkan agh be oþier broiþer.		for ilkane agh*e* be oþ*er* broþer.	
A couenand neu ic hight to þe,		¶ a couenaunde now I. hete to þe	
þou sal fra now mi rainbow see,	1976	þou sal fra now mi rayn-bogh*e* se	

And said, "noe, for anikins chanse,
Sal i noght take sli a noþer venganse,
Fra me donward drou manes thoght,
Nou er þai all doune fulli broght.
And if þu wirke efter mi lare, 1945
I sul þe make ful wele to fare.
Til gode theues loke þu þe giue,
And luue wele treuth quiles þu liue;
Of suilk as ȝe bifor haue sauen, 1949
Ilk a man liue apon his auen;
If þu wil trou apon mi rede,
Fle falshed and theft as dede. 1952
Qua so of fless wil graith þar fode,
Loko þai kast away þe blode,
[1]All þat wil leleli wil hald þair lede,
Blod to ete i þaim for-bede. [[1] leaf 14, bk, col. 1]
Of best wid clouen fote in to, 1957
wid scheuand code, ȝe ete also;
I warn ȝu nou alsua bidene,
Ete of na best of kind vnclene; 1960
Of nankines worm þat euer es made,
Na foul þat reuis his liuelade,
Alsua ȝe ete of na fiss ellis,
Bot þat in flock and herd duellis, 1964
Fisse and fless of bath i say
Loke þe bodi ȝe cast a way.
To þe and þine I bidd also,
Be nan sua bald oþer to slo, 1968
For qua-so slas man or wijf,
þar bes na raunsum bot lijf for lijf;
I made man efter min aun ymage,
Nou wil i nan do oþer vtrage, 1972
Euil au na man do till oþer,
For ilkan au to be oþer broþer.
A couenand neu i hite to þe,
þu sal fra nu mi rainbou se, 1976

GÖTTINGEN

He seide noe for no chaunce
Shal I not take suche vengeaunce
Fro me dounward man drouȝe his þouȝt
Now are þei fully doun I brouȝt
And if þou worche aftir my lore
þou shalt fare wel þerfore
To gode þewes þou þe ȝyue
loue wel trouþe whil þou lyue
For þat ȝe biforn han sene
Vche mon lyue trewely bidene
If þou wolt trowe on my rede
Fle falshede and þefte as dede
Who so of flesshe wol haue her fode
Loke þei cast awey þe blode
Alle þat wol trewely holde her lede
Blode to ete I hem forbede
Of beest wiþ clouen foot in two
Wiþ chewyng code ȝe ete also
I warne ȝou now alle bi dene
Ete of no beest of kynde vnclene
Of no maner worm þat is made
Ne foule þat reueþ his lif lade
Also ȝe ete of no flesshe elles
þat in slouȝe & erþe dwelles
Suche fisshe & flesshe of boþe I say
Loke ȝe caste þe body away
To þe & þine I bidde also
Be noon so bolde oþere to slo
For who so sleeþ mon or wif
þer is no raunsoun but lif for lif
I made man aftir myn owne ymage
I wol noon oþere do outrage
Euel owe no mon do to oþer
But vche to be oþere broþer
A couenaunde now I hete to þe
þou shalt fro now my reinbowe se

TRINITY

Quils may se mi rainbou þar-oute,
O suilk a flod haue man na doute.
If man misdos on oþer wise
O þam sal i ta my iustise, 1980
Als sal be at þe dai of ire,
Wen I sal com and deme wit fire.
Wit lele werks lok ȝee dele,
Als ȝee wil luue your aun hele, 1984
And ȝeildes til your creatur
þe tend p*art* o your labour."
Godmen i wil þ*at* ȝee it see,
þat bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was euer ilik grene,
þat nankin rainbow was sene,
And þof na rain on erth fell
Plente on erth moght man tell; 1992
Ne thurt naman ete flesse þ*at* tid,
þat [was] for don wit mans p*ride*;
Now es, for sin and p*ride* o man,
þe erth waiker þan it was þan, 1996
Thoru þe wat*ur* þ*at* it sua wex,[1] [1 weep?]
þer-for behoues now ma*n* ete flesse;
And waiker now es mans state
þan it was þan, wil ȝee it wate. 2000
Que*n* noe left þe schipp allan
He had sex hundret yeir and an,
þe elleuend winter was, witerli,
þer after, als sais mecodi, 2004
Quen þe werl[d] was gangand
Of eild in-to þe thrid thusand.
Noe þe lele, wit-outen plight,
Bigan neu biginyng for to dight, 2008
A neu liuelade cu*n* þai bigin, [f 12, col. 1]
He self with his suns thrin.
O land he had ful grette plente,
For him and for his suns thre; 2012

COTTON

quen þou þat boghe may se þer-oute
of suche flode haue þou na doute
if men misdose on oþer-wise.
on ham sal I. take my Iustyse.
þat sal be atte þe day of ire
quen I. sal come to deme w*ith* fire.
wiþ lele werkis loke ȝe dele
als ȝe wille loue ȝour awe*n* hele
and ȝilde til ȝour creatour.
þe teynde part ȝoure labour.
[1]Godemen I. wil at ȝe hit se [1 MS T]
þat bi-twix adam *and* noe.
þe time was eu*er* ilike grene.
þat na raynboghe was þ*er* sene
al if na rayne. on erþ felle.
plente on erþe miȝt men telle.
ne thurt na mon ete flesshe þ*at* tide
þat was for-done wiþ mo*n*nys pride
now ys for sin *and* pride of man.
þe erþ wakker þen was þan.
þorow þe wat*er* at so wex. [1 from Land MS. 416]
þ*er*-fore bi-houis mon now ete flesshe
[1And febyller mannys state now is
Than yt was þan forsoþe y-wis]
Quen noe had laft þ*at* ship allane
he had vj. hundre ȝere *and* ane.
þe elned wint*er* was wit*er*ly
þ*er* ofter als says metody.
quen þe werld*e* was gangand*e*
of elde vn-to þe þrid þousand*e*.
noe þat lele wiþ-outen pliȝt.
bi-gan new þingis to diȝt.
a new liuelade þai con be-gyn.
him-self *and* his sones þrin.
of lande he had ful plente
for him *and* his childer þre.

FAIRFAX

Quilis þu may se mi bou þar vte,
Of suilk a flode thar ye noght dute.
If man misdo in o*þer* wise,
On þai*m* i sal take mi iustise, 1980
þat sal be at þe day of ire,
Que*n* i sal cum to deme wid fire.
wid lele werkis loke ȝe dele,
As ȝe wil luue ȝur saule hele, 1984
And ȝeldes till ȝur creatur,
þe tend part of ȝur labur."
Gode men, i wil þat ȝe it se,
þ*a*t bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was eu*er* elike grene,
þ*a*t nankines rainbowe was sene.
And if no rain apon erd fell, [col. 2]
On erde plente mith men tell. 1992
Ne thurt na man ete fless þ*a*t tide,
þat was don wid manes pride.
Nou es for sinne and p*ri*de of man,
þe erde wayker þan it was þan 1996
For þe wat*er* þ*a*t it sua wess,
þar for bihouis nu man ete fless;
And wayker es nu manes state,
þan it was þan, wele i wate. 2000
Q ven noe left þ*a*t schip alane,
He had sex hundrid ȝere and ane,
þe elleuent wint*er* was wit*ter*li,
þar efter, as tellis us metodi, 2004
Que*n* þe world was gangand
In elde of þe thrid thousand.
Noe, þ*a*t lele widuten plight,
A neu biginning gan he dight, 2008
A neu liuelad gan he bigin,
Him-seluen and his sunes thrin.
Of land he had ful gret plente,
For him self and his sonis thre, 2012

GÖTTINGEN

Whil þ*o*u may se my bowe wiþoute
Of suche a flood þar þe not doute
If mo*n* mys doþ on o*þere* wise
On hem I shal sett my iustise
þ*a*t shal ben at þ*a*t day of ire
When*ne* I shal com to deme w*ith* fire
Wiþ trewe werkes loke ȝe dele
As ȝe wol loue þe soule hele
And ȝeldeþ to ȝoure creatour
þe tenþe part of ȝoure labour
Gode men I wol þ*a*t ȝe se
Bitwene Adam and Noe
þe tyme was eu*er*yliche grene
þ*a*t no reynbowe þ*ere* was sene
And þei no reyn on erþe felle
Plente on erþe myȝt men telle
Ne þurte no mon ete flesshe þ*a*t tide
Til hit made man*ne*s pride
Now is for synne & pride of man
þe erþe feblere þen hit was þan
Fro þe watir þ*a*t hit so wesshe
þ*er*fore man mot now ete flesshe
And feblere mon*ne*s state now is
þen hit was þen*ne* forsoþe I wis
¶ When*ne* noe lefte þe shipp*e* alone
He hadde six hundride ȝeer & one
þe alleuenþe wynt*ur* was witturly
þer aftir as telleþ vs metody
When*ne* þe world was goonde
In elde of þe þridde þousonde
Noe þe trewe wiþouten synne
A newe liflode he dud bigynne
To newe liflode went þe be
Him self & his sones þre
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]

TRINITY

Mast to tilth he gaue him þan.
To flitt þe breres he began,
Sua lang wit flitting he þa*m* sloght,
þat wine treis he þam wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for suonken,
And in vnwars o wyn was drunken;
For þof he was þe first it wroght
þe wyn þer-for ne spard him noght.
Drunken on slepe lai bi him an,
þar þe sun a-pon him schan; 2022
Naked o þat lime lai he
þat man think mast scham to see.
His midelst þ*at* hight cam,
Bihild, and sagh his fad*er* schame;
He kidd he was vn-kind j-nogh,
His fader he til hething logh; 2028
Til his broiþer Iaphet yodd he
And said, "cu*m*, broiþer, here and se."
"Quat es þ*at*?" said Iaphet his broiþer.
"þi fader slepand," said þ*at* toiþer,
"Liggus here-oute, com se þ*o*u sąll,
Nackend on his lims all." 2034
"Broiþer," he said, "þou sais foli,
And þ*at* ic hope þou mon it by,
If o þi fader þou haue despite,
Of his blissing i claim þe quite."
þis yongest broiþer was ful wa 2039
O þe elder dede þat wroght sua;
A mantil on his nec he tok
And bakward yod, als sais þe bok,
He and his elder broþ*er* sem,
Tua blessed o þat barn-tem, 2044
Til þai com þer þeir fader lay
And him þer wit þan hiled þai;
Herbi mai men vnderstand 2047
Was funden þan na breke in land.

COTTON

maste to tilþe he gaf him þan.
to flitte þe breris he be-gan.
so lange wiþ flittyng he ha*m* so3t
þat wyne trees he ham wro3t
¶ be-tidde a day he was for squonkin
and or he wiste of wyne was dronkin.
for if he ware þe first hit wro3t.
þe wyne for-soþ ne spared hi*m* no3t
dronkin on slepe lay bi his ane
þ*er* þe sunne apon him shane.
nakid of þat lim lay he
þat man ys lathest for-to se
his Midlest sone þat hat cham.
be-helde *and* sagh*e* his fader sham.
he kidde he was vnkinde I-nogh*e*
his fader he to hething*e* logh*e*.
¶ til his broþ*er* Iaphet 3ode he.
and saide come hidder broþ*er* *and* se.
quat ys þat saide his broþ*er*.
þi fader slepande saide þe toþ*er*.
he lyse þ*er*-oute come se þou salle
nakid on his limes alle.
broþ*er* he saide þou says foly.
and þat I. hope at þou mone by.
if of þi fader þou has despyte
I. clayme þe of his blessing quyte
þe 3onger broþ*er* þu3t ful wa.
of þe elder dedis he dide squa.
a mantel on his nek he toke.
and bakward*e* 3ode as says þe boke.
he *and* his eldest broþer sem. [lf 14, bk]
twa blessed of þat barne teme.
til þai come þere þaire fader lay.
and him þar-wiþ þan hyled þai.
herby may man vnderstande
na breke was vsed þan in lande

FAIRFAX

Mast to tilth he gaf him þan,
To flitt þe breris he bigan;
So lang wid flitting he hi*m* soght,
þat win tres he þaim wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for-swonken,
And vnwaris of win was dronken,
þou he him selue first it wroght,
þe win þar-for sparid him noght;
Drunken on slepe lai bi him ane,
þar þe sun apon him schane, 2022
Naked on þ*a*t lime lay he,
þat men thinc most schame to se.
His middelest sun was cald cam
Biheld and sau his faþ*er* scham, 2026
He kidd he was vnkind enogh, [leaf 15, col. 1]
To skorning he his fad*er* logh;
To his brod*er* iaphet said he,
"Broþ*er*, cum nu hiþ*er* a*n*d se." 2030
"Quat es þ*a*t?" said iaphet his broþ*er*.
"þi fadir slepand," said þe toþ*er*,
"He lis here vte, cu*m* se þu sal,
Nakid apon his limes all." 2034
"Broþ*er*," he said, "þu seis foli,
And þ*a*t i trou þu mon in ȝit aby,
If þu of þi faþ*er* make despithe,
I claime þe of his blissing quite."
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful wa,
For þ*a*t þe elder he wroght sua, 2040
A mantil fra his neck he toke,
And ȝede bacward, als sais þe bock,
He and his eldest broþer sem,
Tua blisful of þ*a*t barntem, 2044
Til þai com þar þair fad*er* lay,
And him þar wid cou*er*id þai.
þar-bi mai men wele vnd*er*stand,
was funden þan na breke in land. 2048

GÖTTINGEN

Moost to tilþe he ȝaf him þan [lf 13, bk]
To flitte breres he bigan
So longe flittynge to he*m* he sou*ȝ*t
þ*a*t wynetrees he hem wrou*ȝ*t
A day bifel he was forswonken
And vnwarres of wyn dronken
þei he hi*m* self furst hit wrou*ȝ*t
þ*er*fore þe wyn spared him nou*ȝ*t
Dru*n*ke he lay & slept bi his one
þ*er*e þe son*n*e vp on him shone
Naked on þ*a*t lym*m*e lay he
þ*a*t me*n* þinke moost shame to se
His myddelest son was calde cam
Bihelde & say his fadir sham
He kidde he was vnkynde ynou*ȝ*e
To scorne he his fadir lou*ȝ*e
To his broþ*er* Iapheth seide he
Broþ*er* com now hidur & se
What is þ*a*t seide Iapheth broþ*er*
þi fadir slepeþ seide þe toþ*er*
He liþ here com se þ*o*u shalle
Naked vp on his lym*m*es alle
Broþ*er* he seide þ*o*u seist folye
And þ*a*t I trowe þ*o*u wolt abye
If þ*o*u of þi fadir make despit
þou beste of his blessyng quyt
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful woo
For þe elder wrou*ȝ*te so
A mantel fro his necke he toke
& ȝeode bacwarde as seiþ þe boke
He & his eldest broþ*er* seem
Blessedest of þ*a*t barneteem
Til þei coom þ*er*e her fadir lay
þ*er*wiþ him couerede þay
Her by may we vndirstonde
Was no breeche fou*n*dide þo i*n* londe

TRINITY

Noe wit þat mantil woke,
His sun hething he vnder-toke;
His malison on þam he laid 2051
And siþen efter-ward he said :—
"Cham wit-outen dout
Sal be his brothers vnderlote;
vnderlote to þam and thral, [col. 2]
Sal he be and his oxspring all." 2056
þis oþer breiþer, for þair couering,
Noe gaue his brad blissing;
to sem and Iaphet þan said he :—.
"Now it sal al for-giuen be 2060
Laith and wrath for ani plight,
If ȝee gain me has don vnright;
O yow sal yeit þat oxspring sprede
þat sal ouer al ha lauerd hede; 2064
Blissed bijs your tabernacle,
Fild o mirth and o meracle;
Drightin graunt þat it be sua,
þat al þis werld be yurs tua." 2068
¶ To cham he said, "þou fole felun,
þou has kind o þat nacion
O caym, þe cursd, for-sok pardon,
þat slogh his broiþer wit treson; 2072
þou do þe suith out o my sight,
þou es and sal be maledight;
Bi me has þou noght to duell,
þi wonning sted es made in hell;
Fle me fra, þou wared thing, 2077
We sal now tuin for þi hething."
Awai he fled, þat he and his
Was all our lauerd enemis. 2080

De fine noe [col. 2]

¶ Noe, þat gracius and god,
Liued fourti ȝere after þe flod;

COTTON

¶ noe wiþ his mantel quoke.
his sones hethinge he vnder-toke
his malisoun on cham he layde.
and sithen ofter-warde he sayde
cham he sayde wiþ-out doute
sal be his brethers vnderloute
vnderlowte to ham *and* thralle.
sal he be *and* his ospringe alle
þes oþer breþer for þaire coueringe.
noe gaf his brade blessinge.
and to sem *and* Iaphet saide he.
now hit sal al for-gyuyn be.
lathe *and* wrathe for any pliȝt.
if ȝe agayne me dide vn-riȝt.
of ȝou sal ȝet þat osspringe sprede
þat ouer al salle haue lorde-hede
blessed be ȝour tabernacle
filled of mirþ *and* of miracle.
criste grante at hit be squa.
þat al þis werlde be þorou ȝou twa.
¶ to cham he saide þou fole felou*n*
þou has kinde of þat naciou*n*.
of cayme þe cursed mon in tou*n*
þat sloghe his broþer wiþ tresou*n*.
do þe squythe out of my way.
þou art *and* sal be cursed [1] ay. [[1] al way crossed thro'; ay added.]
bi me þou sal noȝt dwelle.
þi wonyng stede ys made in hel.
fle now fra me cursed þinge
we sal now twyn wiþ-out lesinge
a-way he fled þat he *and* his.
ware al our lordes enmys.

Noe þat gracious *and* gode
liued fourty ȝere ofter þe flode

FAIRFAX

Nos wid his mantil wok,
His sunes scornyng he vnd*er*tok,
His malisun on him he laid,
And siþen efterward he said, 2052
"Cam, widuten ani doute,
þu sal be þi breþ*er* vnd*er*loute,
vnd*er*loute to þaim and thral,
Sal þu be and þi ospring all;" 2056
þe toþ*er* tua for þair cou*er*ing,
Noe gaf his brod blissing.
To sem and iaphet þan said he,
"Nou sal it all forgiuen be, 2060
Leth and wreth for ani plight,
If ȝe again me did (eu*er*[1]) ani unright;
Of ȝu sal ȝeit þ*at* ospring sprede, [col. 2]
þ*at* sal ou*er*al haue lord-hede. [1 This word is interlined.]
Blissed sal be ȝur tab*er*nacil,
Fild of mirth and of miracyl,
And godd it graun*t* þ*at* it be sua,
þat all þis world bes ȝures tua." 2068
To cam he said, "þu foule felun,
þu has þe kind of þat nacion
Of caym, cursed mast of oþ*er*,
þ*at* wid tresun slogh his broþ*er*;
Do þe suith vte of mi sith, 2073
þu art and sal be maledith.
Bi me au þu noght to duell,
þi wonin*g* place es made i*n* hell,
Fle fra me, þu warid thing, 2077
Nou sal we part for þi skorning."
Away he fledd, he and his
Were all vr lau*er*des enmyes. 2080

Noe wiþ þis mantel awoke
His sones scorne he vndirtoke
His malisou*n* on hi*m* he leide
And siþ to hi*m* þenne he seide
Cam wiþouten any doute
Vndir þi breþ*er*en þou shalt loute
Vndir hem to be as þral
þou & þin osprynge al
þe oþ*er*e two for her couerynge
Noe ȝaf his brode blessynge
To seem & Iapheth þo seide he
Now shal hit al forȝyuen be
Laþþe & wraþþe or any pliȝt
If ȝe aȝeyn me haue done vnriȝt
Of ȝou shal þe ospringe sprede
þ*at* shal ouer al haue lordhede
Blessed shal be ȝoure tabernacle
Ful of myrþe and of miracle
And god hit graun*te* þ*at* hit be so
þ*at* al þis world be ȝoures two
To cam he seide foul feloun
þ*ou* hast þe kynde of þ*at* nacioun
Of caym cursede moost of oþ*er*e
þ*at* wiþ tresoun slowȝe his broþ*er*e
Do þe swiþe out of my siȝt
þ*ou* art & shalt be cursed wiȝt
Bi me owe þ*ou* not to dwelle
I drede þi wonyng be in helle
Fle fro me þ*ou* waryed þing
Now shul we parte for þi scornyng
Awey he fledde he and his
Oure lordes enemyes þei were I-wis

[*Of Noah and his three sons.*]

Noe, þ*at* gracius and gode,
Liued fourti ȝere eftir þe flode.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Noe þe graciouse & þe gode
lyued fourty ȝeer aftir þe flode

TRINITY

Nine hundreth ȝere and tensith fiue
Was noe wen he lest his liue; 2084
For he liued lely quils he moght,
He sittes wit drightin hei o loft.
His suns, þat [I] of forwit melt,
Al þe werld bi-tuix þam delt; 2088
Asie to sem, to cham affrik,
To Iaphet europ, þat wil-ful wike.
Al þer thre þai war ful rike,
Bot sem part was noiþer like. 2092
For þof þe werld es als we here
Delt in thrin parteis sere,
In thrin parteis principale,
þe partes er noght perigale; 2096
For asie es, wit-outen suike,
Sua mikel als europ and affrike;
Asie it es þe thrid in tale
And es þe haluendel al hale. 2100
It es þe best, for þar in es [lf 13, bk, col. 1]
Bath haly land and hethyennes,
Precius stans and spice of prise,
For þar-in standes paradis; 2104
Inde, and pers, and arabi,
Babel, iudea, and suli
And mani oþer vntelland contre,
þar es in now babel mast cite. 2108
Affrik þat es þe toþer parti
þat andesith was cald libi;
Mani contre þar-in es
And dughti cites mare and lesse;
þar-in es cartage cite strang 2113
And oþer mani a-mang;
þe mikel land of ethiopie,
Ienil, mortaigene, and indie; 2116
þis land lies mast vnto þe south
þer þe blamen mast er cuth.

COTTON

ix hundre ȝere *and* tensithe fyue
was noe quen he lost his lyue
for he liued lelly quylist he moȝt
he sites wiþ criste ful hey on-loft
his sones þe quilk I of meled.
al þe werlde bi-twix ham deled
Asye to sem: to cham Affrike.
to Iaphet europe þat wilful wike [grope
[[1] Alle thise thre were fulle riche to
But Seem is part nas not oþer lyche]
for now þe werlde as ȝe may here
ys delt in þrin partis sere. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
In þrin partis principal.
þe quilke ar noȝt parigal.
for asye ys wiþ-outen squyke
als myche as europe *and* affrike
asye ys þe þrid in tale.
and ys haluendale al hale.
hit ys þe best for-þi in ese
baþ halilande *and* hethenes.
precious stanys *and* spices of pris
for þer-in standis paradys.
Inde *and* pers and araby
babel and iudea *and* suli
and mony oþer vn-tellande contree
þer ys now babel maist cite.
¶ affrike ys þe toþer party.
þat sum tide was calde libi.
mony contre þer-in ys.
and noble cites baþ mare *and* lesse
þer-in cartage a cite strange
and oþer monyan a-mange
þe mykil lande of ethiopey
Iena mortayne and indei.
hit ys a lande shortly to Myn.
þer bla men wonys in.

FAIRFAX

Nyne hundrid ȝere and ten sith fiue,
So lang lasted noe liue; 2084
For he liued leleli as i ȝou neuen,
He ssittes wid mighti godd *in* heuen.
His sunes *þat* i bifore of melt,
All þis world bituix þaim delt, 2088
To sem, asye, to cam, affrick,
To iaphet, europe, *þat* wilful wik.
All þis thre þai er ful riche, 2091
Bot sem part was nan o*þer* liche;
For-þi þe world was, als we here,
Delt in thre partijs sere,
In thre partijs principale,
þe partijs er noght p*ar*inngale, 2096
For asye es, widuten suike,
Als so mekil as europe and affrike,
Asye is þe thrid in talle, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
And es þe halfendel ȝeit all hale; 2100
It es þe best, for þar in es
þe hali land and hathenes,
Precius stanis and spices of prijs,
For þar-in standis paradis; 2104
Inde, and peris, and arabye,
Babylon, Iudea, and sulie,
and mani o*þer* diu*er*s contre.
þar-in es babilon, þe mast cite. 2108
Affrick es *þat* o*þer* partie,
þat bifor time was cald libye.
Mani a contre *þar* in es,
And doghuti cytes, mar & les; 2112
þar in es Cartage, cyte strang,
And o*þer* mani ayquar emang,
þe mekil land of Ethiopie,
Ienile, Mortaygne, a*nd* indie, 2116
þat land lijs mast *in* to þe souht,
þar þe blomen mast er couht.

Nyne hundride ȝeer & ten siþe fyue
So longe lastede noes lyue
For his trewe lif to neuene
He sitteþ now wiþ god in heuene
His sones *þat* I biforn of melt
Al þis world bitwix hem delt
To sem asye to cam affrik
To Iapheth europe *þat* wilful wik
Alle þese þre were ful riche
But Sem part was noon o*þere* liche
For the world as we here [leaf 14]
Dalt in þre parties sere
In þre parties p*r*incipal
But þei were not paringal
For asie is wiþouten hope
As myche as aufrik & europe
Asie is þe þridde in dole
And is þe haluendele ȝitt al hole
Hit is þe beste for *þere* in es
þe holy londe & heþenes
Wiþ p*r*eciouse stones spices of p*ris*
In *þat* lond stondeþ paradis
Inde & peris and arabie
Babilone Iuda & Sulie
And mony o*þere* dyu*er*se cuntre
*þer*ynne is babilone þe moost cite
¶ Affrik is *þat* o*þere* partye
Bifore *þat* was called libie
Mony a cuntre *þer*ynne es
And hoge citees more & les
*þer*ynne cartage a cite strong
And o*þere* al so mony among
þe mychel lond of ethiopie
Ienile mortaigne & indie
þat londe is moost in to þe souþ
þere *þat* blo men are ful couþ

¶ þe thrid p*art* es noght þe lest,
It lies mast vnto þe west, 2120
Al on þis side þe greckes see;
Was Iaphet giuen til his liuere.
It hatt quar mast to day
Regns o þe cristen lay; 2124
þar-in es rome þe mast cite,
þ*at* now es ou*er* all cristian*té*,
And mani riche kingdon
þ*at* i to tell haue her na tom; 2128
O þis thre can þe folk to brede
And fild þe werld o lenth and brede.
O þaim it was sua mani men
O sere kind, sexsith tene. 2132
Knyth, and thrall, and freman,
Oute of þer thre breþer bigan;
O sem freman, o Iaphet knytht,
thrall of cham þe maledight. 2136
O þis thre com all, als þou sais,
Has bene in werld and yeit beis;

¶ þe þrid p*arty* ys noȝt þe leste.
hit lyse mast in-to weste.
al on þis side grekkis see.
was Iaphet giuen til his liuere
hit hat europe þ*er* mast to-day.
regnys of þe cristen lay.
þar-in ys rome þe heued cite
wroȝt in alle cristiante.
and mony riche kyng-dome.
to telle alle haue I. na tome.
of þes þre þe folk con sprede
& filled þe werld*e* of lenght *and* brede
of ham hit rase sa many men.
of diu*erse* kinde sex-sithe ten.
kniȝt *and* chorle *and* fre-man.
oute of þer þre breþ*er* bigan.
Of sem freman. of Iaphet kniȝt
of cham chorle come ful riȝt
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

de incepcione sem [col. 2]
¶ Begine we now to tell at sem
And siþen of his bern-tem.

Sem was lel in godds lare,
He liued seuen hundret ȝere and mar*e*;
þis ilk sem was cald sedech; 2141
And he was cald melchisedech;
Our lauedi mari, als we find,
Com vte o þis sem strind. 2144
He was king and p*rest* o salem [col. 2]
þ*at* now men clepes ierusalem,
þe first of all þat þan was born
þ*at* [wit] wine and wit bred of corn
Made sacrifijs to drightin treu, 2149
In takening o þe lagh-es neu.

Of þe life of Sem.

Be-gyn we now to tel at sem.
and sithen of his barnetem.

¶ Sem was lele in goddis lare [leaf 15]
he liued vij. hundre ȝere *and* mare
þis ilk sem was calde sedeche.
and was calde melchisedech.
our lauedy mari als we finde.
come out of þis semys strinde.
he was kyng *and* prince of salem
now ys hit calde ierusalem.
þe first of alle þat was borne
þ*at* wiþ wyne *and* brede of corne
made sac*rifise* to criste so trew.
In takenynge of þe laghes new.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Þe thrid parti es noght þe lest,
It lijs mast in to þe west; 2120
All on þis side þe grekkisch see
was Iaphet giuen til his liu*ere*.
It hat Europe, where maste to day
Reinys of þe cristen lay; 2124
þar in es rome, þ*at* hefd cyte,
þ*at* es abouen all cristiante,
And mani a noþ*er* riche kingdame,
þ*at* i to tell has no tame. 2128
Of þir thre bigan þe folk to sprede,
And fild þe world in lenthe a*nd* brede,
Of þaim it ras so mani a men,
Of diu*ers* kindes, sex sithe ten. 2132
Knyht and thral and fre man,
Of þir thre breþ*er* þus bigan, [1 col. 2]
[1]Of sem, fre man; of Iaphet, kniht;
Thrall of cam, þ*at* malediht. 2136
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

¶ þe þridde part is not best
hit is moost into þe west
Al on þis side þe grickisshe see
hadde Iapheth to his lyuere
hit het Europe where moost today
Abideþ of þe cristen lay
þer inne is rome þe heed cite
Abouen alle þ*at* one to be
And mony anoþ*er* riche kyndome
þ*at* I to telle haue no tome
Of þese þre bigon to speede
þe world to fille on lengþe & brede
Of hem roos mony men
Of dyu*er*se kyndes sixe siþe ten
knyȝt & þral & fre mon
Of þese þre breþ*er*en bigon
Of sem fre mon of iapheth knyȝt
þral of cam waryed wiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bigine we now to tell of sem,
And siþen of his barn tem.

SEm was lele in godes lare, [mare.
He liued seuin hundrid ȝere &
þis ilk sem was cald sed[e]ch, 2141
And was cald melchisedech;
vr leuedi Mari, als we find,
Com vte of þis same kind; 2144
He was king and preist of salem,
þ*at* nou es cald ierusalem,
þe first of all þ*at* eu*er* was born,
þ*at* wid win and bred of corn 2148
Made sacrifice to ie*s*u so treu,
In taking of þe lawis neu.

GÖTTINGEN

Bigynne we now to telle of Sem
And siþþen of his barnetem

Sem was trewe in goddes lore
he lyued seu*en* hu*n*dride ȝeer &
þis ilke sem was calde seder þo [more
Siþen melchisedech also
Oure swete lady as we fynde
Coom out of þis same kynde
Of salem prest & kyng he was
þ*at* now het Ierusalem in plas
þe firste he was of oþ*er*e born
þ*at* wiþ wyn & breed of corn
Made sacrifise to god so trewe
In tokenning of þo lawes newe

TRINITY

þis sem liued I red of here		þis sem liued þat I. rede of here	
til ysaac was o seuen ȝere.	2152	til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere.	
Sem had fiue suns sere,		¶ Sem had v. sones sere.	
Of an to spek es our mis*tere*,		of an to take ware meistere.	
þ*at* es of him o quas sede		þat ys of qua ys sede	
Was he born þ*at* beit our nede.	2156	was he borne þat bette our nede	
¶ Arphaxat liued wit-outen were		arphaxat liued w*ith*-outen were	
Threhundret aght and tuenti ȝere.		iij. hundre .viij. *and* xxx. ȝere.	
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* cainan		four hundre ȝet ys chaynan.	
Aght and thritte fra he began.	2160	*and* viij. *and* xxx. fra he be-gan.	
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* sale,		iiij. hundre ȝere his sone Sale	
liued and thritte yeir and thre ;		liued *and* xxx ȝere *and* thre *in* tale	
Heber his sun fourhundret ȝere		heber his sone iiij. hundre ȝette	
And four and fourti þ*at* to sere ;	2164	*and* iiij. *and* fourti þ*er*-to sette.	
Phaleth his su*n* liued, witterli,		¶ Phaleth*e* his sone liued wit*er*ly	
Tua hundret anen and thritté ;		ij. hundre ȝere *and* ix. *and* thretty.	
Ragan his su*n* þ*at* was	2167	Ragan his sone þat wesse	
Tuelue scor o yeires bot an lesse ;		xij. skore ȝere bot an lesse.	
Seruth his su*n* tua hundret ȝere		serethe his sone ij. hundre ȝere	
And thritte was his liue he bere ;		*and* xxx. was his liue he bere.	
O sua lang lijf was noght nachore,		of squa lang*e* life liued noȝt vcor	
He liued aght yeir and four score ;		he liued viij. ȝere *and* foure skore.	
Thare his su*n* liued langar lijf	2173	thare his sone liued lang*er* life	
þ*at* was tua hundret ȝere a fijf.		þat ij. hundre ȝere *and* fyue.	[1 from Laud MS. 416]
þe toþer eild endis in thare,		[1The todir elde endiþ in thar*e*	
þe quilk began at lel noe ;	2176	which by-gan at good noy are]	
þ*at* time was þis werld sa yong,		þat time was þis werlde so ȝong*e*	
þ*at* al men spak bot wit on tong,		þ*at* al men spac wiþ an tong*e*.	
þ*at* es hebru, al for to sai,		þat ys ebru for-soþ to say.	
þ*at* Iuus haldes til to dai.	2180	þat Iewes haldis til þis day.	
¶ Iapheth had suns seuen,	Hic incipit Iapheth	Iaphat had him sones seyu*en*	
Aparti puchersu*m* to neuen :—		ap*er*ty think I. here to neyuen	
Gomer, madan, iena, magog,		Gomet madai Ienan magog*e*.	
Tubal, tiras, and, mosog.	2184	tubal tyras and mosog*e*.	
þis gomer he had suns thre,		þis gomer had him sones thre	
Togorma, riphat, assene ;		togorma riphat and assene.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þis sem liued, i of rede here,		þis sem lyued I rede of here	
Till ysaac was of seuenti ȝere.	2152	Til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere	
Sem had fiue sonys sere,		Sem had fyue sones fre	
Of an to speke it es mistere,		Of oon to speke is good to me	
þat es of him of quos sede		þat is of him of whos sede	
He was born *þat* bett vr nede.	2156	he was born *þat* bett oure nede	
Arphaxat liued widuten were,		Arphaxat lyued wiþouten were	
Thre hu*n*drid a*n*d eyt and thriti ȝere.		þre hundride & eiȝte & þritty ȝere	
Four hu*n*drid ȝere his sun caynan ;		Foure hu*n*dride ȝeer his son caynan	
And eyt and thritti fra he bigan.	2160	And eiȝte & þritty fro he bigan	
Four hundrid his son sale,		Foure hundride ȝeer his son sale	
He lyued and thritti ȝere and thre.		And also þritty ȝeer & þre	
Heber his sun four hundred ȝere,		Foure hundride his son heber	
And four and fourti þar-to sere.	2164	Wiþ foure & fourty sett to þer	
Phaleth his sun liued witterli,		¶ Phaleth his son witterly	
To hu*n*drid ȝere & nein and thritti.		Two hundride ȝeer. nyne & þritty	
Ragan his sun *þat* was,		Ragan his son *þat* was	
Tuelf skor ȝere, bot on lee.	2168	Twelue scrore ȝeer saue oon las	
Serut his sun, to hundrid ȝere		Two hundride ȝeer serut his sone	
And thritti was his lijf he bere.		And þritty was his lyf in wone	
Of sua lang lijf was noght nacor,	[lf 16, col. 1]	[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
He liued heyt ȝere and four scor.	2172	Foure score & eiȝte nachor had lyue	
Thare his sun liued lang*er* liue,		Thare his son two hu*n*dride & fyue	
To hundrid ȝere and o*þer* fiue.		[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
þe to*þer* elde endis in thare,		þe to*þer* elde endeþ in thare	[leaf 14, back]
þe quilk bigan at lete noe.	2176	Whiche bigan at good Noe	
þat tyme was þis world so ȝong,		*þat* tyme was þis world so ȝonge	
þat all men spac þan wid a tong,		*þat* alle men spake wiþ o tonge	
þat es ebru for to say,		*þat* is ebrewe for to say	
þat Iuus hald ȝeit to þis day.	2180	*þat* iewes speke ȝitt to þis day	
Iaphet had him sunes seuen,		¶ Iapheth had him sones seuen	
A parti sinful for to neuen,		A parti synful for to neuen	
Gomor, Madan, Gena, Magog,		Gomor. madan. Gena. magog	
Tubal, Tyras, and Mosog.	2184	Tubal. tiras. & mosog	
Þis Gomor had him sunes thre,		þis Gomor hadde sones þre	
Togoriens, Riphat, Assine.		Togoriens. Riphat. asine	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Four suns had gena :—antechi*m*,
Elisa, tharsis, and dotaym. 2188
Til eillandes þir þam drou;
O þ*a*t nacion sprang folk inou.
Cham four suns had him :— [lf 14, col. 1]
Chus, phut, chanan, and mephaim;
O chus com sala, and euila, 2193
Sabata, regma, sagabata;
O cus com nembrot al-sua,
þ*a*t in his time wroght mikel waa,
For he was fers, prud, and fell; 2197
Of him su*m*thing her es to tell.
þis nembrot wit his mikel p*ri*de
Wend to wyrk wondres wide, 2200
Ful far a-boute men bere his ȵam,
Mikel he cuth o sin a scham;
O babilon king stijf in stur
And þer-wit was he gret werrur; 2204
Reuer and man-queller gret
Mikel he liued wit il biyett;
þar was na folk he wond bi
Moght þam were wit his maistri, 2208
Oueral he raxhild him wit rage.
þat tim it was bot a langage,
Hebru þe first þ*a*t adam spak;
Fra est he broght a felauscap 2212
vnto þe feld of sennar;
Sexti ouermen þai war
Wit nembrot com þai for to duell,
And tok a conseil þam emell; 2216
A fole conseil tok þai and son
To werrei on þe son and mone;
A fole conseil þer-for said .i.,
And al was ful of felu*n*ny, 2220
O þeir grett p*ri*de cuth nama*n* tell,
In sennar þai toke to duell.

COTTON

iiij. sones had Iena. on Zechim
helisa tharsis. *and* dotayme.
Til cyllandes þai ham drogh*e*.
of þat nacio*un* hit sprang I.-nogh*e*.
Cham iiij. sones had he him.
chus phut canan *and* mephaim.
of chus come saba *and* euila. **tour of babilon.**
Sabata regma sagabatha.
of chus come nembroth*e* al-squa.
þat in his time wroȝt mykil wa.
he was proude. foule. fers *and* fel.
of him sum-þing here wil I. tel.
[þ]is nembroth*e* wiþ his mykil p*ri*de
wende to wirk wonders wide
ful ferre a-boute man bare his name
mykil he cowde of syn *and* shame
of babilon kinge stithe in stoure.
and þar-wiþ was he st*ra*nge werro*ur*
lyer *and* mon-queller grete
mykil he liued wiþ il be-ȝete.
þat was na folk him woned by.
miȝt ham were for his maistry.
ouer al he raxled him wiþ rage
þat time was bot an langage
hebreu þe first at adam spac.
fra est he broȝt a felaw skapt.
¶ vn-to þe felde of sennaar.
sexti werkmen þai ware
wiþ nembroth come þai for-to dwel.
and toke a consail as I. ȝou telle.
a foly consail toke þai *and* sone
to werre bath*e* on sunne *and* mone
a foli consail þar-fore saide I.
for hit was ful of felony.
of þaire pride con na mon telle
in sennaar þai toke to dwelle.

FAIRFAX

Gena had four sunes, þat was cechim,
Elisa, Tharsis, and dotahim;
Till eillandis þir þai drou, 2189
of þat nacion sprang foli enou.
Cam four sunes had he him,
Chus, Phut, Canan, and Mephaim.
Of chus,—saba and enila, 2193
Sabatha, regma, Sagabata;
Of chus bicam nembrot also,
þat in his time wroght mekil wo,
For he was proud, fers, and fell, 2197
Of him sum thing nou wil i tell.
Þis nembrot wid his mekil pride,
He wend to wirke wondris wide,
Ful fer about men bar his name, 2201
Mekil he cuth of sin and schame.
Of babilon king, stijf in stour,
And þar-wid he was wrang werour,
Reuer and manqueller grett, 2205
Mekil he luued wid ill be-ȝeitt. [1 col. 2]
[1] þer was na folke þat woned him by,
þat miht þaim were fra his merci,
Ouerall he rahut wid gret vtrage.
þat time it was bot a langage, 2210
Ebru þe first þat adam spack.
Fra est he brohut ane euyl pack,
In till þe filde of Sennar,
Sexti werkemen þai wer, 2214
wid Nembroth com þai forto duell,
And tok a consail þaim emell;
A fole consail toke þai and sone, 2217
To werre apon þe sunne and mone,
þair witt was ful of felonny; 2220
A fole consail þarfor said i, 2219
Of þair gret pride couth na man tell;
In sennar þai toke to duell.

GÖTTINGEN

Gena had foure oon cechim
Elisa. tharsis. & dotahim
To eil londes þese þei drouȝe
Of hem sprong foly ynouȝe
¶ Cam foure sones had him
Chus phut. canan & mephaim
Of chus Saba & ielula
Sabatha regma Sagabata
Of chus bi cam nembrot also
þat. in his tyme dud mychel wo
For he was proud fers & felle
Of him now wol I telle [2 read with]
¶ þis nembrot wis[2] his foule pride
he wende to worche wondris wide
Fer aboute men bare his name
Myche he couþe of synne & shame
Of babilone kyng stif in stour
And also wrongful emperour
Robber & monqueller greet
Al he lyued wiþ euel bi geet
Was þer noon þat woned him by
þat myȝte of him gete mercy
Ouer al he went wiþ greet outrage
þat tyme was þer but o langage
Ebrew þe furste þat Adam spak
Fro eest he brouȝte an euyl pak
Into þe felde of semare
Sixty werke men þei ware
To dwelle wiþ nembrot þei coom
And toke acounsel amonges hom
A foly counsel toke þei soone
To werre vpon þe sonne & mone
her witt was ful of felony 2220
þerfore a foly counsel seide I 2219
Of her pride couþe no mon telle
In sennare þei toke to dwelle

TRINITY

Nembrot þan said on þis wise :—
"Me think, godmen, þai war vn-wise
Our elders *þat* bifor vs were, 2225
Que*n* þai cutd find on no manere
How to wer þam fra þe flode,
þat dru*n*and al þe werld ou*er*-yode ;
I rede we bigin a laboure 2229
And do we wel and make a toure,
Wit suire and scantilon sa euen,
þat may reche heghur þan heuen ;
Godd we sal conquer wit fight 2233
Again vs sal he haue na might,
Or at lest to hald him still
And lette vs noght to do our will,
[1] þat ai quen we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli may climb vp and dun." [1 col. 2]

nembrothe þai saide of þis syn wise
me þink lordes were noȝt wise
our elderres þat be-for vs were
quen þai cowde on na maner.
how to were ham fra þe flode
þat drowned al þe werlde ou*er*-ȝode.
¶ I rede we be-gyn a new labour
and make we a sicure tour.
wiþ squyre *and* rewle gode *and* eu*en*
þat may reyche vn-til heyuen
god we sal conquere wiþ fight
a-gayne vs sal he haue na miȝt
or atte þe leste to halde him stil.
and lette vs noȝt to do our will
and ay quen we se enchesou*n* [lf 15, bk]
frely we may clymbe vp *and* dou*n*.

De construcc*i*one turris babilon[ie]

¶ þis folfolk þam sammen þan
Brathli þai þis werk bigan ; 2240
Tua and sexti fathum brad,
Was þe grundwall *þat* þai made ;
Quen þai at wil had festend gru*n*d,
þe wark þai raised in a stund, 2244
Wit tile and ter, wit-vten stan
Oþer mort*er* was þer nan ;
Wit cord and plu*m* þai wroght sa hei,
þe hette o þe sun moght þai noght drei,
þar-for most þai þam hide 2249
Bath wit hors and camel hide, [blyth
And said, "qued*ur* godd be wrath or
His esters sal we see ful suyth ; 2252
Now we haue vs sped sa ferr
Vr wil may he noght vs merr."
Bot dryghtin dere þat ai es hend
A curtais wrak on þam he send. 2256

þis foly folk sammyn þan.
brathely thay this werk be-gan.
ij. *and* sexti fathum brade
was the grundwalle at thai made
quen thay to wille had fest *þe* gronde
þe werke thai raised in a stounde
wiþ tyle *and* wiþ-outen stane.
wors mort*er* was *þer* none [1 babilon. in margin]
[1] wiþ corde *and* plu*m*me þai wroȝt so hey
þat hete of sunne muȝt þai noȝ drey
þar-fore þai dight ham in *þat* tide
wiþ hors skynnys *and* camel hide
and saide que*þer* god be wraþ or bliþe
his estres sal we se ful squythe
now we haue vs sped sa ferre
Our wille may he vs noȝt merre
¶ bot ih*es*us c*r*ist þat ys sa hende
a curtayse wrake on ham he sende

Nembrot þaim said on þis wise,
"Me thinc, lordiges, þai war vnwise,
vr eldris þat bifor vs were, 2225
Quen þai coude find *in* na man*er*e,
Forto were þaim fra þat flod,
þat drenkild all þe world ou*er* ȝode.
I rede we bigin a neu labur, 2229
And do we wele and make a tour,
wid squire and scantlion sua euen,
þat it may reche heier þan heuen.
God sal we *con*quere wid fiht, 2233
Again vs sal he haue na mith,
Or at þe last to hald him still,
And lett vs nohut to do vr will,
þat eu*er* qu*en* we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli we may climbe vp and doun."

Nembrot hem seide on þis wise
Me þinkeþ sires þei were vnwise
Oure eldres *þat* biforne vs were
When*ne* þei couþ fynde in no manere
For to kepe hem fro *þat* flood
þat dreynt þe world & ou*er* ȝood
I rede we bigynne a newe labour
Do we wel & make a tour
Wiþ squyre & scanteloun so euen
þat hit may reche heȝer þen heuen
God shul we conquere wiþ fiȝt
Aȝeyn vs shal he haue no myȝt
Or at þe lest holde him stille
And lett vs not to do oure wille
þat eu*er* when*ne* we haue chesoun
Frely may clymbe vp & doun

[*Of the building of the Tower of Babylon.*]

þir folis foltid gadrid þaim þan,
wid grett enuy þis werk bigan, 2240
To and sexti fadum brad
was þe grund-wall þat þai made.
[1]Qu*en* þai at will had fest þe grund,
þe werk þai raisid ane a stound, [[1] lf 16, bk, col. 1]
wid tyle and ter, widuten ston 2245
o*þer* morter ne was þar non;
wid corde and plumbe þai wroght so hy,
þat hete of su*ne* miht þai nohut dry,
wid horsis ad wid camayles hide, 2249
þai hold þaim *þat* hete for to bide,
And said, "que*þer* godd be wrath or
His estris sul we se als suith; [blith
Nou we haue vs sped sua ferr,
Our will may he noght forbarr."
Bot grete god, *þat* eu*er* es hende, 2255
a curtais vengans on *þaim* gan send,

GÖTTINGEN

þese foles soone gedered hom
wiþ greet envye þis werk bigon
Two & sixty fadome brade
Was þe grou*n*d wal *þat* þei made
When*ne* þei had made þe grou*n*de
þe werke þei reised in a stou*n*de
Wiþ tile & teer wiþouten stoon
O*þe*re morter was *þe*r noon
Wiþ corde & plu*m* þei went so heȝe
þe hete of sonne myȝt þei not dreȝe
Wiþ horse & wiþ camel hide
þei hiled hem hete to abide
þei seide whe*þe*r god be wrooþ or bliþe
his estres wol we se swiþe
Now we be þus fer warre
Oure wille may he not forbarre
But grete god *þat* is so hende [leaf 15]
A curteys vengeau*n*ce con he sende

TRINITY

þai þat suilk vtrage on him soght		ful grete outrage on him þai soȝt	
For lim ne lijf he reft þam noght,		ȝet life ne lime raft he ham noȝt.	
Bot sua he mengud þam þair mode,		bot squa he menged ham þaire mode	
þat naman oþer vndirstode	2260	þat na mon oþ*er* vnder-stode.	
O his spece wat he wald.sai,		of his speche quat he walde say	
þar tunges ware delt fra þat dai;		þaire tonges ware delt *fra* þat day.	
For scham ilkan þat werk þai left,		for shame ilkan a-way þai went	
Als þai had sare þar fra ben beft;		*and* neu*er* an wiste quat oþ*er* ment.	
For-þi þ[at] tour hatt babilone,	2265	for-þi þat tour hat babiloyne.	
þat schending es w*it*-outen soyne;		þat shending ys w*ith*-out*en* soyne	
þar war al þe speces delt		þ*er* ware al þe speche mused	
þat now ou*er*-alle þe werld er melt.		þat now ar in þis werlde vsed.	
þe first bot an was and nama,		at first was an *and* na ma.	
Now er þar speches sexti a tua.	2270	now ar þ*er* sexty speches *and* twa.	
¶ þis tour was selli mad vpright,		þis tour was ferly made vp-riȝt	
Fiue thusand steppes [it] had on hight,		v. thousand steppis hit had *in* hiȝt.	
And aght scor als and fourti þar-to,		*and* viij. skore *and* iiij. þ*er*-to.	
Sua made þair maumet þam to do,		so made þai mad hede for-to do.	
Ten mile compas al aboute,			
Als stori sais wit-vten doute;	2276	þe story says wiþ-out*en* doute	2276
[.		x. Mile compas al a-boute	2275
no gap in the Cotton and Laud MSS.]		thorow þe grundwal of þis tour	
And at þis werk was not sem,		flum rennis wiþ grete voisour	
Na naman of his barn-tem.	2280	at þis werk was noȝt. Sem.	
Hebru þai spek, for-þi hald þai		ne nane of his barne-teme.	
þat Iuus halds yeit to þis dai.		hebru speche for-þi halde þai	
		at Iewes halden ȝet to-day.	
þis nembrod was þe formast king		¶ þis nembrot was þe formast k*yng*	
þat in maum*en*t fand mistr[u]ing;		þat in Mawmet fande mistrawyng*e*.	
Lang he re*n*gud in þat land,	[f. 14, bk col. 1]	lange he renget in þat lande.	
In maumet first throut he fand,	2286	*and* mawmetry first he fande.	
þat þan bigan, þat lestes yeit;		at þen be-gan *and* lastes ȝette	
Sarzins wil it noght for-leit.		sarasines wille hit noȝt lette.	
Lik til his fader þat was ded		til his fader þat was dede.	
A wygur was mad wit his red,	2290	a vigour he made wiþ his rede	
And co*m*mand stithli til his men		*and* comandet st*r*angli til his men.	
Als god þai suld it knau and ken;		als god þai sulde hit knaw *and* ken.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai þat suilk vtrage on him soght,		þei þat outrage on him sou3t
Lim ne lijf he ne reft þaim noght,		Lym ne lif he refte hem nou3t
Bot sua he me*n*ged þar þair mode,		But so he menged her moode
þat nan of þai*m* þar vnderstode	2260	þat noon o*þer*e vndirstode
Of suilk speche as he wold say,		Of suche speche as he wolde say
þair tunges wex diu*er*s fra þat day.		her tonges dyu*er*sed fro þat day
For schame ilkan þat werk for-sok,		For shame vchone þat werke forsoke
And went away, sua sais þe bok.	2264	And went awey as seiþ þe boke
For-þi þat tour es cald babiloygne,		*þer*fore hit hi3te babiloyne
þat schending es widuten soygne,		þat shend þing is wiþouten assoyne
þer war all þe spechis delt,		*þer*e were alle þe speches part
In diu*er*is landis ou*er*all es melt,	2268	Of dyu*er*se londes to dyu*er*se art
þat first was bot an and na ma.		Furst was but oon & no mo
Nou er þer spechis sexti and tua.		Now are *þer* speches sixty & two
þis tour was celly mad vp on hight,		þis tour was selly made on hy3t
Fyf thousand steppis it was right,		Fyue þousonde steppes stood vpri3t
And eyt skor and four þar to,	2273	Also ei3te score & foure þerto
Sua made þir folis þaim to do.		þus made þese folis hem to do
Ten mile compas all aboute,		Ten myle compas al aboute
Als þe stori tellis, widuten doute.	2276	þat story telleþ out of doute
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At þis werk ne was noght sem,		At þis werke was not sem
Ne noman of his barn tem.	2280	Ne noone of his barn teem
Ebru þair spece þarfor hald þai,	[col. 2]	*þer*fore ebrew her speche han pay
þat iuus haldes 3eit to þis day.		þat iewes holden to þis day
Þis nembrot was þe first king		¶ þis nembrot was þe firste kyng
þat *in* maumet fand mistrou*in*g,		þat fonde in mawmete mys trowyng
Lang he reyned in þat land,	2285	Longe he regned in þat londe
In maumet*ri* first fayth he fand;		In maumetrie furst feiþ he fond
þat he bigan lastes 3eit,		þat he bigon lasteþ 3ete
Sarazins wil it noght for-let.	2288	Sarasines wol hit not lete
Till his fad*er* þat was dede,		Aftir his fadir þat was dede
a vigur was made wid his rede,		A vigour was made bi his rede
And comanded stiffli to his men,	2291	he com*m*au*n*dide alle men
As godd þai suld him knau and cen;		As god þei shulde þat þing ken

Quat for luue and quat for doute
All men[s]ked it his vnderloute; 2294
þis for-bisening he hild þas oþer
þat sum for fader, and sum for broþer,
Fro freind ded þat þam was dere
did make ymage o metal sere; 2298
For fra þis lagh was þar bigunnen
Son ouer al þan was it runnen;
For frendes did ouer al þe land.
All suilk mistring þai fand. 2302
þaa wigurs croup þe warlau in
And leed þat suikful folk wit sin.

quat for loue *and* quat for doute
al folk come hit to loute
¶ þus gaf he ensaumple to þe toþer.
þat sum for fader *and* sum for broþer.
for freyndes dede þat was ham dere
þai made ymages of metel sere.
to chaunce our laghe þus þai be-gunne
and sone ouer al was hit runne.
for frendes dede ouer al þe lande.
suche a mys-hope þus þai fande
þa vigours kreppet þe warlaghe in.
and led þa. fals folk wiþ synne.

¶ Thre suns had thare, þat es abram
Alsua nachor and aram; 2306
Thre suns had nachor þe lele
Hus, and bus, and batuele;
Of hus com Iob, o bus balam,
O batuel rebecca and laban; 2310
Of aram a sun and doghturs tua,
Melcha, loth, and dam sarra;
O þis eild her es now ending
And þe thrid tas biginning. 2314

þe kinradin of than.

Thre sones had than. an abraham.
alsqua nachor and aram.
thre sones had nachor þe lele.
vs. *and* bus. and batuel.
of vs come Iob. of bus balam.
of batuel rebec. *and* labam.
and aaram a sone *and* doghters twa.
Melcha lothe *and* dame sarra.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

Noe	cham	Sem	Japhet
	chus	Arphaxat	gomer
	Nembrot	Caynan	Togorma
		Salera	

[*From the Cotton MS.*]

Heber, phalet, ragan, seruth, nachor
& thare de quo abram iam incipiens

[1] Incipit tercia etas seculi de Abraham filio thare. [[1] leaf 14, back, col. 2]

þe þrid elde of þe werlde: de abram.

Of abraham now wil we drau,
þat rote es of cristen lau;
I sai for-þi he es þe rote,
for of his oxspring bred our [boute,

COTTON

Of abraham now wil I. draghe.
þat rote was of þe cristen laghe.
I say for-þi he was þe rote.
for his ospring be-gan our bote.

FAIRFAX

Quat for luue and quat for doute,
All worschip it als þair vnd*er*loute.
þis euydens biheld þis oþ*er*, 2295
þat sum for faþ*er* and sum for broþ*er*,
For freindes dede þat þaim was dere,
þai made ymagis of meteles sere.
Thoru þai*m* þat lau was þar bigun,
Sone ou*er* all þaim was it rune, 2300
For freindes dede ou*er*all þe land,
Suilk mistrouing vp þai fand.
Feindes crepe þas ymagis wid-in,
And lede to folted men wid sin. 2304

What for loue & what for doute
Alle hit worsheped to loute
þis euydens bihelde oþ*er*e
þ*at* som*m*e for fadir & als for broþ*er*e
For frendes dede þ*at* were hem dere
ymages þei made of metalles sere
Bi hem þis lawe was þo bigon*n*e
Soone was hit ou*er*-al ron*n*e
For frendes deeþ ou*er* al þe lond
Suche mysbileue vp þei fond
Fendes crepte þo ymages wiþin*n*e
And lad folted men to synne

Thre sunes had thare, on abra*m*
Alsua nachor and aram.
Thre sunes had nacor þe lele,
vs, and bus, and batuele, 2308
Of vs com iop, of bus lalam,
Of batuel, rebecca and laban.
Of aram a sun and dohutyrs thre,
Melcha, loth, and dame sare. 2312
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Thre sones hade thare oon Abraham
Also nachor. and aram
þre sones had nachor þe lele
Vs and bus and batuele
Of vs coom Iob of bus balam
Of Batuel rebecca & laban
Of Aram a son wiþ douȝtres þre
Melcha loth & dame sare fre
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Of þe thrid elde i sal ȝou tell
Quo so will a stound nou duell.

O abraham nou wil we drau,
þat rote es of þe cristen laue.
I sai for qui he is þe rote, [leaf 17, col. 1]
For of him sprong vr alder bote, 2318

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe þridde elde is now to telle
Who so wol a stou*n*de dwelle

Of Abraham now wol we drawe
þ*at* rote is of þe cristen lawe
I say þerfore he is þe rote
For of hi*m* sprong oure alþer bote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe bout þat broght us in-to mirth		þat bote þat broȝt vs in-to mirthe
Thoru þ*at* haly maiden birth;	2320	thorow þat haly maydenes birthe
Of him and his kin sal we rede		of him *and* his kyn sal we rede
þat wondirlik bigan to sprede.		þat wonderly be-gan to sprede.
þat lauedi wex out of his sede	2323	þat lauedy wex out of his sede
We p*rai* hir for hir maiden-hede,		we pray hir for hir mayden-hede
þat we mai sua þis stori rede		þat we may so þis story rede
Hir to mensk and us to mede.		hir to menske *and* vs to mede
þis abram þ*at* ȝee her me neuen	2327	¶ ab*ra*ham þat ȝe here me neyuen.
Ful wel was luued wit god of heuen;		wele was loued wiþ god of heyue*n*
Lel he was ai in his sede,		lele he was ay in his lede.
Fild of trout and haly-hede;		ful of trauþ. *and* halyhede
He and his wijf þat hight sare		he and his wif þat heȝt sare
Al ful of charite þai warre.	2332	ful of chastite þai ware. [1 leaf 16]
Tua doghters had aram his broþer,		[1]¶ ij. doghters had aaram his broþer.
He spused þat an, nachor þe toþer,		he spoused þat an. nachor þe toþer.
For wit þe lau þ*at* þai liued in	2335	for wiþ lagh*e*. þat he liued in.
Men suld not spuse bot in þer kin;		men sulde noȝt spouse bot þare kin.
For he was theuful bath and hind,		for he was baþ curtays *and* hende
Vr lauerd him hild his priué freind;		our lorde helde him til his frende
Ai luued he sothfastnes and right,		al loued he soþfastenes *and* riȝt.
For-þi to him our lau*er*d hight	2340	for-þi til him our lorde hiȝt.
A child suld brede of his oxspring,		a childe sulde brede of his ospring*e*.
þ*at* al of thraldom suld bring;		þat al of þraldome sulde bring*e*.
And þ*at* þar suld yeit of his sede		*and* at þ*er* sulde of his sede.
Folk sua selcut mani brede,	2344	þe folk so selcouþ many sprede
þ*at* naman suld cun sume ne neuen		þat na mon sulde somne ne neyue*n*
Na mare þen sterns of heuen,		na mare þen þe sternys of heyuen.
Namar þen grauel in þe see,		na mare þan þe gr*a*uel in þe See.
Sua vntelland suld þai be;	2348	squa vntellande sulde þai be.
Bot for þis hight moght be no fabul		*and* for þis hote miȝt be na fabil.
He troud wit stedfast throut and stabul,		he trawed wiþ stedefast hert *and* stabil
And als he troud alsua he fand,	2351	*and* als he trawed riȝt so he fande
Our lau*er*d him held for treu co*n*uenand;		our lorde him helde ful trew couena*n*d
Bot lang he led him with de lay		[2]But long he lad hym w*ith* delay
To mare þe medes of his fai.	2354	To more the mede of his fay] [2 from Laud MS. 416]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe bote þat broght vs into mirth,		þat bote þat brouȝte vs in to myrþe
Thoru þat hali maydens birth.	2320	þourȝe þe holy maydenes birþe
Of him and his kin sul we rede,		Of hi*m* & his kyn shul we rede
þat wonde*r*li bigan to brede.		þat wondirly bigon to brede
þat leuedi wex vte of his side,		Oure lady wex out of his sede
we prai hir for hir mayd*e*ne-hede,		We pray hir for hir maydenhede
þat we may sua þis stori rede,	2325	þat we may of þis story say
Hir to worschip and vs to mede.		hir to worshepe hir son to pay
þis abraham þat ȝe here me neuen,		Abraham þat we here of neuen
wele was loued wid godd of heuen ;		Was wel loued wiþ god of heuen
Lele he was ay in his lede,	2329	Trewe he was euer in dede
Ful of treuth and halihede.		Ful of feiþ & holyhede
He and his wijf þat hight sare,		he & his good wif sare
Al ful of chastite þai ware :—	2332	Ful of chastite þei ware
Tua dohutyrs of Aram his bro*þer*,		Two douȝtres had Aram his bro*þer*
Spoused þe tan, nacor þe to*þer*,		he spoused þe toon nacor þe to*þer*
For wid þe laue þat þai liued inne,		For bi þe lawe þat þei lyued ynne
Men suld noght spouse bot *in* þar kine :—		Men shulde not spouse but *in* her kyn*ne*
For he was bath meke and hend,	2337	He was boþe meke & hende [leaf 15, back]
vr lau*er*d him held his p*ri*ue frend,		Oure lorde hi*m* made his p*ri*uey frende
Ay luued he sothfastnes and right ;		he loued soþfastenes & riȝt
For-þi til him vr lau*er*d hight	2340	þ*er*fore oure lord to him hiȝt
A child suld brede of his ospring,		A childe to brede of his ospring
yt all of thraldom suld þaim bring,		þat al of þraldome shulde brynge
And þar suld alsua of his side,		And þ*er* shulde also of his sede
Folk sua selcuth mani brede,	2344	So mychel pepul aftir brede
þat na man suld cu*ne* su*mme* ne neuen,		þat no mon myȝte þe som*me* neuen
Na mare þan þe sternis of heuen,		More þen þe sterres of heuen
Na mare þan þe grauel in þe see,		Ne þen þe graueles in þe see
Sua untelland suld þai be.	2348	So multepliynge shulde þei be
For þis hith miht be na fabil,		He leued þis wiþ herte stabul	2350
He troud wid stedfast herte a*nd* stabil,		þis biheest myȝte be no fabul	2349
And als he troud, als he fand,	2351	As he leued so he fond
vr lau*er*d him held ful treu couenand.		Oure lord helde hi*m* trewe couenond
Bot long he led him wid delay, [col. 2]		But longe he ladde hi*m* wiþ delay
To mare þe medis of his fay,	2354	To more þe mede of his fay

Sexti ȝer was abram and fiue 2355
Quen þat his fader was farn o liue,
For him he was mornand in thoght
Ai til our lauerd him com-forth broght,
And said til him wit su[ilka] sune
"Abram l[oke] þou ma þ[e b]une;
þou and tine aght wit þi menyeie [leaf 15, col. 1]
vte of þis kyth and þis cuntré, 2362
ȝee sal weind til a better land;
Ta loth þi broþer sun in hand,
To chanaan ȝee most now drau,
Aland þe quilk i sal yow scau; 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of ire,
Of chanaan þou sal be sire;
þider to weind be noght ferd,
For þar sal be þi kiddli ertd; 2370
al þe folk þar wonnus aboute
to þe þai sal be vnderloute;
þar sal þi nam ouerraised be
And als of airs þat cums o þe; 2374
I sal þam blis þat þe wil blisse
Mi bliscing sal þas oþer misse."
Abram went and wit him loth,
His geing, his catel, ilk crot, 2378
Com and lended, he and þai,
Biside sichen in a valay;
Bot þar-bi felun folk þai fand
þat mikel wasted o þat land. 2382
Als-suith als þai þar cam
Drightin him sceud til abram
And said, "abram þis es þi land
þar þou and tine sal be weldand."
Abram þat o trouth was tru 2387
Bi betel lifted an auter neu;
He blissed godd, þat king o blisse,
And godd him blissed an all his. 2390

COTTON

¶ of sexty ȝere he was *and* fiue.
quen his fader was faren of liue.
for him he was mournande in þoȝt.
ay til our lorde him conforte broȝt.
and saide til him wiþ squilke a sonne.
abraham loke þou make þe bonne.
þou and þine gode wiþ þi meyne
oute of þi kiþ and þis cuntree.
ȝe sal wende til a better lande.
take lothe þi broþer sone in hande.
to chanam ȝe moste ȝou drawe.
a lande þe quilk I. sal ȝou shawe.
þou leue aram þe lande of ire.
of chanaan þou sal be sire.
þidder to wende be þou noȝt ferde.
for þer sal be þe kindely erde.
alle þe folk wonis þer a-boute.
to þe þai sal be vnderloute. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 There shalle thy name reysid be
And alle tho Eiris þat come of the]
my folk þou sal rede *and* wysse
and I sal bring ham vn-to blisse.
¶ abraham went forþ *and* wiþ him lote
his þinge. his catel ilka crote.
he come and lendid in aralay.
vnder-neyþe a faire valay.
and þer mony folk þai fande
at mykil wasted in þat lande
als squyþe als her þai cam.
our lorde shewed him til abraham.
and saide abraham þis ys þi lande.
þer þou *and* þine sal be dwellande
abraham þat was of trauþ ful trew
he raysed sone an awter new.
he blessed god þat king of blisse
and god him blessed *and* alle his.

FAIRFAX

Of sexti ȝere he was and fiue, 2355
Quen his fader was faryn fra liue,
For him he was murnand in thoght,
Ay til vr lauerd him confort broght.
And said till him, wid suilk a soune,
"Abraham, loke þu make þe boune,
þu and þi catel wid þi meine,
vte of þi kid and þis contre 2362
ȝe sal wend to a better land;
Ta loth þi broþer sun in hand;
To canaan ȝe most drawe,
A land þe quilk i sal ȝou schau. 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of yr,
Of canaan þu sal be lauerd and sire,
þider to wend be þu noght ferid,
For þar sal be þi kindli erd; 2370
All þe folk þar wones aboute,
Til þe þai sal be vnderloute,
þar sal þi name ouer-raised be,
And all þe ayres þat sal cum of þe.
I sal þaim bliss þat þe wil bliss, 2375
Mi blissing sal þes oþer miss."
Abraham went, and wid him loth,
His meyne, his catel wele i woth,
And com and lendyd, he and þai,
Be side sychen in a valay. 2380
Bot þar bi feloun folk þai fand
þat mekil wastid of þat land.
Als suith als þai diþer cam,
God him scheud to abraham, 2384
And said, "abraham þis es þe land,
þer þu and þine sal haue weldand."
Abram þat of treuth was treu,
Be betel lifted an aunter neu, 2388
[1]He blissed godd, þat king of bliss,
And he him blisced and all hiss. [[1] lf 17, back, col. 1]

¶ Of sixty ȝeer he was & fyue
Whenne his fadir was faren of lyue
For him he was in mournynge þouȝt
Til oure lord him coumforte brouȝt
And seide to him wiþ a soun
Abraham loke þou make þe boun
þou þi catel & þi meyne
Out of þis londe þat ȝe fle
ȝe shul wende to a bettur londe
To loth þi broþeres sone in honde
To chanaan ȝe mosten drawe
A lond þat I shal ȝou shawe
þou leue Aram þe londe of ire
Of chanaan to be lorde & sire
þider to wende be not ferde
þere shal be þi kyndely erde
Alle þat wonen þer aboute
To þe shul be vndirloute
þere shal þi name reised be
And alle þo heires þat comen of þe
I shal hem blisse þat þe wol blisse
Mi blessyng shal þe oþere misse
¶ Abraham went & wiþ him loth
Meyne & catel wel I woot
he coom & dwelt he & þei
Bi syde sichen in a valey
But þer felones folk þei fonde
þat mychel wasted of þat londe
Als so soone as þei þidur cam
God him shewed to Abraham
And seide Abraham þis is the land
þat þou & þine shul haue weldand
Abraham of trouþe so trewe
Bi bethel reised an auter newe
He worsheped god kyng of blis
And he him blessed and alle his

Abram turned him to þe south, 2391
To see þat land was him vn-cuth,
Quit he wend haue it in wald
Als þat our lauerd him forwit tald;
Bot son quen he had seised þe land,
þat in þan fel a hunger strang, 2396
Thoru corn wanting or thoru were,
I can not sai o queþer it were;
Abram to sell moght find na sede
Til egypte wend most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wit him to lede,
For þai ne wist quar-of þam fede.
Als þai war wendand þider-ward
He hir bisoght o sli forward:— 2404
"Lemman," he said, "sare .i me dred;
þar we weind to þis laules lede
Quen þai þe see for þi fairhede, [col. 2]
to reue me þe þan sal þai wede; 2408
Sai þou for-þi til an and oþer,
þou art my sister and i þi broþer,
Elles þat folk quen þai see
Sal þai me sla for luue o þe." 2412
"Sir," sco said, "sua sal it be."
Wit þis þai com in þat contre,
Bot fra þaa prude folk had hir sen,
All spak of hir, sco was sa scene;
Sua þai rosed hir to þe king 2417
þat he þam did befor him bring.
Bot godd hir þat was hir wit
And hild hir sua vntil hir grith, 2420
þat moght naman o licherie
Hir body neght wit wilanie;
þe king was radd for godds gram
And yald þe wijf to sire abram. 2424
"Qui did þou vs þus in were,
þat said þi wij þi sister were?

COTTON

abraham turned him to þe souþe
to se þat lande him was vncouþe.
al he wende to haue in walde
als our lorde be-fore. him talde.
bot sone quen he had seised þe lande
þer-in fel an hungre strange.
þorow corne wantinge or þorow weer
I can noȝt say þe. queþer hit were.
¶ abraham to sawe miȝt finde na sede
to egipt wende moste he nede.
and sare his wife wiþ him to lede
þay ne wiste quar-of ham to fede.
als þai ware wyndand þidder-warde
he hir bi-soȝt of suche for-warde
lemman he saide sare I. me drede
þare we wynde our life to lede
quen þai se þe for þi fayre hede
to reue þe me. þat god for-bede
say þou for-þi til ane *and* oþer.
þou art my sister *and* I. þi broþer
and ellis folk quen þai þe se
þai wil me sla for loue of þe.
¶ Sir ho saide so sal hit be.
wiþ þis þai come in þat cuntre.
quen þat proude folk had hir sene.
þai spac of hir ho was sa shene.
so þai rosed hir to þe kinge.
þat he hir dide be-for him bringe.
and god hir keppet þat was hir wiþ.
and helde so vn-til his griþ.
þat muȝt na mon of lecchery.
hir body touche wiþ velany.
þe kinge was ferde for goddis grame
and ȝalde þe wife to sir abraham.
qui made þou vs. þus in were
and sayde ho was þi sister dere.

FAIRFAX

Abraham turned him to þe south,
To se þ*a*t land him was vncuth, 2392
In pes he wend haue it in wald,
Als vr laue*r*d bifor him tald.
Bot sone quen he had sesid þe land,
þar fell an hung*er* i vnd*er*stand, 2396
Thoru corn wantyng eu*er*ayquer,
I can noght say þe sothlier;
Abraham to selle miht find na sede,
To egipt wende most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wid him to lede,
þai had na corn þaim wid to fede.
Als þai war wendand þiderward, 2403
He hir bisoght of suilk a for-ward :—
"Lemman," he said, "sore i me drede,
þar we wend bi þis laithly lede,
For þu art fair, que*n* þai þe se, 2407
wid miht þai suld þe take fra me.
Say þu þar-for till an and o*þer*,
þat þu ert mi sist*er* a*n*d i þi bro*þer*,
Ellis þat folk quen þai þe se, 2411
þai wil me sla for luue of þe."
"Sir," scho said, "sua sal it be;"
wid þis þai com in þat contre. 2414
Bot fra þat proud folk had hir sene,
All spac of hir, scho was so schene,
And sua þai praised hir to þe king,
þ*a*t he hir gart bifor him bring; 2418
Bot god hir kept þ*a*t was hir with,
And held her sua widin his grith,
þat miht na man wid lichurye
Hir bodi nehy wid vilanye.
þe king was dred for godes gram, 2423
And bitaught þe wijf to abraham,
[1]And said; "qui put þu vs in were,
þat said þi wijf þi sister were? [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham turned hi*m* into þe sou*þ*
To se þ*a*t londe þou*ȝ*te vncou*þ*
In pees he wende hit have in wolde
As oure lord had him tolde
But soone when*ne* he had þe londe
An hung*ur* fel I vndirstonde
her corn wantede on vche syde
hard hit was hem to abyde
Abraham to selle fond no sede
To egipte wende most he nede
Sare his wif wi*þ* him to lede
hadde þei no corn hem w*ith* to fede
And as þei þiderwarde went
þis forwarde made þei þ*er*e p*r*esent
¶ lem*m*on he seide sore I me drede
Now we go bi þis vncou*þ* lede
For þou art feir when*ne* þei þe se
Wi*þ* my*ȝ*te þei wol þe take fro me
Say þou þ*er*fore to oon & o*þ*er
þou art my sister & I þi bro*þ*er
Elles þe folke when þei þe se
Wol me sle for loue of þe
Sir she seide hit shal be do
þen*ne* coom þei þ*a*t cuntre to
When*ne* þ*a*t folke had hir sene
Alle speke of hir she was so shene
And so hir p*r*eysed to þe kynge [leaf 16]
þ*a*t he hir made to him brynge
But god hir kepte þ*a*t was hir wi*þ*
And saued hir so in his gri*þ*
þ*a*t my*ȝ*te no mon wi*þ* lecchery
hir body touche wi*þ* vileny
þe kyng was ferde for goddes gram
And delyuered hir to Abraham
And seide why mades þou vs *in* were
To calle þi wif þi sister dere

TRINITY

Tak her þi wijf and brokar wele,
O þine wil i not haue a dele, 2428
Bot leuer es me o myne þou haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And commaunded thoru-out al his land
Men suld him mensk and hald in hand,
And if he wald þar namar leind, 2433
þat he most hamward freli weind;
And al þe god he wit him ledd
to leitt ful strait-lic [he] for bedd.
¶ Abram went ham and his wijf sare,
He luued hir wil mare þan are, 2438
For wirscipp þat sco did him win,
And sco vnsoght saccles o sin.
In-to betel þai com o-nan, 2441
þar he seit first his auter stan;
Bituix him and his neueu loth,
O fee þai had a selly flot; 2444
To pastur commun þai laght þe land
þe quilk þam neiest lay to hand;
Bot fra þair store bigan to sprede
þe pastur þam bigan to knede, 2448
þar-for þair hirds strif and flit,
þair fee nedings þai most flit
Fra þat folk þai war a-mang 2451
þat gretli hild þair store in thrang.
þaa nabethens, þat laithli lede, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
Ful o wrang and wickedhede, 2454
For þai wit þaim moght haf na rest,
þai most þan scail and seke þair best.
þan said abram, þat was na sot, 2457
formast til his neueu loth:—
"þe land his wide þat we ar in,
Godd vs help it for to win; 2460
O þis contre þat es sua wide
þou ches to won on quilk side;

take here þi wife *and* brok hir wele
of þine wīl I. noȝt haue a dele.
¶ bot leu*er* ys me of myne þou haue.
þe king him golde *and* silu*er* gaue.
and comanded þorou-out his lande
men sulde him mensk *and* vnd*er*stand*e*
[1]*and* if he walde na mare þ*er* lende
þat he most frely ham-ward*e* wende
and al his gode wiþ him to lede
to reue him any he for-bede [lf 16, bk]
abraham went hame and sare.
he loued hir þan wele mare þen are
for worshepe þat ho made him win.
and ho hir-self*e* wiþ-outen synne.
In-to bethel þai come a-nane [2 from Land MS. 416]
þer he sette first his aw*ter* stane.
[[2]By-twene hym and his nevew lot
Bestayle they had y-now y wot]
to comune pasture þai made þ^e^ land*e*
þe quilk next ham lay to hande.
bot fra þaire store bi-gan to sprede
þaire pasture þan be-gan to brede
þat for þaire hirde strife *and* flitte
þaire fee nedegates most þai flitt.
fra þat folk þai ware a-mang*e*.
þat gretely held*e* þaire store i*n* þrang*e*
þa folk ware fulle of misdede.
and maynteined wrang *and* wikkedhede
for þai wiþ ham muȝt haue na rest.
þai most ga ellis to do þaire best.
¶ þen saide ab*ra*ham þat was na sotte
formast tille his eme lothe.
þis lande ys wide þat we ar in
god gif vs g*ra*ce hit to wynne.
of þis cuntre þat ys sa wyde.
þou chose to wone in que*þer* side.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Ta here þi wijf and brouk hir wele,
Of þin wil i neu*er* a dele, 2428
Bot leu*er* me es of mine þu haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And co*m*manded thoru vte al his land,
Men suld him onure a*n*d hald in hand,
And if he wald þar no lang*er* lende,
þ*at* he most freli hamward wend,
And all þe gode he wid him ledd;
To lett him straitly he forbedd. 2436
Abram went hom & his wijf sare,
He loued hir bett*er* þan he did are,
For worschip þ*at* scho gart hi*m* wine,
And scho vnsoght sakles of sine. 2440
In to betel þai com on-ane,
þar he sett first his auter stane,
Be-twyx him and loth his neuow 2443
Of bestaile hade þai plente enow.
To pasture commune þai tok þe land,
þe quilk þ*at* lay þaim neist til hand.
Bot fra þair stor bigan to spr[e]de,
þair pastur gan to wax al nedede,
þar-for þair herdis straff for itt, 2449
þair bestis nedlinges most þai flitt
Fra þ*at* folk þai war emang,
þ*at* gretli held þair stor i*n* wrang,—
þa nabethens, þ*at* lothly lede, 2453
Ful of wrang and of wicked hede,—
For þai wid þaim miht haue na rest,
þai most nede part to seke þair beste.
þen said abraham wid wordes hend,
"Loth, mi neuow a*n*d mi dere frend,
þis land es wide þ*at* we er in*n*e, 2459
Godd vs help we mith it wine,
Of þis contre þ*at* es sua wide, [f 18, col. 1]
þu chese to won on sum syde.

GÖTTINGEN

Take hir here & brouke hir wel
Of þin wol I neuer a del
But leuer me is of myn þ*o*u haue
Golde & siluer he him ȝaue
And com*m*au*n*dide þourȝe his lond
Men shulde hi*m* plese & haue i*n* hond
And when*n*e he wolde no leng*ur* lende
þ*at* he most frely hamwarde wende
And alle þe godis he wiþ hi*m* ledde
To lette hi*m* streitly he fobede
¶ Abraham went hoom & his wif sare
he loued hir bett*ur* þen he dud are
For worshepe þ*at* she made hi*m* wyn*n*e
And she vnsouȝt sacles of synne
Into bethel þei coom anoon
þ*er*e he furst sett his aut*er* stoon
Bitwene hi*m* & his nevewe loth
Beestaile þei had ynouȝe I wot
To com*m*une pasture þei took þe lond
þ*at* þ*er*e lay next her hond
But when*n*e her stoor bigan to brede
her pasture þo wex al nede
þ*er*fore her herdes stroof for hit
her beestes nede most þei flit
For þ*at* folke þei were among
þ*at* dud her stoor mychel wrong
þe nabethens þ*at* loþely lede
Ful of wronge & wickedhede
þei myȝte wiþ hem haue no rest
þei most parte to seke her best
Abraham seide wiþ wordes hende
loth my neuewe & my frende
þis lond is wide þ*at* we are Inne
God vs helpe hit to wynne
Of þis contre þ*at* is so wide
þ*o*u chese to won on su*m* syde

TRINITY

Queder þou ches, on right or left,		queþer þou choses. to þe to take.	
I.sal ta me þat þou haues left."	2464	I. wil haue queþer: þou wil for-sake.	
Loth loked toward flum iordaine,		lothe loked towarde flume iordayne	
A dale he ches þar be a plaine,		a dale he chese vnder a playne.	
A luuesum land, a leue contré,		a lufsum *and* lefe to se	
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se;	2468	þe flume þan þorow sa faire to se	
þe land o gommor þar-bi lijs,		þe lande of gomor þer-by lise	
þat was þan lik to paradis		þat þen was like to paradise	
þe time ar it had don þe sake,	2471	ay til þai: con god for-sake	
Quar-for þar-on godd tok his wrac.		quar-fore on ham he to wrake.	
þat land to leind in loth thoght best,		þat lande to lende: lothe þoȝt beste.	
Abram chese him toward þe est.		*and* abraham chese him tawarde þe est.	
þe land of sodome had gret blame,		hit heȝt sodome of grete fame	
For it was in an iuel fame;	2476	for hit was in an euel name.	
þai war put in a fole plight		þai ware sa proude *and* cursed to cal.	
þat god and man þam maledight.		þat goddis malisoun had þai alle.	
Abram lendid him o-nan		¶ abraham lendid. him a-nan.	
Biside þe folk of chanaan,	2480	be-side þe folk of chanaan.	
vnder þe fote of mont mambre,		vnder þe fote a mount fande he	
þar he ches to seit his fee;		þer he chese to sette his see.	
þat ilk stede þat hight chebron,		þat ilk stede heȝt ebron.	
A wondur winsum sted at won;	2484	a wonder winsum stede atwone	
An auter raised wit-outen bad,		an awter he raised wiþ-out bade	
And sacrifijs þar-on he mad,		*and* þer-on sacrifise he made.	
þat drightin on him suld min	2487	þat ihesu crist miȝt on him Myn	
To-gedir him wi[r]scepp for to win;		*and* ger him worshepe for to wyn.	
þar he seit his tabernacle		¶ þer he sette his tabernacle	
þar god for him did sum meracle.		þer god for him dide sum miracle	
þare had a were ben in þat land,		þer had a were bene in þat lande	
þat had lasted sumdel lang;	2492	of lange time I. vnderstande.	
Four kinges werraud a pon fiue,		iiij. kynges wered a-pon fiue.	
þe fiue again þe four to-striue.		þe .v agayne þe iiij. to stryue.	
Bitid a stund þai samen smate		be-tid a time þai samyn smate	
In a dale biside a wate;	2496	in a dale hit was I. wate.	
Sua lang þai heu on helme and sceild		so lange þai hew on helme *and* shilde	
þe four on fiue þai wan þe feild;		þe iiij. on .v. þai wan þe felde.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

Quepe*r* þu chese on right or left,
I wil take þ*a*t þu has left." 2464
Loth loked tilward flom iordane,
A dale he ches þar bi a plaine,
A lufsum land, a fair contre,
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se; 2468
þe land of gomor þar-bi lijs,
þat was þan like vnto paradis
þe time ar it had done þat sake, 2471
Til godd þar on uengance gan take;
þat land to won in loth thoght best,
And abram ches him tilward þe est.
þe land of sodome bar gret blame,
For it was i*n* a wicked fame, 2476
þai war putt in sua foul a plight,
þat godd and man þaim maledight.
Abram lendid him in-ane,
Bisyde þe land of canaan, 2480
vnder þe fote of mou*n*t mambre
þar he ches to sett his se;
þat ilke stede hight chebron, 2483
A wond*er* winsu*m* stede to in won.
Ane auter he raised widuten bade,
And sacrefice þar-on he made, 2486
þat dere godd on him suld myne,
To ger him worschip for to win*n*e.
þar he sett his tab*er*nacil, 2489
þar godd for him sone did miracil.
Þar had a were ben in þat land,
And it had lasted sumdel lang, 2492
Four kinges werrid apon fijf,
þe fyue egain þe foure to strijf,
þai smat to-gider at þe latt*er*,
In a dale biside a watir; 2496
[1] Sua lang þai heud on helm a[n]d schild,
þe four on fiue wan þe feilde, [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Whe*þer* þou chese on riȝt or lefte
I wol take þ*a*t þou hast lefte
loth loked toward flu*m* iordan
A dale he chees to him þan
A lussom londe & fair cuntre
þe flom ran þourȝe feire to se
þe lond of Gomor þ*er*by lys
þ*a*t þen*n*e was like to paradis
þ*a*t tyme ar hit had done þe sake
Til god þ*er*on vengeau*n*ce con take
þ*a*t lond to wone In loth þouȝt best
Abraham chees towarde þe eest
þe londe of sodom bare greet blame
For hit was in a wicked fame
þei synned so foule among hom
þ*a*t boþe hem cursed god & mon
Abraham last & his þan
Bisyde þe lond of canaan
vndir þe foot of mou*n*t mambre
þere he chees to sette his se
þ*a*t ilke stude hett chebron
A wondir wynsu*m* stud in woon
he made an autere in þ*a*t stude
And sacrifice þ*er*on he dude
þ*a*t oure lord shulde on hi*m* mynne
And make hi*m* worshepe to wyn*n*e
his tabernacle he sett þ*er*e soone
God lete miracle for hi*m* done
¶ In þ*a*t lond was a werre strong
And hit lasted somdel long
Foure ki*n*ges werred vp on fyue
þe fyue aȝeyn þe foure to stryue
þei smoot to gider neu*er* þe latir
In a dale biside a watir
So longe þei hew on helme & sheeld [lf 16, bk]
þ*a*t foure of fyue wan þe feld

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe fiue gaue bak to wine a-way [col. 2]		þe .v. gaf bac to wyn a-way.
And fell to in a pitt o clay;	2500	*and* felle in-til a pitte of clay.
þai fled and fell vntill a sogh,		þai fled a-way vn-tille a scoghe.
And þar þair faas þam foluand slogh;		þaire faes folowed ham *and* sloghe.
Siþen þai spred to prai þe land,		siþen þai spred to spoly þe lande
Al þai tok þai forwit fand;	2504	al þai toke be-for ham fande.
Loth þai laght and leed þaim wit,		lote þai toke *and* lad him wiþ
Was nan þai raght þai *gr*antid grith,		was nane þai toke þai *gr*anted griþ.
For þai lete þairs was þe land		þai lete þaires was þe lande.
Fra þai had geten þe ouer-hand;	2508	for þai had gyten þe ou*er*hande
Herd held þai loth þat ilk day.		¶ hard þai helde lothe þat day.
A man vnnes wan a-way,		vn-neþe wan a mon a-way.
þat com til abram for to tel		þat come to abraham for-to telle
O loth chaunce þ*at* him bifel;	2512	of lotes chaunce þat him be-felle.
Abram was þen ful mislikand		abraham was ful mislikand*e*
Quen he herd þan o þis tyþand;		quen he herde of suche tiþande
He did to-geder samen his men,	2515	he dide to-gedder samyn his men.
Thre hundret aght sariants and ten;		iij. hundreþ .viij. s*er*iauntes *and* ten.
And dernlik he did þam bide		*and* stalworþly he made ham bide
Til again a neuentide,		til agayne þe euen-tide.
And þan he broght þam til a pase		*and* þan he broȝt ham in a plase
þat men cald in þand temase,	2520	þat man calde in þat lande themase
And þar he delt his folk in tua		*and* þ*er* he delt his folk in twa.
þat þai suld noght scapp ham fra.		at þai ne sulde escape ham fra.
þis kyngs had o na man doute,		þes kinges had of na mon doute.
þair folk scaild ai-quar*e* a-boute.	2524	þaire folk skailed wyde a-boute.
Ab*ra*m þ*at* was in trouth st*ra*ng,		abraham þat was in trauþe st*ra*nge
þat haiþen lede he smat a-ma*n*g;		þe hethen men he smate a-mange.
Deliu*er*d p*ri*suns all, and loth,		deliuered þaire prayes al *and* lote
Wit al þe catell, ilk crot.	2528	wiþ alle þe catel ilka grote.
Slayn war þe kinges þ*at* ilk night,		slayne ware þe kinges þ*at* ilk niȝt
Thoru þe *gr*a*c*e of godds might;		þorou þe *gr*a*c*e of goddis miȝt.
þe folk o sodom war ful fayn	2531	þe folk of sodome was ful fayne. [leaf 17]
Que*n* abram was co*m*mu*n* agayn;		quen abraham was co*m*myn a-gayne.
þai sagh þair frendes ale and sund,		þai sagh*e* þaire frendes hale *and* sounde
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.		*and* wiste þaire faes. waren broȝt to [*gr*onde

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe fyue gaf bac to wine a way,		þe fyue ȝaf bat to wynne away
And fell into a pitt of clay,	2500	and fellen into a pit of clay
þai fled and fell into a sohw,		*þer*e fel þei dou*n* in swowȝe
And þar þair fas foluand þaim slow.		And her enemyes *þer*e hem slowȝe
Siþen þai toke to win*n*e þe land,	2503	Siþ þei toke to wynne *þat* lond
þai tok all þat þai bifor þaim fand,		Al *þat* þei biforne hem fond
Loth þai toke and ledd þaim with,		loth þei toke & led hem wiþ
was non þai toke þai graunted grith,		Was noon þei wolde grau*n*te griþ
For þai lett þat þaires was þe land,		þei helde heres was þe lond
Fra þai had getun þe ou*er*hand.	2508	For þei hadde þe ouer hond
Hard held þai loth þat ilk day,		harde helde þei loth *þat* day
A man unethes miht passe away,		A mon vnneþe myȝt passe away
To cu*m* til abram for to tell,		To com to Abraham for to telle
Of lothes chanse hou him bifell.	2512	Of lothes chau*n*ce how hit bifelle
Abram was þan ful mislikand,		Abraham ful euel likonde
Quen he herd of his hard tydand,		When*n*e he herde þis tiþonde
He did to gadir samen his men,	2515	he dud to geder to gider his men
Thre hunderd eyt serga*un*tis and ten;		þre hundride eiȝte se*r*uau*n*tis & ten
And p*ri*uili he did þaim bide		And p*ri*uely he made hem bide
Til again an euen tide,		Til aȝeyn þe euen tyde
And þan he broght þaim to a pas,		And þo he brouȝte hem to a paas
Men cald in þat land themas,	2520	Men calde þere þen themas
And þar he delt his folk in tua		*þer*e he delt his folke in two
þat þai suld noght schape *þaim* fra;		*þat* he o*þer*e shulde not scape hem fro
þir kinges had of na man doute,	2523	þe kyngis hadde of no mon doute
þair folk þai scatrid ou*er* al a-boute,		her folke þei scatered al aboute
Abram *þat* in trouth was strang,		Abraham *þat* was in trouþe strong
þa hethen men he mett ay emang,		heþen men he met among
Diliuyrd þe paas alle and loth,		Fro hem he delyuered loth
with all þair catel, ilka croth.	2528	Wiþ al þe catel vche grot
Slain war þa kinges *þat* ilke night		Slayn were þo knyȝtis *þat* nyȝt
Thoru þe grace of godes miht;		þouȝe þe grace of god al myȝt
þe folk of sedome was ful fayn	2531	þe folk of sodom was ful fayn
Que*n* abram was come*n* egain, [1 lf 18, bk, col. 1]		Whe*n*ñ ab*ra*ha*m* was comen aȝayn
[1] þai sau þair freindes hale and sund,		þey saw her frendes hol & sou*n*de
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.		And wist her foos brouȝte to grou*n*de

Melchisedech, wit-outen baide, 2535
Offrand o bred and wine þan made,
O ierusalem and all þat land
Was p*rist* and king al weldand;
Tru he was, and wise, and hind,
O þair conquest he tok þe tend; 2540
Abram his beneson gaue he
And badd al til him tentand be;
O prai wald ab*ram* nathing haue
Bot ilk man he his auen gaue. 2544
Mikel it was þat luffeword þan [lf 16, col. 1]
þat abram gat o mani man;
And said it sceud was wit right 2547
Vr lau*erd* in him suld fill his hight.
¶ Abram went hame and wit him ledd
His folk; wen he was laid in bedd,
Slepped and herd our lau*erd* steuen
Sothli till him spak in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe noght drede,
I sal þe help in all þi nede
O þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
At wyn þou may be t*rai*st to spede."
"Lau*erd*," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi wil to giue to me?
þou wat child haue i self nan,
Bot mi seruand su*n* allan 2560
þat serues me, eleazar;
Min air þan wald i þ*at* he war,
Sin þou me gaue na noþer barn."
"Nay," said vr lau*erd*, "i sal him warn
þat he þi nere sal noght be, 2565
Bot sal þe sede þ*at* coms o þe."
"Abram," said he, "cu*m* now vte,
Behald þou þe þi liue a-boute! 2568
þe barns þ*at* o þe sal bred
Namar sal þou þam cun rede,

COTTON

Melchisedech*e* wiþ-outen bade.
offerrande of brede *and* wyne þai made
of ier*usalem* *and* alle þat lande
was he lorde *and* king alweldande
trew he was wyse *and* hende.
of þaire conquest he toke þe teynde
Abraham his benysou*n* gaf he
and bad alle til him entendaunt be.
of pray walde abraham na-þi*ng* haue
bot ilkan he awen gaue
Mikel was þe worshipe ab*ra*ham wan.
and alle hi*m* loued baþ wyfe *and* man.
and saide shewed was in siȝt.
þat in his kyn our lorde walde liȝt. [led.
Abraham went hame *and* w*ith* hi*m* his folk quen he was laide i*n* bed.
slepand herde our lorde of heyuen.
soþly til him spac in steyuen.
and sayde abram thar þe noȝt drede
I. sal þe help in alle þi nede.
þat I. haue heȝt þe to þi mede.
to wyn þou may be trayste to spede
¶ lorde he saide how may þis be
quat ys þi wille to gif to me.
þou wate wele childe haue I. nane
bot my seruand*e* sone allane.
þat seruys me eleaȝar
Myne ayre I. walde atte he ware.
Syn þou me gaf nane oþ*er* barne
nay saide our lorde I. sal hi*m* warne
þine ayre sal he noȝt be
bot oþ*er* sal þat comys of þe.
¶ abram saide he: come now þ*er*-oute.
be-halde þou þe lift a-boute
þe barnes þat of þe sal brede
na mare saltow ham con rede.

FAIRFAX

Melchisedech, widuten bade, 2535
Offrand of brede and wine he made,
Of ier*usal*em and all þat land,
was king and preist allweldand.
Treu he was, wise and hend,
Of þair *con*quest he toke þe tend, 2540
Abram his benison gaf he,
And all bad till him tendand be.
Of pray wild abram na-thing haue,
Bot ilk man he his aune gaue. 2544
Mekil it was þat loueword þan
þat abram gat of mani a man;
þai said it was scheud in sight. 2547
vr lau*er*d in him suld þe holde his hit.
Abram went ham a[*n*]d wid him ledd
His folk; que*n* he was laid in bedd
Slepand, he herd vr lau*er*des steuen
Sothly til him spac in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe nogh drede,
I sal þe helpe in all þi nede,
Of þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
To win*n*e may þu be traist to sped."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi will to giue to me?
þu wat wele child nou haue i nan,
Bot mi seruantes son alan 2560
þ*at* seruis me, Eleazar,
Mi ayr wald i þ*at* he war,
Sin þu me gaf nan o*þer* barn."
"Nay," said god, "i sal þe warn 2564
þat he þin ayr sal noght be,
Bot a sede þ*at* comis of þe."
"Abram," he said, "þu cu*m* here vte,
Bihald þe skey ou*er* all aboute! 2568
þe barnies þat of þe sal brede, [col. 2]
Na mar sal þu þaim kon rede

GÖTTINGEN

Melchisedech wiþ wille glade
Offryng of wyn & breed made
þ*at* of ierusalemes londe
was kyng & p*rest* & had in honde
Trewe he was wys & hende
Of her conquest toke þe tende
Abraham his benison ȝaf he
And bad alle to him tenti*n*ge be
Of pray wolde Abraham nouȝt haue
But vche mon his owne ȝaue
Muche was þe loue word þon
þ*at* Abraham gat of mony mon
þei seide hit was he in siȝt
Oure lord in hi*m* wolde holde his hiȝt
¶ Abraha*m* went home & w*ith* hi*m* ledde
his flocke & when he was in bedde
In slepe he herde oure lordis steuen
Soþely to hi*m* spake in sweuen
And seide Abraham þar þe not drede
I shal þe helpe in al þi nede
þ*at* I haue þe in dede hiȝt
To wyn*n*e þ*o*u shalt not faile myȝt
Lord he seide how may þis be
What is þi wille to ȝyue to me
þ*o*u wost wel childe haue I none
But my seruau*n*tis son allone
þ*at* serueþ me eliazar
Myn eire wolde I þ*at* he war
Siþ þ*o*u me ȝaf noon o*þer* barn
Nay seide god I shal þe warn
þ*at* he þin eire shal not be
But a seed þ*at* comeþ of þe
Abraham he seide com *þer* oute
Biholde þe sky al aboute
þe childer þ*at* of þe shal brede
No more shal þ*o*u con hem rede

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan sterns on light and sand *in* see,		þen st*er*nes of heyuen ⁊ *and* sande of see.
þ*at* it sal selcut be to see;	2572	þat hit sal selcouþe be to se.
Bitraist þis thing þ*at* i þe hight,		be-trayste atte na mon ⁊ as I. þ^e hiȝt.
þe to vndo sal haue na might."		þe to vndo ⁊ ne salle haue miȝt.
Abram hild þis word in thoght	2575	¶ abram helde. þis worde in þoȝt
Vr lau*er*d to serue for-gat he noght:		*and* thonked our lorde ⁊ I wyte hi*m* noȝt.
þan mad abram[1] his sacrifice, [[1] MS. adam]		þen made ab*ra*m his sac*r*ifise.
Godd him tald on on quatkin wise;		god talde his self ⁊ of quatkin wise
Quen it was don als was p*or*uaid,		quen hit was done as was p*ur*uayde
A uoice þan thoru a clod said,	2580	a voyce þorou a cloude saide.
"It be efter a wel lang quille,		¶ hit sal be-tide wiþ-in a quyle.
In egipte suld his sede exile		In egipte sulde his sede exile.
In tharldon four hundret ȝere,		in þraldome iiij. hundreþ ȝere.
Bot þai suld bij it siþen dere;	2584	bot þai sulde by hit siþen dere.
þai þat suld hald þam in þ*at* thrang		þai þat sulde halde ha*m* in þ*at* þrang*e*.
Wroken on þaim sal be þ*at* wrang;		wrokyn on ham sulde be þ*at* wrang*e*.
þan suld þe oxspring of abram		þan sal þ*at* osprin*g*e of abraham
Vn-to þair land cu*m* frelik ham	2588	vn-to þat lande come frely hame.
To bruke þair heritage in pais,		to haue þaire heritage in pays.
Als it was hight be for þaa dais."		als hit was heȝt be-for þa days
Sar was barnles yit wit þis, [col. 2]		Sare was childeles ȝet wiþ þis.
þof sco gun ȝern þer-efter wiss;	2592	al if ho ȝorne oft*er* hit con wys.
Sco had hir wit a hand wo*m*man,		ho had a seruand*e* a faire wo*m*man.
þ*at* agar hight, agapcian;		þat heȝt agar agapcian.
Sco said til abram priueli,	2595	*and* sayde til abraham preuely
"Nan barns ber, þou seis, mai .i.;		na childer bere ⁊ ȝe se may .I.
And siþen i mai na barns ber		*and* syn .I. may ⁊ na childer ber.
I sal agar mi maiden ger		I. sal agar my mayden ger.
Bi-side þe lij, if þou wil sua,		to-gedir lye. salle ȝe twa.
For i am geld þat es me wa;	2600	for I. am baren ⁊ þat ys me wa.
If ani barn of hir war þinc,		if any barne of hir ware þine.
I might hald it als for mine."		me walde þink þat hit ware myne.
Sare, als sco had for-wit said,		¶ sare als ho be-fore had sayde.
Wit hir husband agar sco laid.	2604	wiþ hir housbande ⁊ agar ho layde.
Agar was made wit child in hi		agar was made wiþ childe in hye
And heythlik lete of hir lauedi;		*and* hethely lete of hir lauedy.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan sterris on sky or sand in see,		þen sterres or sky or sonde in see
To knau it sal ful selcuth be.	2572	To knowe hit shal ful selcouþ be
Be traist in þis þat i þe hyt,		Be trust in þis *þat* I þe hiȝt
þe to reue sal nan haue might."		þe hit to refe shal noon haue miȝt
Abram þis word forgat he noght,	2575	Abraham þis word forȝaat nouȝt
Vr lau*er*d to serue was all his thoght,		Oure lord to serue was al his þouȝt
þan made abram his sacrifice,		þenne made Abraham his sacrifise [lf 17]
As godd hi*m* teld on quat-kin wise.		As god him tolde on what wyse
Que*n* it was done and all po*r*uayd,		When*ne* þis was don & al purueide
A uoice þan thoru a cloud said,	2580	A voys þen*ne* þourȝe a cloude seide
"It suld be eft*er* a wel lang quile,		*þat* þer aftir a wel longe while
In egipt suld his sede exile,		In egipte shulde his sede exile
In thraldam foure hundrid ȝere,		In þraldome foure hundride ȝere
Bot þai suld siþen bi it dere,	2584	But þei shulde aftir bye hit dere
þai suld þaim hald in *þat* thrang,		þei shulde hem holde in þat þrong
Wrokin on þaim suld be þat wrang.		But wroken on hem shulde be *þat* wrong
þan suld þe ospring of abraham,		þen*ne* shulde þe seed of abraham
vnto þair land cu*m* freli ham,	2588	Aȝeyn com to her londe þan
To hold þair eritage in pais,		In pees her heritage to holde
As it was hite bifor þas dais."		As to fore was hett & tolde
Sare was barnles ȝit wid þis,	2591	Sare was childeles ȝitt wiþ þis
And scho gan ȝerne þar eft*er*, i-wis.		*þat* myche *þer*aftir ȝerned I wis
Scho had wid hir an hand wo*m*ma*n*,		She serued hir þis wom*m*an
þat agar hite, egipcian,		þat Agar hett Egipcian
Scho said to habram p*ri*ueli,		She seide to Abraham p*ri*uely
"þu seis na barnis bere mai i;	2596	þou seest no childer bere may I
And siþe*n* *þat* i mai bere na barn,		And siþen I may bere no barn
Agar mi wo*m*ma*n* i þe warn		Agar my wom*m*an I þe warn
Bi þe sal lig, if þu wil sua,		Bi þe shal ligge if þou wol so
For i am geld, me es ful wa.	2600	For I am bareyn me is wo
If ani barn of hir war þine,		If any childe of hir were þine
I now it held it als for mi*n*e."		I wolde holde hit as for myne
Sare, as scho bifor had said,	2603	Sare as she bifore had seid
Biside hir husband agar scho laid.		Bi hir hosbonde agar leid
Agar was mad wid child in hiy, [lf 19, col. 1]		Agar was wiþ childe in hy
And lithly lete bi hir leuedi.	2606	And liȝtly let of hir lady

Til abram þan dame sare said,
"Yone lasce þat i biside þe laid, 2608
For-þi þat sco has barn o þe,
Als in despit sco haldes me."
Abram said, "sco es in þi hand,
þou chasti hir sco has þe wand." 2612
Sua chastid sare hir fra þat dai
þat sco was fain to fle a-wai,
Bot in hir fleing þar sco yode,
An angel hir befor stode, 2616
In wildernes al bi a well;
Wit hir sli spece gun he spell:—
"Quen," he said, "agar coms þou,
Or quider-ward wilt þou ga now?"
"Fra mi lauedi," sco said, "i gan[g],
For sco me halds fast in thrang."
þe angel hir said, "do wend agayn,
þou sal hir serue wit mode and mayn,
þou wend agayn bou hir for-þi; 2625
O þi sede sal yeit multipli
Mikel folk, and i þe warn
þou es wit child of a knaue barn;
þou kal him ysmael, agar, 2629
For godd will herken to þi car;
He sal be cruell, fers, and wrath
Agains alkin lede brath; 2632
Egain [him] all, o-gain all he,
A wight man þan sal he be."
Again ham til hir lauedi went
And serued hir wit god entent. 2636
Son after þis, þat i herd tell, [leaf 16, bk, col. 1]
Was sco lixter of ysmael;
Quen he was born abram had þan
Sex and fourscor yeir ouergan, 2640
And o þis child he wex sa blith
Alls þof his fader war broght o liue.

COTTON

til abram þen dame sare sayde
allas I. hir be-side þe laide.
for-quy ho ys wiþ barne wiþ þe
al in dispite ho letes of me.
abram sayde þou vnderstande.
chasty hir þou has þe wande.
¶ squa chastid sare hir: fra þat day
þat ho was gane to wende away,
bot in hir fleynge: þer ho ȝode.
an angel hir be-fore stode.
In wildernes alle by a welle
wiþ hir suche speche con he spel.
quidder agar he sayde comys þou.
or quidder-warde wil þou ga now.
fra my lady ho sayde I. gange
for ho me haldis in mykil þrange
¶ þe angel sayde: þou wende agayne
þou sal hir serue wiþ mode *and* mayne
wende agayne *and* boghe for-þi.
of þi sede sal ȝet multiply.
Mikel folk: *and* þi warne. [leaf 17, back]
þat þou art wiþ an knaue barne.
þou calle him ysmael agar.
for god sal herkin to þi care.
he sal be cruel fers *and* wraþe
agayne alle ledis he salle be braþe
agayne him alle: alle halle.
a wiȝtter mon sal naure be.
¶ agar hame til hir lauedy went.
and serued hir wiþ gode entent.
Sone efter þis þat I. here telle.
was ho liȝter of ysmael.
quen he was borne abram was þan.
vj. *and* iiij. skore ȝere ouergan.
and of þis childe he wex so bliþe
as his fader ware broȝt to lyue.

FAIRFAX

Til abram dame sare þan said,
"ȝon wenche þat i bi-side þe layd,
For scho has a barn bi þe, 2609
Gret despit scho lathes of me."
Abram said, "scho es in þi hand,
þu chastis hir, þu has þe wand." 2612
So chastisd sare hir fra þat day,
þat scho was fain to fle away;
Both in hir fleing as scho ȝode,
An angel com bifor hir stode, 2616
In wilder*n*ess right bi a welle,
Wid hir suilk speche gan he spelle.
"Agar," he said, "queþen comes þou,
Or queþ*er*ward wil þu ga nou?"
Scho said, "fra mi leuedi i ga, 2621
For me scho dos ful mekil wa."
þe angel said, "þu wend egain,
þu sal hir serue wid mith a*n*d main.
Wend again, bou hir for-þi, 2625
Of þi sede ȝeit sal multipli
Ful mekil folk, and i þe warn,
þu art wid child wid a knaue barn.
þu cal him ysmael, agar, 2629
For godd sal cou*er* þe of þi care;
He sal be fers and cruel bath,
Again all ledis wond*er* wrath, 2632
Egain him all, egain all he,
A wond*er* with man sal he be."
Agar ham til hir ladi went, 2635
And seruid hir wid gode entent.
Sone efter, as i ȝou tell,
was scho lither of ysmael; 2638
Quen he was born habram had þa*n*,
Four skor and sex ȝer ou*er* gan, [col. 2]
And of þis child he was sua blith,
As his fad*er* were broght to liue. 2642

GÖTTINGEN

To Abraham dam sare saide
þat wenche *þat* I bi þe layde
For she is wiþ childe bi þe
Greet spit she leteþ bi me
Abraham hir sone vnswerde
Chastise hir þou hast þe ȝerde
So chastised sare hir *þat* day
þat she was fayn to fle away
But in hir fliȝte as she ȝode
An au*n*gel coom biforn hir stode
In wildernes bi a welle
þus gan he to hir spelle
He seide Agar when*n*es comes þou
And whodirwarde woltou go now
Fro my lady she seide I go
For me she doþ mychel wo
þe au*n*gel seide wende aȝeyn
Hir to serue þou be feyn
Wende aȝeyn I saye for þi
Of þi seed ȝitt shal multepli
Muchel folke and I þe warn
þou art wiþ a knave barn
þou calle him Ismael Agare
God wol cou*er* þe of þi care
He shal be fers & cruel boþe
Aȝein alle ledes wondir wroþe
Aȝein him alle. aȝein alle he
A wondir wiȝte mon shal he be
Agar hoom to hir lady went
And serued her wiþ good entent
Soone aftir for to telle
She was liȝter of ismaelle
When*n*e he was born abraham had þon
Foure skore & six ȝere ouer gon
Of þis childe he was as bliþe
As his fadir were brouȝt to lyue

TRINITY

[1] de addisc*i*one no*min*is abram
[1 lf 16, bk, col. 1]

Quen abram was fiuescor *and* nine
til hi*m* þa*n* spak our lau*er* drightin :—
"Abram," he said, "for me þou ga
I sal ga forwit þe al sua ; 2646
Multipli þi sede i sall."
He luttand thanked him w*it*-all. 2648
þan did our lau*er*d at ek his name,
And said he suld hatte abraham ;
Abram forwit als he was calld
þ*at* nam suld he na lang*er* hald. 2652
þis nam sua mikel es to rede
Als fader o mani serkyn lede.
"And if þou halds mi techeyng ; 2655
O þe sal com bath p*r*ince and king
þ*at* sal þou weld and haue þis co*n*tre,
Als i haue forwit hight to þe ;
þ*at* þou has had in pelrimage
þine sal it haue in heritage, 2660
Al þe kyngrike o þis land
At haue and hald to þam lastand.
Bot now i wil a couenand new,
O þe and þine be halden tru ; 2664
A theuful takynyng for to ken
At tuin yow wit fra oþer men.
Hald ȝee þe couena*n*d o þis wi[s],
Do your knauebarns to circu*m*ces
þe aghtand dai þ*at* þai are born, 2669
þ*at* is to sai þ*at* þai be scorn
O þ*at* ilk lime for-with
þat þai are kend fra wo*m*me*n* w*it* ;
Lok ȝee do þus, als i sai þe, 2673
Als ȝee your sauls wil saued be ;
Qua es not sua þai mai be bald,
þai sal not o mi folk be tald ; 2676

COTTON

quen he was .v. skore ȝere *and* .ix.
til him spac our lorde of heyuen.
abram he sayde be-for me ga.
and I. salle ga wiþ þe al-squa.
Mu[l]tiply þi sede I. salle
he louted dou*n* *and* þonked hi*m* w*ith*-
þen dide our lorde eke his name [alle
and saide he sulde hat abraham.
[1 Abrah*a*m hast þ*o*u yore by cald
That name no leng*ger* shalt þ*o*u hald]
þis name ys so mykil to rede [1 from Laud MS. 416]
as fader of mony diu*er*se lede.
and if þou halde my teyching
of þe salle come baþ p*r*ince *and* king
þou salle haue al þis cuntree.
als I. be-fore heȝt. hit þe.
þat þou has hadde in pilg*r*image
þou sal hit haue in heritage.
al þe kingerike of þis lande.
to haue *and* halde ay lastande
¶ bot now I. wille a couenande new
of þe *and* þine be-halden trew.
a selcouþe takeni*n*ge for to ken.
to knaw ȝow fra oþer men.
halde ȝe þe couenaund*e* on þis wise
ȝour knauebarnys ȝe c*ir*cumsise
þe aghtande day at þai ar borne
þat ys to say þat þai be shorne.
of þat lime at ȝe wele ken.
ham to knaw. fra wymmen.
loke ȝe do þus ! as I. say þe
als ȝour sawles saued sal be
qua ys noȝt squa ! þai may be bald*e*
þai sal noȝt of my folk be talde.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the addition to Abraham's name.*]

Quen he was fiue skor ȝere *and* nine,
God spac to him a littel tine,
"Abram," he said, "for me þu ga,
I sal ga bifor þe alsua, 2646
Multipli þi sede i sall."
He louted and thankid him wid-all.
þan did vr lau*er*d to eke his name,
And said he suld hate abra[ha]m;
Abram as he bifore was caled 2651
þat nam suld he na lang*er* hald.
So mekil es þis name to rede,
As fadir of many serekin lede;
"And if þu hald mi teching, 2655
Of þe sal cu*m* bath prince *and* king,
þat sal weld al þis contre,
Als i bifore has hith vnto þe;
þat þu has had as in knaulage,
þin sal it haue in eritage, 2660
All þe kingdam of þis land
To haue and halde til þai*m* lastand.
Bot nou i wil a couenand neu
Of þe and þine be halden treu,
An hali takning for to ken, 2665
To part ȝou wid fra o*þer* men.
Hald ȝe couenand on þis wise,
To ȝoure knaue barnis to circu*m*sise
þe eytend day fra þai be born, 2669
þat es to say þat þai be schorn
Of þat ilke lym quar-with
þat þai er kend fra wi*m*me*n* kith.
Loke þ*at* ȝe do als i say þe, 2673
As ȝe ȝour saulis wil saued be.
who es noght sua þai may be bald,
þai sal nogh of mi folk be tald; 2676

Whenne he was fyue skore ȝere & nyne
God spak to him a litil tyme
Abraham he seide for me þou go
I shal go for þe also
Multeplie þi seed I shal
He louted & þanked him of al
þen*ne* dud oure lord to eche his name
And seide þ*ou* hettest now abrahame
Abraham hastou ȝore be calde
þ*at* name no lenger shaltou halde
þi name is þus myche to rede
As fadir of mony folke in dede
And if þou holde my techyng
Of þe shal com prince & kyng
þat shul welde al þis cuntre [leaf 17, bk]
As I bifore haue hette to þe
þ*at* þou hast had in knowleche
þine as heritage shul hit reche
Al þe kyndome of þis lond
To haue & holden in her hond
But now I wol a couenant new
Of þe & þine be holden trew
An holy token for to ken
To parte ȝou from o*þer*e men
Holdeþ forwarde on þis wise
ȝoure knaue childre ȝe circu*m*cise
þe eiȝteþe day fro þei be born
þis is to say þ*at* þei be shorn
On þ*at* ilke lym*me* wher wiþ
þei be knowe fro wym*m*en kiþ
Loke ȝe do as I say þe
As ȝoure soulis shul saued be
Who so is not so. þei may be bolde
þei shul not of my folke be tolde

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þou and þi childer it sal bigin		þou *and* þi childer ȝe sal be-gynne.
And þat wons þi house wit in.		*and* þai þat wonis þi hous wiþ-in.
Lok he fra þe be don a-wai	2679	loke fra ȝe be done[1] as Ĩ. sai. [[1] MS. away. as I. sai.]
þe man þat wil noght hald þis lai;		þe mon þat wil noȝt halde þis lay
For-qui þe werk of circu*m*cising		do him out of ȝour company.
Bers in it-self gret for-biseyng.		*and* lete him stande to his foly.
Ne þi wijf, þat now hat sara, [col. 2]		¶ al-so þi wife þat now hat sare.
Sco sal fra now hat sua na mare,	2684	ho sal fra now. hatte squa na mare
Hir nam it sal be eked sua,		hir name hit salle be eked squa.
þat sco fra now be cald sarra;		þat ho fra now: salle hatte sarra.
Suilk a sun sal sco þe bere		suche a sone ho salle þe ber
þat king scal brede and caiser;	2688	þat kinge salle of brede *and* cayser.
He sal serue me al to queme,		*and* he salle serue me ful queme
Ful wel þis lagh sal he yeme."		*and* wele my laghe. he sal hit ȝeme
þe couenand was wel fest wit þis	2691	þe couenaunde was wele. fest wi*th* [þis]
Our lau*er*d him went in-til his blis.		our lorde went vp. vn-til his bl[is]
¶ Abram tok for[th] his men		¶ abraham toke forþ his men.
And did als drightin can hi*m* ken;		*and* dide as *c*riste con him ken.
Him self and ismael he scare,	2695	his-self *and* ysmael he shere
And siþen all his þ*a*t car-men were.		*and* siþen al ys þat caremen were.
O thritti yeir fra he was born		xiij. ȝere fra he was borne.
Was ysmael wen he was schorn;		was ysmael quen he was shorne
His fader nineti and nine þ*a*t day		his fader .v. skore bot ane þat day.
þai vnder-fang þis neu lai,	2700	quen þai toke þe new lay. **sodome**
Quarbi þai ar all kid and knaun,		quar-by þai ar kid *and* knawen. **gomor**
þe folk þat o þar kind er draun.		þe folk þat of þat kinde ys drawe*n*
Que*n* it was hate a-pon a tide		Quen hit was hate a-pon a tide
Abram satt his hus be side,	2704	abraham satte his sone bi-side
Bi-side þe wale of mont mambre,		be-side þe dale of monte manbre
Loked him far and nere; sagh he		lokid him fra. *and* nere saghe he.
Toward him com childir thre,		liknes of god in trinite
Liknes o god in trinité;	2708	towarde him come childre þre.
Bot an allan he honired o þaa,		bot an allane: he honoured of þa.
Als anfald godd and in na ma;		als ane-falde gode *and* na ma.
þe t*r*inité he sagh bi þat sight,	2711	þe t*r*inite saghe he: bi þat siȝt.
And gestend þam wit him þ*a*t night.		*and* gestened ham wiþ hi*m* al niȝt.

þu and þi childer it sal biginne, [If 19 bk, col. 1]
And al þat wons þi hous widin.
Loke fra þe be don away 2679
þe man þat wil noght hald his lay,
For-qui þe werk of circumsising,
Beris in it-self gret for-bisining.
Ne þi wijf þat nou hat sare
Fra nou sua sal scho hat namar, 2684
Hir name it sal be ekid sua,
þat scho sal be called sara.
Suilk a sun scho sal þe bere,
þat sal be king and caiser, 2688
He sal serue me to queme,
þis laue ful wele þan sal he ȝeme."
þe couenand was wel fest wid þis,
vr lauerd went him to heuen blis.
Abraham tok wid all his men,
And did as god him did ken,
Himself and ismael he schare, 2695
And siþen all his þat carmen ware.
Of thritti ȝere fra he was born,
was Ismael quen he was schorn;
His fader nyneti and nien þat day,
þai vnder-tok þis neu lay, 2700
Querbi þan er þai all kid & knaun,
þe folk þat of þair kind er draun.
Qven it was hat apon a tide, 2703
Abraham satt his huus bisyde,
Biside þe dale of mont mambre,
He loked him fra and nere; sau he
To-war him come childer thre
In liknes of godd in trinite. 2708
Bot an alone he onered of þa,
Als anfald god and in na ma.
þe trinite sau he bi þat sith, 2711
And gestind þaim wid him þat nith;

GÖTTINGEN

þou & þi childer hit shul bigynne
And al þat woneþ þi hous wiþynne
Loke fro þe be done away
þe mon þat wol not holde his lay
For þe werke of circumcisyng
Bereþ greet bitokenyng
Ne þi wif þat hette sare
Fro now shal she hett so no mare
Hir name shal be eched so
Bi hir shal mychel good be do
Suche a son she shal þe bere
þat shal be kyng & caysere
He shal serue me to queme
þe lawe ful wel shal he ȝeme
þis couenaunt was faste wiþ þis
Oure lord went to heuen blis
¶ Abraham toke his men in sauȝt
And dud as god him hadde tauȝt
Him self & ismael he share
And siþen alle his þat men ware
Of þritty ȝeer fro he was born
was Ismael when he was shorn
his fadir nynty & nyne þat day
þei vndirtoke þis newe lay
Wherby þei are kud & knowen
þo folke þat of her kynde are drawen
¶ Whenne hit was hoot vp on a tide
Abraham sat his hous bi syde
Biside þe dale of mount mambre
he loked him fro & þenne say he
Toward him com childre þre
In likenes of god in trinite
But as oon he honoured þo
As o god & no mo
þe trinite say he bi þat siȝt
And gestened hem wiþ him þat nyȝt

TRINITY

First he self þair fete wesse,
And siþan þam fedd wit calf flesse,
Buttur and brede þai ete alsua ;
þan asked þai quare was sarra. 2716
Abraham said, "yonder wit-in."
þa[n] said þat lauerd, "i wil yow min
At mi gain-com, if i haue lijf,
A sun sal haue sarra þi wijf." 2720
Sarra þar-bin quare sco satt
Herd þis word and logh þar-at,
And said in hething, "quare we sal
Cum again to childer tale !" 2724
For eild sco wend to bere na barn.
"And quat thing es," he said, "may
þat godd ne may his will of do? [warn
Bi i eftsones cum yow to, 2728
þou sal haue barn in litel quile, [leaf 17, col. 1]
thar þe noght in hethyng smylle."
Sco said, "for soth smild i noght,"
And if sco did it hir for-thoght. 2732
quen þai war rest wel vp-ras þai
And abraham þam ledd þe wai.
þe louerd loked tilward sodoman,
And þus he said til abraham :— 2736
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe
Wil i noght helle mi priueté ;
þou and þine es me sua dere
þat i will ȝee mi consail here ; 2740
O sodome haue i herd þe cri,
þe smike it reches to þe scki ;
þe word es wers þan man mai neuen,
þe reke es raght vn-to þe heuen ;
To see wil i me-self ga, 2745
Als es þe cri, if it be sua
þar-of sal i ta wengance strang,
Ant þer-to sal it be noght lang." 2748

COTTON

first him-self þaire fete he wesshe
and þan ham fedde wiþ calf flesshe
butter *and* brede þai ete alsqua. [nota *in margin*, hou god et botter & botter (*sic*)]
þen asked þai quare was sarra.
abraham sayde ho ys wiþ-in.
and sayde þai hardly soþ to Myn.
at salt gayne come if I. haue life
a sone sal haue sarra þi wife
¶ Sarra wiþ-in þer ho satte.
herde þis worde ; *and* loghe þer-atte
and saide in heþing queþer we sale
come agayne to childer tale [1 leaf 18]
[1] for I ne may ber na barne for elde
bot ihesus criste atte alle may welde
na mon may warne his wil to do.
I warne þe wele leue riȝt so.
þou salle haue a barne in a quile
ne þar þe noȝt wiþ heþing smyle
¶ ho sayde þat ho smyled noȝt
and if ho dide hir hit for-þoȝt.
quen þai ware rest up-rase þai.
abraham ham led þe riȝt way.
¶ þe lorde loked towarde sodomam
and þus he saide til abraham.
abraham he saide now fra þe.
wille I. noȝt hide my priuite.
[þou] *and* þine ar me sa dere **sodome**
I wille þat ȝe my consail here **sanke here**
of Sodome haue I. herde þe cry
þe stink hit rekys to þe sky.
þe worde ys wors þen mon may neuen
þe reke hit reychis vn-to heyuen.
to se I. wil my-seluen ga.
to here þe cry if hit be squa.
þer-on sal I. take veniaunce strange
þar-to salle hit noȝt be lange.

FAIRFAX

First him self þair fete he wess, [col. 2]
And syden þaim fedd wid calf fless,
Butter and bred þai ete al-sua,
þan asked þai quare was sara? 2716
Abraham said, "ȝonder widin."
þan said þat lauerd, "i wil þu minne
At mi gaincum, bi mi lijf,
A son sal haue sare þi wijf." 2720
Sare wid ine þar scho satt,
Herd þis word and lohu þar-att,
And said, o skorn, "quar we nu sal
Com e-gain to childer tale!" 2724
For eld scho wend to bere na barn.
"And quat thing es," he said, "may
þat godd ne may his will all do? [warn,
Bi i efsoins cum þe to, 2728
þu sal haue barn in a litil quile,
Ne thar þe noght for skorning smile."
Scho said, "for-soth ne smile i noght;"
And if schoe did it, hir ouerthoght.
Quen þai wore restid, vp ras þai, 2733
And abraham þaim ledd þe way.
vr lauerd loked to sodomam,
And þus he said to habram, 2736
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe
wil i noght leyne mi priuite,
þu and þine er me sua dere
þat i wil ȝe mi consail here. 2740
Of sodom haue i herd þe cri,
þe stinc it rises vnto þe sky,
þe world es wers þan man mai neuen,
þe reke it rechis into heuen. 2744
To se wil i mi seluen ga,
Of þat cri if it be sua;
þar sal i take vengans strang,
And þar-to sal it noght be lang." 2748

GÖTTINGEN

Furst him self her feet wesshe
And siþ hem fed wiþ calues flesshe
Butter & breed þei eet also
þei asked sare where is sho
Abraham seide ȝondir wiþ ynne
Oure lord seide I wol þou mynne
At myn ȝeyncome bi my lif
A son shal haue sara þi wyf
Sare wiþynne þere she sat
herde þis word & lowȝe þer at
And seide on scorne wher we shal
Bicom aȝeyn to childer smal
For elde she wende to bere no barn
But no þing she þouȝt may warn
But þat he may his wille do
Bi þat he com aȝeyn vs to
þou shalt haue chide in litil while
þar þe not for scorne smyle
She seide for soþe smyle I nouȝt
And if dude hit hir for þouȝt
Aftir þis rest vp roos þei
And abraham led him inwey
Oure lord loked to sodomam
And þus seide to Abraham
Abraham he seide fro þe [leaf 18]
Wol I not hele my priuete
þou & þine are me so dere
þat I wol ȝe my counsel here
Of Sodom haue I herde þe cry
þe stinche recheþ to þe sky
þe world is wors þen men neuen
þe reech recheþ into heuen
To se wol I my seluen go
Of þat cry if hit be so
þere wol I take vengeaunce strong
þerto shal hit not be long

TRINITY

"Lauerd," said abraham, "þi nare
Sal þou þine auin sua-gat for-fare?
It semes not to be þi will
For þe wik þe dughti spill; 2752
þi rightwisnes may not thole
For þe wike *þat* þou þe dught cole."
Our lauerd said til abraham :— 2755
"Wenis þou i wil sua for-do man
If þou þar findes fiue sith tene,
Fifty or fourte o þi lele men,
Tuenti mai fall, or tuis fiue, 2759
Ne sal þai alle haue þar for liue?"
þus said our lauerd; bot þar was nan
Was funden lele, bot loth allan. 2762
Our lauerd went forth, and abraham
til his huse þan went him ham.
¶ At euentide, in to sodome, 2765
To loth huse tua angels come;
þai fand loth sitand be þe yate,
Gayns þam ras fra þen he sate; 2768
He praid þam in gods nam[e]
þai wald to gestening *com* hame,
Als for þat night, and þai said nai,
Bot in the stret þar duell wald þai:
And loth til his huse þam ledd, 2773
Wit suilk als he hade þam feedd.
Bot ar þai to þeir bedd ware boun [col. 2]
þe folk þam gedir o þe tun,
þaa foles feluns þat war fuus, 2777
All vmlapped loth huse,
yong and ald, bath barn and man,
All thoght þam late þai þeder wan;
On loth þai cried þaa huse a-boute,
And bad *þat* he suld send þam oute
þe gestes him com wit nighter tale,
For soth, þai said, knau þam we sale.

COTTON

lorde saide abraham þi nare.
sal þou þine hande-werk*e* for-fare.
hit semys noȝt to be þi wille.
for þe wikked þe gode spille. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1]Thy rightwysnes wille not so
ffor the wyckyd the good to slo]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ if þou *þer* findes. fiue sithe ten
xl. or .xxx. trew men.
xx. may falle or twyes fiue.
sal þai alle þar-fore. haue liue
þus saide our lorde. bot was *þer* nane
fundyn lele bot loth*e* allane.
our lorde went forþ *and* abraham.
til his hous he went him hame.
at euen-tide to sodome.
to lothes hous ij angels come.
þai fande loth*e* sytande bi þe fire
agayne ham he rase w*ith*-out ire
he prayed ham in goddis name.
al niȝt to dwelle wiþ hi*m* at hame.
als for þat niȝt *and* þai saide nay.
bot in þe strete dwelle wald*e* þai
neuerles til hous he ham ledde.
and wiþ suche as he had he ham fed
bot or þai to þaire bed ware boun
þe folk ham geddered of þe tou*n*.
þa fals feloun*es* þai ware corous
alle vmbelappit lothes hous.
ȝonge *and* alde baþ barne *and* man.
al þoȝt ham late þai þidder wan.
¶ on loth*e* þai cried *þat* hous aboute
and bad ham he sulde sende ham out
þe þeues þat him be niȝt come
for-til bring*e* ham til þaire dome

FAIRFAX

[1] "Lau*er*d," said abraham, " þin are,
Sal þu þin aun sua forfare? [1 lf 20, col. 1]
It semis noght it es þi wille,
For the wick þe gode to spille. 2752
þi rightwisnes may noght thole sua,
For þe wic þe gode to sla,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þu þar findes fiue sithes ten, 2757
Fourti or thritti of þi lele men,
Tuenti may fall, or tuis fyue,
Ne sal þai all þar-fore liue?" 2760
"yis," said vr lau*er*d, bot was þar non
was funden lele, bot loth alon.
vr lau*er*d went forth, and abraham
vnto his hous went him ham. 2764
At an euyntide into sodom,
To lothes hous tua angeles com,
þai fand loth sittand bi þe ȝate, 2767
Again þaim he ras fra þar he sate.
He praid þaim in godes name,
To gestin þaim suld cu*m* hame. 2770
As for þ*at* night, & þai said nay,
Bot in þ*at* strete duell wold þay.
Bot loth to his hous þai*m* ledd, 2773
wid suilk as he hade he þai*m* fedd.
Bot ar þai to bedd war boune,
þe folk þaim gadrid vte of þe toune,
þe foule feluns wid wic entent, 2777
Aboute lothes huus þai went,
ȝong and alde, bath child a*nd* ma*n*,
All thoght þaim late þai diþ*er* wan.
On loth þai crid þ*at* hous aboute,
And badd he suld send þaim vte,
þe gestis him cam bi night*er* tall, 2783
For soth, þai said, knau þai*m* we sall.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Lord seide Abraham þin are
Shal þou þine owne so forfare
hit semeþ not to be þi wille
For þe wicked þe gode to spille
þi riȝtwisnes wol not so
For þe wicked þe gode to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þou þ*er*e fynde fyue siþe ten
Fourty or þritty trewe men
Twenty or elles twyes fyue
Shal alle þ*er*fore haue her lyue
ȝus seide oure lord but þ*er*e was noon
Trewe fou*n*de but loth al oon
Oure lord went forþ þon
Abraham to his hous hoom
At oon eue*n*tide two au*n*gels coom
To Lothus hous in to sodom
þei fond loth sittyng bi þe ȝate
To hem he roos fro þ*er*e he sate
He p*re*yed hem in goddes nome
To gestene wiþ hi*m* & com home
As for þ*at* nyȝte & þei seide nay
But in þ*at* strete dwelle wolde þay
But loth to his hous hem ledde
Wiþ suche as he hadde hem fedde
But or þei to bedde were boun
Folke gedered out of þe toun
Foule felou*n*s wiþ wicked entent
Aboute lothus hous þei went
ȝonge & olde childe and man
hem þouȝte late þei þider wan
On loth þei cryed þe hous aboute
And bad he shulde sende he*m* oute
þe gestes him cam bi nyȝt tale
For soþe þei seide knowe hem we shale

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat soruful sin on þam þai thoght		þaire sorful sin on ham þai so3t.
Wit þaim to haue don, if *þat* þai moght.		to do ham harme hit helpet no3t.
Bot loth befor, ar þai war warr,		bot lothe be-hinde or þai ware war.
Fast þe dors þan did he sparr;	2788	faste þe doris he dide ham bar.
3ern on þaim he cried merci!		3orne on ham! he cried mercy.
þat þai suld lete þair fule foly.		atte þai sulde lete þaire foule foly
"I haue," he said, "doghtres tua,		I. haue he saide doghters twa.
Tas and dos your will wit þaa;	2792	take an *and* do 3our wil of þa.
Mi gestes late 3ee liue in pees,		My gestes lete 3e liue in pes.
For scam ne dos þam na males.		for shame ne dose ham na males
þe 3erner *þat* loth þam be-soght,	2795	þe 3orner lothe ham be-so3t.
þe mare on him with strenght þai soght;		þe mare on him wiþ strenght þai wro3t!
Bot al his p*rai*er had ben als noght		bot alle his prayer had bene no3t
If godd self his might had wroght,		ne god him-self his mi3t had wro3t
þat made *þat* sinful folk sa madd,		þat made þa sinful folk so madde
þat þai ne wist war þai war stad;	2800	at þai wiste neu*er* quere þai were stad
Our lau*er*d might þam made sua bl*ind*		our lordes mi3t made ham so blinde
þat dor on huse ne might þai find;		þat doer on hous mi3t þai no3t finde
þair aune wite þan wist þai noght,		þaire awen witte wiste þai no3t
Quen þai come ne q*uar* þai thoght.		queyþen þai come ne quat þai so3t
To loth it spak þis angels þan—	2805	¶ to lothe spac þat angel þan.
"Has þou her," þai said, "ani man,		has þou here þai sayde any man.
Sun or doghter, mik or mau,		Sone or dogh*ter* eme or magh*e*
to þe langand, or hei or lau,		or any trew frende be þi sagh*e*
þou lede þam suith out o þis tun,		þou lede ham squyþe out of þe toun.
Ar*e* *þat* hit be sunken don."	2810	or þat hit be sunkyn doun.
Loth went and til his maues spak,		lothe went *and* til his maghes spac.
þar vte *þat* suld his doghters take.		þat out þai sulde his dogh*ter*s tak.
"Rises vp," he said, "and fle 3ee sone,		Rise vp he sayde *and* fle 3e sone
þis tone to day sal be for-done."	2814	þis toun to-day sal be for-done.
Bot al *þat* loth to þaim can sai		bot al þat lothe mi3t til ham say.
þam thoght it was not bot i*n* plai.		ham þo3t hit was no3t bot i*n* play
Bot arli, ar men well moght see,		bot erly at morne quen men mi3t se
þe angls badd loth do him flee.	2818	þe angel bad lothe him do to fle.
"Vp loth," þai said, "and þi meyne,		vp lothe þai saide *and* þi meyne
þat 3ee ne be tint wit þis cite."		þat 3e ne be-tint in þis cite.

þair sari sine on þaim þai soght
wid þaim to haue don it if þai moght.
[1] Bot loth be-heinde or þai were war,
Fast þe doris þan did he bar, [1 col. 2]
ȝerne on þaim he crid merci, 2789
þat þai suld lete þair foli.
And said, "i haue here dohutris tua,
Takes þaim and dos ȝour will wid þa.
Mi gestis lat ȝe ley in pes, 2793
For godis luue do þaim na malis."
þe mare *þat* loth þaim dus bisoght,
þe mare þai *pre*sid and sesid noght,
All his praier mith noght help, 2797
Warn godes might þar wald ȝelp,
þat made þa sinful folk so madd.
þai wist neu*er* quar þai war stad, 2800
vr lau*er*des miht made þai*m* so blinde,
þat dor ne hous coud þai noght finde;
þair aune witt ne wist þai noght, 2803
Queþ*en* þai cam ne quat þai soght.
Til loth it spac an angel þan,
And said, "has þu here any man,
Son or dohutir or ani mohw
To þe longand, hy or law, 2808
þu lede þaim suith vte of þis tun,
Ar þan it be sunken dun."
Loth went and til his mohwes spac,
þar vte *þat* suld his dohutris tac, 2812
"Rise vp," he said, "and fle ȝe sone,
þis cite to-day sal be for-done."
Bot al *þat* loth til þaim miht say,
þai*m* thoght it was noght bot a play.
Bot arli or men miht wele se, 2817
þe angelis bad þat loth suld fle,
þai said, "loth fle wid þi meyne,
þat ȝe be noght tint wid þis cite."

GÖTTINGEN

Her sory synne on hem þei souȝt
To haue done hit if þei mouȝt
But loth ar þei were ware
Faste þe dores gon he bar*e*
ȝerne on hem he cryed mercy
þat þei shulde leue her foly
He seide I haue here douȝteres two
Take & do ȝoure wille wiþ þo
My gestes lete ȝe lye in pees
For goddes loue wiþoute males
þe more loth on hem souȝt
þe more þei *pre*ssed & ceesed nouȝt
Al his preyere myȝt not availe
Nadde ben goddes good cou*n*saile
þat made þo synful folk so mad
þei nuste where þei were bi stad
Oure lord made hem so blynde
þat dor ny hous couþe þei not fynde
her owne witt wist þei nouȝt
wheþen þei coom ne what þei souȝt
To loth spak on aungel þen
And seide hastou here any men
Son or douȝter þat þou owe
To þe longynge heȝe or lowe
lede hem swiþe out of þis tou*n*
Ar þat hit be sonken dou*n*
loth went & to his frendes spake
*þe*route *þat* shulde his douȝtren take
Rise vp he seide & fle ȝe soone
þis cite to day shal be for done
Al *þat* loth myȝt to hem say
hem þouȝt hit was not but play
But erlyer men myȝt se
þe au*n*gels bad loth to fle
þei seide fle wiþ þi meyne [leaf 18, back]
Lest ȝe be lost wiþ þis cite

TRINITY

Quen þai sagh loth be to litand, [f 17, bk]
þai tok him-self be þe hand,
Hijs wijf and his doghtres tua, 2823
þat moght vp lok was þar na ma.
Quen þai had led þam fra þe doute
þat þai þe time war broght wit-oute,
Bi þat began þe light o dai, 2827
þai badd þam ai hald forth þar wai,
Bot þai ne wild þam self for-fare,
to loke bi hind þam neuer mare;
"Ne mak ȝee in þe plain na duell,
Till ȝee be comme in to þe fell; 2832
O-manges þaim ar ȝee be tane
And for þair felunne be slaine."
"Lauerd," said loth, "wit þe leue o þe,
In littel segor wald i be." 2836
"Haste," he said, "þan þeder yaar,
for i do noght til þou come þar."
Bi þat þe sun risen was
Strang cri in þaa tuns ras. 2840
Our lauerd raind o þam o-nan,
Dun o lift, fire and brinstan;
Sodome and gomor wit al þe land
þat our a-boute þam lai ner hand,
Wit all þe woning þat þar was, 2845
es noþer leued, ne tre, ne gress,
Ne nathing of þat land vn-sonken,
Suilk als þai brued now ha þai dronken.
Sir loth wijf þis cri sco hard, 2849
Hir langed to see how þai fard,
For ferli sco was fus to find;
Als sco loked hir be hind
A stan sco standes be þat way, 2853
And sua sal do to domes-day.
In a salt stan men seis hir stand
þat bestes likes o þat land, 2856

COTTON

¶ quen þai saghe lothe vprisande.
þai toke him-self first bi þe hand
his wyfe *and* his doghters twa.
þat muȝt vp-loke: was þer na ma.
[1]¶ quen þai ware led: fra al þe doute
þat þai þe toun broȝt ware with-out
be þat bi-gan þe liȝt of day. [1 leaf 18, bk]
þai haldeforþ ay þe way.
and bot þai walde ham-self for-fare
to loke be-hinde þai sulde na mare
ne make ȝe in þe playne na dwel
til ȝe come to þe hey felle.
a-mong ham come ȝe noȝt gayne.
and for þaire felonyȝe to be slayne.
¶ lord saide lothe wiþ leue of þe
in litel segor walde I. be.
haste þe fast wiþ-outen mare.
for I do noȝt or þou come þare.
be þat þe sunne risen was.
Strange cry in þe toun a-ras.
our lorde rayned on ham ilkane.
doun of þe lift fyre *and* brimstane
¶ Sodome *and* gomor wiþ al þe lande
þat lay a-boute þer nere hande.
wiþ al þe wonynges at þer wesse
nys nauþer left tre ne gresse.
ne na-þinge of þat lande vn-suukyn
suche as þai brew suche haue þai dronkyn
¶ Lothes wife þis cry ho herde.
hir langed to se how þai ferde.
for ferly madhede con ho finde.
and als ho loked hir be-hinde.
as stane ho standes bi þe way
and euer salle do til domesday.
in a salt stane men seyse hir stande
þat bestes likkis of þat lande.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* þai sau loth be to lytand, 2821
þai tok him seluen first bi þe hand,
His wijf all and his dohutris tua, [lf 20, bk, col. 1]
þat miht vp loke was þar no ma. 2824
Que*n* þai had ledd þaim fra þe doute,
þ*at* þai þe toun war broght widute,
Be þan bigan þe light of day, 2827
þai badd þaim hold forth þair way,
And bot þai wold þaim-self forfare,
To loke bihind þaim neu*er* mare.
"Make ȝe in þe plain na duelling,
Til ȝe bi comen to ȝone felling, 2832
Amanges þai*m* þ*at* ȝe ne be tan,
And for þair folijs to be slain."
"Lau*er*d," said loth, "wid leue of þe,
In littel segor wald i be, 2836
þu hast þe þan di*þer* ȝare,
For i do noght or þu cu*m* þare."
Bi þe time þ*at* þe sune ras,
Strang cri in þa tounes was, 2840
vr lau*er*d rained on þaim onnon,
Fra þe sky fir and brimston.
Sodome and gomor wid al þe land,
þat aboute þaim lay nerhand, 2844
wid all þe woni*n*ges þ*at* þar was,
Es nou*þer* left, tre no griss,
Ne na thing of þ*at* land vnsunke;
Suilk as þai breu nou haue þai dru*n*ke.
Lothes wijf þis cri scho herd, 2849
And longed to se hou þai ferd,
For ferli fain wald scho find;
And als scho loked hir bihind, 2852
A stan scho standis bi þe way,
And sua sal do to domes-day.
Als a salt stan men seis hir stand,
þat bestis lickes of þat land, 2856

GÖTTINGEN

When*ne* þei seȝe loth be lettonde
þei him toke bi þe honde
his wyf & his douȝtres two
þ*at* myȝte vp loke þ*er* was no mo
When*ne* þei were fro þe doute
And brouȝte feire þe tou*n* wiþoute
Bi þen*ne* bigan þe liȝt of day
þei bad hem holde forþ her way
And but þei wolde forfaren be
To loke bihynde hem forbede he
No dwellyng here þat ȝe make
Til ȝe þe ȝondir feld to take
lest ȝe be take þese among
And slayn al for her wrong
¶ Lord seide loth wiþ leue of þe
In litil segor wolde I be
þou haste þen þider ȝare
For I do nouȝt til þ*o*u com þare
Bityme þ*at* þe sonne ras
Stronge cry in þo tou*n*nes was
Oure lord let reyne on he*m* anoon
Fro þe sky fyre & brimston
Sodom & gomor wiþ al þe lond
þ*at* aboute hem lay nyȝe hond
Of alle þo wonyngis þ*at* þ*er*e was
Is nou*þer* lafte tre ny gras
Ny no þing of þ*at* lond vnsunke
Suche as þei brew þo þei drunke
Loth wif þis cry herde
And longed to se how þei ferde
Wondres fayn wolde she fynde
And as she loked hir bihynde
A stoon she stondeþ bi þe way
And so shal do til domes day
As a salt stoon men seen hir stonde
þ*at* beestis licken of þat londe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat anes o þe wok day,		þat onys in þe woke day.
þan es sco liked al a-way,		þan ys ho likked al a-way.
And þan þai find hir on þe morn,		*and* siþen þai finde hir on þe morne
Hale als sco was ar be-forn.	2860	hale as ho was her be-forne.
¶ þar þaa fiue cites war won to be		þare v. ȝates ware wonte to be
es noght now bot a stinkand see,		nys noȝt now bot a stinkand see.
þat semes als a lake of hell;	2863	þat semys als a lake of helle.
Na liuand thing mai þar-in duell,		na lyuand þing may *þer*-in dwelle.
For if ani fische þar-in bigane,		if any fisshe *þer*-in be-gan.
Wit leding o þe flu*m* iordane,		wiþ ledinge of þe flume iordan.
þe lijf it es for-don wit stink		þe life of hit ys lost wiþ stink
Fra it in to þat watur sink.	2868	fra hit in-to þat wat*er* sink.
Men findes lumpes o þe sand,	[col. 2]	¶ Men findes lumpes on þe sande
O þer nan finer in þat land,		ofter nan finer in þe lande
þat standes euer and iþenli		*þer* standes euer *and* Iþenly
A cloyd þar fra vp to þe sky;	2872	a clowde *þer*-fra vp to þe sky.
If þou a brand þar-in wil cast,		if þou a brande *þer*-in wille cast.
þe fire it haldes þar stedfast,		þe fire haldes hit stille *and* stedefast
thoru brennyng of þe bri*n*stane,		þorou brinnyng of þe brimstane
Quar*e*-of þar es sa mikel wan.	2876	quar-of þer ys sa mykil wane
þar-bi groues sum apell tre,		¶ þar-by growes an appeltre.
Wit appuls selcut fair to se,		wiþ appels selcouþe faire to se
Quen þai ar in hand, als a fise bal,		In hande þai ar as a pis balle
To poudir wit a stink þai fal.	2880	to pouder wiþ a stink þai falle
¶ All cristen men, i rede yow take		al c*r*isten men I. rede ȝe take
Ensaumple bi þis waful wrake,		ensaumple bi þis waful wrake
þat al for licheri was tan,		þat alle for licchery was tane.
Sua wile was neu*er* funden nan;	2884	sa vile was funden neu*er* nane.
þ*a*t it was wil it was wel sene,		¶ at þis was vile hit was wele sene
Be þe wrak þ*a*t was sa kene.		bi þe wrake þat was sa kene.
Hate and stikand es þe lake,	2887	hate *and* stincande ys þe lake.
And fire and bri*n*stan was þe wrak;		*and* fire *and* brimstane ys þe wrake
Oute of kind þe sin was don,		oute of kinde þe sinne was done
For-þi þair kind it was for-don;		for-þi þaire kinde was fordone.
Fleis þ*a*t sin ou*er* all þis werld,		fle þat syn ou*er* al þis werlde
þe wrak þat folus, als ȝee herd,	2892	þis harde wrake now haue ȝe herd*e*.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
And anis in þe wouke day,		And ones in þe wike to say
Is scho licked all a-wai,		Is she clene likked away
And siþen þai find hir on þe morn, [col 2]		And siþ þei fynde his on þe morn
Hal als scho was þar biforn.	2860	hool as she was biforn
þar þa fiue cites war won to be		*þer*e þo fyue citees were wont to be
Nou es noght bot a stinkand se,		Is nouȝt now but stynkynge see
þat semis als a lake of hell,	2863	*þa*t semeþ as lake of helle
Na lyueand thing may þar-ine duell;		No lyuyng þin may *þer*ynne dwelle
If ani fiss þar-ine be gan,		If any fisshe *þer*ynne be gon
wid leding of þe flom iordan,		Bi ledyng of þe flu*m* iordon
þe lijf it es for-done wid stinc		þe lif is soone fordo wiþ stynke
Fra it into *þa*t watir sink.	2868	Fro hit into *þa*t watir synke
Men findis lompis on þe sand		Men fyndeþ lu*m*pes on þe sand
Of ter, nan finer in *þa*t land.		Of teer no finer in *þa*t land
þar standis eu*er* wond*er*li,		þere stondeþ eu*er* wondirly
A cloud þar fra vp to þe sky;	2872	A cloude *þer* fro vp to þe sky
If þu a brond þar-in wil cast,		If þou a bro*nd* *þer*ynne wolt cast
þe fire it holdis þer stedfast,		þe fire hit holdeþ *þer*e studfast
Thoru brining of *þa*t brymston,		þourȝe bren*n*yng of *þa*t brymstoon
Quarof þar es sua mekil won.	2876	Wherof *þer* is mychel woon
þar-bi it groues sum appil tre		*þer*by groweþ su*m* appel tre
wid applis selcuth fair to se,		Wiþ apples selcouþe faire to se
Quen þai in hand er like a bal,		When*n*e þei in honde are like a bal
To poud*er* wid a stinc þai fall.	2880	To poudir þourȝe *þa*t stynke þei fal
All cristen me*n*! i rede ȝe take		Alle cristen men I rede ȝe take
Ensample bi þis waful wrak,		Ensau*m*ple bi þis woful wrake
*þa*t al for lycheri was it tan,		*þa*t al for lecchery done was
So foule was neu*er* funde*n* nane;	2884	þe foulest *þa*t eu*er* coom on plas
þat it was wic it was wele sene,		*þa*t hit was wicked was wel sene
Bi *þa*t wrake *þa*t was sua kene.		Bi *þa*t wreche *þa*t was so kene
Hot and stinkand es þe lake,		hoot & stynkynge is þat lake
Fir and brimstan was þe wrake,	2888	Fyre & brymston was þe wrake
vte of kind þe sine was don,		Out of kynde her synne was done
For-þi þair kind it was for-don.		*þer*fore her kynde lost was soone
Fleis *þa*t sine ou*er* al þis erde,	2891	Fleeþ *þa*t synne al þis werd
þe wreche *þa*t foluis haue ȝe herd,		For þis wreche *þa*t ȝe haue herd

Godd wit schild ȝe do þat sin,
þat ȝee in hell fire for-brin;
And if ȝee sin algat sal do
þe sin o kind ȝee hald yow to, 2896
þe kindly sin and wit wo*m*man;
Bot sibbe ne spused tak yee nan,
Sua ferr your lust yee folu noght,
þat yee for-gete him þat yow wroght.
Mani man, for ou*er*-wele, 2901
þam-self can noþer faand ne feil,
Bituixand þai sink in þat wele
þar neu*er* man sank þat was o sele;
Sua did þe wreches o sodome. 2905
For welth þai duted neu*er* þe dome,
þair welth þam did of all and alle,
Als dos man oft in filthes fal, 2908
Bot þan co*m* dome, witouten spare,
To þaa þat lang was spared are;
Sua tin þai þam wit-outen end 2911
þat wil noght þam in time mend.
Loth, ȝee herd me ar of tell,
For dred he drou vnto a fell;
In a caue he did him þare 2915
Wit hijs doghteres and namare.
[1]¶ Ab*ra*ham went him, on þe morn,
To þat sted þar he be-forn [1 lf 18, col. 1]
Had fra our lau*er*d tane his leue, 2919
And sagh þat can him sare greue.
Tilward þaa cites loked he,
þat sari sight was on to se;
He sagh þat cuntre, al bidene,
þat sua feir had forwit bene, 2924
Wit sparcand reke and cou*er*d abouen,
Als it war a brinand ouen;
For it was rightwis godds wreke
þar again durst he not spek. 2928

COTTON

¶ ihesu criste ȝou kepe fra syn.
þat ȝe in helle fire ne bryn.
if ȝe syn al-gate wil do
þe syn of kinde drag*he* ȝou to.
þe kindely syn *and* wiþ wo*m*mon.
bot sibbe *and* spoused ȝe lete an.
¶ so ferre ȝour luste folow ȝe noȝt
þat ȝe for-gete him þat ȝou wroȝt
mony mon for þaire awen wil
þaire body *and* þaire saule wil spil.
bi-twix at þai sink in þat wele
þer neu*er* man sanc þat was of sele.
¶ so did þe wrecches of sodome
for welþe dred þai noȝt þe dome
þaire welþe ham slogh*e* baþ an *and* al
for hit dose mony in syn to fal.
for þen come dome wiþ-out spare
to ham he lange[1] had spared are
squa do þai ham wiþ-outen end*e*
þat wille noȝt ham in time amend*e*
¶ loth ȝe herde me er-of telle
for drede he drogh*e* vn-to þ[e] fel
In a caue he hidde him þare
and his doghters *and* na mare.
Abraham went him on þe morne
to þat stide he was be-forne
he had fra our lorde his leue
he sagh*e* þat con him sare greue
towar*de* þa cites loked he [leaf 19]
þat sary siȝt was on to se
he sagh*e* þe cuntree al bedene
þat be-fore so faire had bene
wiþ spark *and* rike al cou*er*ed a-bouen
als hit ware a brynnand*e* ouen.
for hit was goddis riȝt-wis wreke
þar agayne durst he noȝt speke.

FAIRFAX

God forbede ȝe do þat sin
þat ȝe in hell þarfor brin.
And if ȝe sine nede sal do, [leaf 21, col. 1]
þe sine of kind ȝe hald ȝu to, 2896
þe kindli sin and wid wo*m*man,
Bot sibb ne spousid ne take ȝe nan.
Sua ferr ȝour lust ne foluis noght,
þat ȝe forgete him þat ȝou wroght;
Mani a man for ou*er* wele, 2901
Himself can neþ*er* fonde na fele,
Betuix and þai sink in þat pitt,
þat neu*er* ma*n* sank þat þaim miht flitt.
Sua did þe wreches of sodome, 2905
For þai ne douted noght þe dome,
þair welth þaim made of þai*m* all,
In sine and soru forto fall; 2908
Bot þan com a dom widute*n* spare,
To þaim þat lang were sparid are,
Sua þai þaim tyne widuten end, 2911
þat wil þaim noght in time amend.
Loth ȝe herd me ar of tell,
For drede he drou him to þe fell,
In a caue he hid him þare
And his dohutris, and no mare. 2916
Abraham went him on þe morn
To þat stede þe he biforn
Had fra vr lau*er*d tan his leue,
And sau þat sore gan him greue, 2920
To þa cytes loked he,
A sorful sight was on to se.
He sau þat contre al bidene,
þat sua fair bifor had bene, 2924
wid spark and reke cou*er*d abouen,
Als it war of a brinand ouin;
For it was godes rightwis wreke,
þar again durst he noght speke. 2928

GÖTTINGEN

God forbede ȝe do þat synne
þat ȝe in helle þ*er*fore brynne
But if ȝe nede synne shal do
þe synne of kynde holde ȝou to
þe kyndely synne wiþ wom*m*on
But sib ne spoused take ȝe noon
So fer ȝoure synne folweþ nouȝt [leaf 19]
To forȝete him þat ȝou wrouȝt
Mony men for ou*er* wele
hi*m* self couþe nouþ*er* se ny fele
Til þei synke into þat pit
þat no man may hem þen*n*es flit
So dud þese wrecches of ioye tome
þei douted not goddes dome
her welþe made hem oon & alle
In synne & sorwe for to falle
þen coom a doom in hastite
To hem þat longe had spared be
So shal deȝe wiþouten ende
þat in tyme wol not amende
¶ loth ȝe herde telle of eer
Into þe felde he drouȝe for feer
In a caue he hud him þo
He & his douȝtris & no mo
Abraham went on þe morn
To þat stude þ*er*e he was biforn
had of oure lorde taken his leue
And say þat sore gan him greue
Towarde þo citees loked he
A sorweful siȝte hit was to se
he say þat cuntre al bidene
þat so fair biforn had bene
Wiþ sparcles & smeke cou*er*ed abouen
As hit were a brennyng ouen
For hit was goddes riȝtwis wreke
þ*er* aȝeyn durst he not speke

TRINITY

¶ Bot loth him held þat caue wit-in,
He and his doghtres tuin;
For þai nan bot þair fader sau 2931
þai wend all men ware don o dau,
Thoru þat ilk waful wrak.
þe elder to þe yonger spak,
"Sister, to þe in dern i sai,
þou seis þe folk er all a-wai; 2936
Bot loth our fader es carman nan,
Bot we tua left es na wo*m*man;
I think man-kind sal perist be,
Bot it be stord wit me and þe, 2940
þe werld es broght til end, me think;
Giue we our fader inogh to drink,
And, wen he es drunken witerly,
We sal in bedd ga lig him bi, 2944
For moght we any barn[e]s brede
Me think þe werld þar-of had ned."
Als sco for spak, right sua þai wroght,
þe fader his auen dede wist noght;
He fand noght wen he bi þam lai,
Bot bath alson wit child were þai;
Amon. and moab. wer geten sua,
Tuix fader and doghters tua; 2952
O þaim becom sua wiked lede,
þat noþer drou to dughti-hede;
Til a sted þat hight damas
þiderward þair wonnyng was; 2956
O mani man, þof þai war gode,
þai reft þam aght and spilt þair blode.
¶ Abraham had his hert ful sare,
Fra þeþen he tok talent to fare; 2960
Til a contre cades he flitt,
Abimalech was lau*er*d of hitt;
His sist*er* he cald sarra his wijf, 2963
For þarę for hir suld rise na strijf.

COTTON

Lothe him helde þat caue wiþ-in.
bot he *and* his doghters twyn.
for þai nane bot þaire fader sawe
þai wende al men ware done of daw.
þorou þat ilk waful wrake
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake
Sister to þe in derne I. say.
þou sese þe folk ys al a-way.
bot lothe our fader ys carmen nane
bot we twa left nys na wo*m*man.
¶ I. þink mankinde sal lorne be
bot hit be stored wiþ me *and* þe
þe werlde ys broȝt to ende me þi*n*k
gif we our fader I-noghe to drink
and quen he ys drunkyn wit*er*ly.
we salle in bed ga ly him by.
for muȝt we any barnes brede
me þink þe werlde þ*er*-of had nede
als ho forspac so þai wroȝt
þe fader his awen deide wist noȝt
ne fande noȝt quen he bi ham lay.
bot baþ alsone wiþ barne ware þai.
¶ Amon *and* moab ware gytin squa.
bi-twix þe fader *and* his doght*er*s twa
of ham come so wikked lede.
þat neu*er* droghe til dughti hede.
til a stede þat heȝt damas.
þidderwarde his wonynge was.
of mony mon þat ware ful gode
þai robbed ham *and* spilt þair blode
Abraham had his hert ful sare.
fra þeiþen toke him talent to fare
to a contre walde he flit.
abymalec was lorde of hit.
his sister sarra calde he his wife.
and abraham dred him for strife.

FAIRFAX

Loth him held *þat* caue wid-ine,
Himself and his dohutris tuine.
Bot *þ*air fad*er* *þat* *þ*ai *þ*ar sau [col. 2]
*þ*ai wend all men war don o dau,
Thoru *þat* ilk waful wrake. 2933
*þ*e elder to *þ*e ȝonger spake,
"Sister, to *þ*e in derne i say,
*þ*u seis *þ*is folk es all away, 2936
Bot loth vr fad*er* and we ta,
Aliue es nou left na ma;
I leue manking sal p*er*ischt be,
Bot it be storid wid *þ*e and me, 2940
*þ*e world es broght to end me thinc.
Giue we vr fad*er* enogh to drinc,
Quen he es drunken witt*er*li,
we sal in bedd ga ligg him bi, 2944
For miht we ani barnis brede,
Me thinc *þ*e world *þ*ar-of had nede."
Als *þ*ai had spokin, right so *þ*ai wroght,
*þ*e fad*er* his aune dede wist noght,
Ne wist noght que*n* he bi *þ*aim lay,
Both bot wid barn sone war *þ*ay.
Amon and Moab war getin sua, 2951
Bi-tuix loth and his dohutris tua;
Of *þ*aim it com sua wicked lede,
*þ*at nei*þ*er drou to worthi dede.
Til a stede *þ*at hith damas
*þ*iderward *þ*air woni*n*g was, 2956
Of mani man, *þ*ou *þ*ai were gode,
*þ*ai reft *þ*air catel a*n*d sched *þ*ar blode.
Abraham syhid in his hert ful sare,
Fra *þ*aim him tok tale*n*t to fare,
Till a contre cadades he flitt, 2961
Abimalech was laue*r*d of itt.
His sister he cald sarra his wijf,
*þ*at for hir suld rise na strijf, 2964

¶ Loth him helde *þ*e caue wi*þ*ynne
hi*m*self & his dou*ȝ*tres twynne
But her fadir *þat* *þ*ei *þ*e*r*e sawe
*þ*ei wende alle men were don of dawe
*þ*our*ȝ*e *þat* ilke woful wrake
*þ*e elder to *þ*e ȝonger spake
Sister in p*ri*uete to *þ*e I say
*þ*ou seest *þ*is folke is al away
But loth oure fadir & we two
Alyue now is lafte no mo
I leue monkynde fordone be
But hit be stored bi me & *þ*e
*þ*is world is brou*ȝ*te to ende me *þ*inke
*ȝ*yue we oure fadir ynou*ȝ*e of drinke
When*n*e he is dronken witterly
In bed we shul go lye him by
For my*ȝ*te we any barnes brede
Me *þ*inke *þ*e world *þ*e*r*of had nede
As *þ*ei had spoke so *þ*ei wrou*ȝ*t
*þ*e fadir his owne dede wist nou*ȝ*t
he wist not when*n*e he bi hem lay
But bo*þ*e wi*þ* childe soone were *þ*ay
Amon. & moab were geten so
Bitwixe loth & his dou*ȝ*tres two
Of hem coom so wicked lede
*þ*at nou*þ*e*r* drow*ȝ*e to wor*þ*i dede
To a stude *þ*at hett damas
*þ*idurwarde he wonyng was
Of mony men *þ*at were gode
*þ*ei refte catel & shedde blode
¶ Abraham siked in herte sore
Fro *þ*en*n*e he wolde *þ*at he wore
To a cuntre cadades he flit
Abimalech was lord of hit
his sister he calde sara his wif
*þ*at for hir shulde rise no strif

He dred þe folk was ful o pride, [col. 2]
Quils he war lendand þam biside;
Bot herd it es to kepe, iwise, 2967
þe thing þat ilk man wald war his,
And, namlik, i sai it o þat thing
þat ȝernd es o gret laueding.
Abimalech ne fined noght
to þat sarra was to him broht. 2972
Bot godd on night com to þe king,
In slepe, and said him sli talking—
"þou king," he said, "loses þi lijf,
þou has anoþer man[ne]s wijf." 2976
"Lauerd," he said, "wil þou me sla,
I wist not for soth þat it was sua;
þai tald bath here, til an and oþer,
Sco was his sister and he hir broþer;
And alsua, lauerd, wel þou wat 2981
þat I. haf halden clene hir stat."
"I wat," he said, "þat þou art clene,
War it not sua if i ne had bene, 2984
Fra toche of hir i saued þe,
þat þou suld not sin in me;
Yeild hir to hir husband schet,
For hir husband es a prophet; 2988
And if þou dos anoþer red
þou and þine all sal be dede."
¶ Vp ras þe king, on nighter tale,
And cald his men be for him hale;
O þis warning he þam tald, 2993
And þai þam dred both yong and ald.
He did to cal habraham son,
And said, "qui has þou þusgat don?
Quat haue i don, or mi kingrike, 2997
þat þou suld þus us be-suik?"
"Parfai for i me vm-bithoght
Yee war men þat godd duted noght;

COTTON

he dred þe folk ware ful of pride
þe quylest he dwelled ham bi-side
¶ bot harde hit ys to kepe I.-wys
þe þinge þat ilkman walde ware his
and namely say I. of þat þinge
þat ȝorne ys couet of lordinge
abymalec stynt he noȝt
til atte sarra was til him broȝt.
¶ bot god of heyuen come til þe king
slepande saide suche talkyng.
þou kinge he saide þou leses þi life
þou has a-noþer monnys wife.
¶ lorde he saide wil þou me sla.
I. wiste noȝt at hit was squa.
and he talde wele þe tane *and* þe toþer
ho was his sister. *and* he hir broþer.
¶ a lorde he saide wele þou wate
þat I. haue halden clene hir state
I. wate wele þat ho ys clene
ware hit noȝt squa if I. ne had bene
fra touche of hir I. saued þe
at þou sulde noȝt syn in me.
gif hir til hir housbonde skete.
for his housbonde ys a prophete.
and if þou do agayne my rede
þou *and* þine sal be dede.
¶ vp-rase þe king on niȝtter-tale
and calde vp his men grete *and* smale
of þis warnyng sone he ham talde
and þai ham dred baþ ȝonge *and* alde
and dide to calle abraham ful sone
and sayde quy has þou þus-gates done
quat haue I. done þe to myslike
at þou sulde þus-gates me bi-squyke
¶ parfay for I. me wele be-þoȝt
ȝe ar men doutes god riȝt noȝt.

FAIRFAX

He dredd þe folk was ful of pride,
Quiles he was liuand þaim biside.
Bot hard it es to kepe, i-wis, [f 21, bk, col. 1]
þat thing þat ilk man wald war his,
And namli i say it of þat thing, 2969
þat ȝernid es of gret lording;
Abimalech ne fyned noght,
Til sarra was bifore him broght, 2972
Bot god on nyth com to þe king,
In slepe, and said suilk takening,
"þu king," he said, "þu schortis þi lijf,
þu has anoþer manes wijf." 2976
"Lauerd," he said, "wil þu me sla
þat wist noght þat it was sua?
þai tald bath til an and oþer, 2979
Scho was his sister & he hir broþer.
And alsua, lauerd, wele þu wate,
þat i haue clene halden hir state."
"I wot," he said, "þat þu art clene,
It war noght sua had i ne bene. 2984
Fra touche of hir i saued þe,
þat þu suld noght sinne in me:
þu ȝeild hir to hir husband wight,
He es a prophete, hali and right.
And if þu do anoþer rede, 2989
þu and þine sul all be dede."
Up ras þe king bi nightertale,
And cald his men bifor him al hale,
Of þis warning he þaim tolde,
And þai þaim dredd bath ȝong and olde.
He did to call abraham sone, 2995
And said, "qui has þu dusgat done,
Quat haue i don, or mj king Rike,
þat þu suld vs þus bisuike?"
"Parfay for i me vmbithoght,
þat goddes au ȝe douted noght. 3000

GÖTTINGEN

he dredde þe folke ful of pride
Whil he lyued hem bisyde
But harde hit is to kepe I wis
þing þat vche mon wolde were his
And namely suche a þing
As is desired of greet lordyng
Abimalech fined nouȝt
Til sara was to fore him brouȝt
But god on nyȝt coom to þe kyng
In sleep & seide þis tokenyng
Wolt þou kyng short þi lyf
þou hast anoþer monnes wif
Lord he seide wolt þou me slo
þat wist not þat hit was so
þei tolde boþe to oon and oþere [f 19, bk]
She was his sister & he hir broþere
And also lord wel wost þou
She is clene as she was ar now
I woot he seide ȝitt be ȝe clene
hit were not so had I not bene
Fro touche of hir I saued þe
þat þou shuldes not synne in me
ȝelde hir to hir husbonde wiȝt
he is a prophete holy and riȝt
And if þou do any oþere rede
þou & þine alle shul be dede
Vp roos þe kyng anoon bi nyȝt
And calde his men in to his siȝt
Of þis warnynge he hem tolde
þei were aferde boþe ȝonge & olde
he dude to calle Abraham soone
And seide whi hastou þus done
What haue I done aȝeyn þi like
þat þus woldes me biswike
Sir he seide I me biþouȝt
þat goddes awe dredde ȝe nouȝt

TRINITY

Your harm sa wend i best to fle
And said mi sister suld sco be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king,
In wirscipp, mani riche thing, 3004
And him he made þan his p*ri*ue
And taght to weld al þ*at* contre.

[1]De ortu & int[*er*]p[*re*]tacione ysaac
[[1] leaf 18, back]
¶ Bi þis come sarra to þe tide,
O birth sco moght not ou*er*bide; 3008
þan ysaac þair sun was born,
þat lang was hight to þ*am* biforn;
Was circu*m*cised þe aghtand dai,
Als was þair heing i*n* þair lay. 3012
Isaac wel es for to sai [col. 1]
A man þat takens ioy and plai.
For, for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioi can his frendes mak. 3016
þ*at* freli child, þat ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fader slou bath scepe and nete,
And made a fest to frend[e]s gret[e];
Mete and drinc he gaue þam all 3021
þat wald cu*m* al til his call.
¶ Ysaac was yonger þan ysmael.
Bitide apon a dai it fell
þ*at* þir breþer þam plaijd samen, 3025
Sarra beheled and thoght na gamen.
Sco sceud abraham, "yon bastard
Do him a-wai, þat he ne has partd
Wit mi su*n* of our heritage, 3029
For elles, me thinc, þou dos out*rage*.
I wil, q*uat*-su*m* man thinc or sai,
His moder and he be don a-way."
Abraham hit tok til hert, 3033
And thoght þis wordes war to smert;

COTTON

for doute of harme þus saide we.
þat my sister sulde ho be.
tille abraham þen gaf þe king*e*.
for worshepe mony riche þing*e*.
and made him his counsalour priue
and bad him rewle al þat cuntree.

Be þis was done wiþ-in a tide
of birþ miȝt sarra na leng*er* bide
and þer ysaac þaire sone was borne
þat lange was heȝt ham be-forne
and was *c*ircumsised þe viij. day.
þat waste þe heuing*e* of þaire lay
ysaac ys als myche for-to say.
a name þat takenys ioy *and* play.
for. for þe birþ of ysaac.
grete ioy con his frendis make.
þat frely childe *and* ful of hap [lf 19, bk]
quen he was sponed fra þe pap.
his fader sloghe baþ shepe *and* nete
and made a feste til frendis grete
mete *and* drink he gaf ham alle
þat walde come vn-til his calle.
ysaac was ȝonger þen ysmael.
¶ be-tidde apon a day hit felle.
at þ*er* breþ*er* played samme.
sarra be-helde *and* þoȝt na ga*m*me
ho saide ysmael þou bastard*e*
of our gode þou getes na part.
he playes wiþ my sone of heritage
and þat me þink grete outrage
I. wil quat men þink or say.
his moder *and* he be-done a-way.
[[1]Abrah*a*m this toke to hert [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And thoght her wordis full*e* smert]

FAIRFAX

ȝur harm so wend i best to fle,
And said scho suld mi sister be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king, [col. 2]
In worschip mani a riche thing, 3004
And made him mast of his priue,
Bitok him to weld all þat contre.

ȝoure harm wende I so best to fle
And seide she shulde my sister be
To Abraham þo ȝaf þe kyng
In worshepe mony a riche þing
And made him moost to him priue
Toke him to welde al þat cuntre

[*Of the birth of Isaac, and of Ishmael.*]

Bi þis com sarra to þe tyde [bide,
Of birthe, scho miht na langer
þat ysaac hir sun was born, 3009
þat lang was hith him biforn;
And circumsised þe eytend day,
It was þair heuing in þair lay. 3012
þe name of isaac es to say
A man þat takines ioy and play,
And for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioy gan his freindis mak. 3016
þat ferly child, þat ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fadir slow bath schep and net,
And made a fest to freindes gret;
Mete and drinc he gaf þaim all, 3021
þaim bihoued cum to his hall.
Isaac was ȝonger þan ismael,
Be-tid apon a day it fell,
þat þise breþer þai plaid samen, 3025
Sarra biheld and thoght na gamen.
Scho said, "abraham, ȝon bastard,
Do him away þat he haf na part
wid mi sun of vre eritage, 3029
Or ellis me thinc þu dos vtrage.
I wil, quat-sua men thinc or say,
His moþer and he be done away."
Abraham it toke to herte 3033
And thoght hir wordes to smert,

¶ Bi þis coom sara to þe tide
Of birþe myȝte she no lengur abide
þenne was ysaac hir son born
þat was longe bihet to forn
And circumcised þe eiȝteþe day
Aftir þe custom of þat lay
þe name of ysaac is to say
A mon þat tokeneþ ioye & play
And for þe burþe of ysaace
Greet ioye dud his frendes make
þat wondir childe ful of happe
Whenne he was wened fro þe pappe
His fadir slowȝe sheep & neet
And made a feest to frendes greet
Mete & drynke he ȝaf hem alle
þat wolde com to his halle
Isaac was ȝongir þen ismael
On a day bitidde & fel
þat þese breþeren pleyed same
Sara bihelde & þouȝt no game
She seide abraham þat bastard
Do him awey he haue no part
Wiþ my son of oure heritage
Or elles þou dost greet outrage
I wol what so euer men say
his modir & he be done away
Abraham þis toke to herte
And þouȝte hir wordis ful smerte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For his sun him ful heui thoght
til þe angel had him word broght.
"Abraham," he said, "giue þe not ill,
þou most now do þi wijf[es] will 3038
O þi maiden and o þi barn,
Hir bidding do sal þou not warn;
For ysaac sal bere þe nam
O þi sede, sir abraham; 3042
þof ysmael be noght o spus
O him sal gret men cum and crus."
Sun on þe morn, quen it was dai,
Bath war þai don vnto þair wai;
Oute of þe hus was pute agar,
Hir sun a-pon hir bak sco bar; 3048
Water and brede, wit outen mare,
Sco trused hir wit, and weped ful sare.
Now gas sco for þat wreche allan,
Wandran[d] in wildernes hir an. 3052
þam wanted brede, þeir water es gan,
Hope o lijf ne had þai nan.
Biside a wel, vnder a tre,
þe barn sco laid, did hir to fle, 3056
For soru þar-of moght sco not se,
Bot waited quen it ded suld be;
¶ Quils sco hir mened of hir mode
Comfort had sco son ful gode. 3060
An angel com and said, "agar, [col. 2]
Quat dos þou, wi mas þou sli car?
Drightin has herd þi barn cri,
Rise and tak it up for-þi; 3064
þou lede him yonder er yon lind,[1]
For þar a wele þan sal þou find;
On þat tre hinges frut ful gode,
For þe and þi child fode; 3068
Her þan sal þou wit him won
And foster her þou sal þi son."

[1 *originally* blind] COTTON

[1here-fore he was in hevy thoght
Tylle an angille hym word broght
Abraham he seid thynk not ylle
þou must do thy wyfes wille
Of thy maydyn and hir barne
hir byddyng shalt þou not warne
ffor Isaac shalle bere þe name
Of thy sede sir Abraham [1—1 from Laud MS. 416]
Of ysemaell out of spowsage
Shalle many come kene & sage
On the morne when yt was day
Boþe were they done a-way[1]]
¶ out of þat hous was putte agar
hir sone a-pon hir bak ho bare.
dry brede wit-out mare
ho trusset wiþ hir *and* wepet ful sare
now gase ho forþ þat wil of wane
wandrande in wildernes allane.
ham wantes brede hir water ys gane
hope of life ne had þai nane.
hir barne ho laide *and* dide hir fle.
for sorou on hit durste ho noȝt se
bi a welle vnder a tree.
and waytet quen hit dede sulde be
¶ þe quylist ho hir mynde of hir mode
conforþ had ho sone ful gode.
an angel come *and* saide agar.
quat dos þou quy makis þou suche car
crist has herde þi barne cry
Ris *and* take hit vp for-þi
lede him ȝonde ar to blinde.
for þare a tree sal þou finde
a-pon þat tree hinges frute ful gode
for þe *and* for þi childes fode.
here þou salle wiþ him wone.
and foster here þou sal þi sone.

FAIRFAX

For his sun him heuy thoght,
Til þe angel him bodword broght,
"Abraham," he said, "gif þe noght ill
Nou most þu do þi wijfes will. 3038
Of þi mayden and of þi barn, [f 22, col. 1]
Hir bidding do sal þu noght warn,
For ysaac sal bere þe name
Of þi sede, sir abraham. 3042
þou ismael be noght of sposage,
Of him sal cu*m* men kene a*nd* sauage."
Apon þe morn que*n* it was day,
Bath þan war þai done away, 3046
Out of þat hous was put agar,
Hir sun apon hir bac scho bar,
watir and bred widuten mar 3049
Scho tok hir wid, a*nd* spac ful sare.
Nou gas þat wreche wille of wane
wandrand i*n* wilde*r*nes alane, 3052
þaim wantand bred, þair wat*er* es gan,
Hop of þair liues had þai nan.
Bi a welle vnþ*er* a tre
þe child scho laid and gan to fle, 3056
For soru þar-on mith scho noght se,
Bot waited que*n* it dede suld be.
Quilys scho menyd in hir mode,
Confort com hir sone ful gode, 3060
An angel com and said, "agar,
Quat dos þu, qui mas þu car?
Godd has herd þi childes cry,
Ris and tak it vp for-þi; 3064
Lede him ȝender and haue i*n* minde,
þere a welle þan sal þu find,
And a tre wid frouit ful gode
For þe and for þi childes fode. 3068
Here þan sal þu wid him won,
And forster here þu sal þi sun."

GÖTTINGEN

Herfore he was in heuy þouȝt
Til oon au*n*gel hi*m* worde brouȝt
Abraham he seide þinke not ille
þ*o*u most do þi wyues wille
Of þi mayden & hir barn
hir biddyng shal þ*o*u not warn
For ysaac shal bere þe name
Of þi seed sir Abrahame
Of Ismael out of spousage
Shul mony com kene & sauage
On þe morwe when*n*e hit was day
Boþe were þei done away
Out of þ*a*t hous was put Agar
hir son on hir bak she bar
Watir & breed wiþout*en* more
She toke hir wiþ & wept ful sore
Now goþ þ*a*t wrecche wille of wone
In wildernes wandrynge allone
her breed wantide he watir is gon
hope of her lyues had þei noon
Bi a welle vndir a tre
þe childe she leide & gon to fle
For sorwe she myȝt not þ*er*on seen
But waited whe*n* hit dede shulde ben
And whil she mened þus hir mode [f 20]
Cou*m*fort coom hir soone gode
An aungel coom & seide Agare
What dostou whi makestou care
God haþ herde þi childes cry
Ris & take hit vp for þi
lede him ȝondur & haue in mynde
A welle þ*er*e þou shalt fynde
And a tre wiþ fruyt ful gode
For þe & þi childes fode
here shal þ*o*u wiþ him wone
& foster forþ here þi sone

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe barn sco dide drinc o þat wel,		þe childe ho did drink of *þat* welle
In *þat* wast þan can þai duell;	3072	*and* in þat waste con ho dwelle.
Togeder duell þai samen þar,		¶ To-samyn dwelled þai þare.
Til ysmael was waxen mare;		til ysmael was waxen mare.
Ananli liuelade þar þai ledde,		wiþ myche care þaire liuelade led
O wildernes þan war þai fedde;	3076	of wildernesse þen ware þai fed.
For que*n* he throded was to yoman,		*and* he þat xij. ȝere was gane
He was archer wit best of an;		þen was he archer best of ane.
Siþen quen he was of age and witte		*and* quen he was of elde *and* witte
A wijf he spused of egipte,	3080	a wife he spoused of egipte.
And wond als a wildren man,		and woned als wildrin man.
In a desert þat hight faran.		in þat desert at heȝt pharan.
¶ þis abraham o mikel bade		¶ þis abraham of mykil bade
Was, and of clene liuelade.	3084	was of a clene liuelade.
O lagh our lau*er*d him gaue þe lade,		of lagh*e* our lorde gaf hi*m* þe lade.
Of him his patriak he made,		of him his patriarche he made
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue		*and* saide abraham I. sal þe gyue
þe lagh *þat* þou agh in to liue."	3088	þe lagh*e* atte þou sal in liue.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "mi self and mine,		¶ lorde he saide my-self *and* myne.
At þi wil lau*er*d all es þine,		atte þi wille lorde al ys þine.
I and mi wijf ar al *þin* aun,		I. *and* my wife ar alle ȝour awen.
And þar-of ar we wel a-knaun;	3092	*and* þar-of ar we wele knawen.
þi biding wil we do fulfayn,		þi bidding wil we do ful fayne
For we sal neu*er* do þer again,		for salle we neu*er* do þar a-gayne.
Q*uat* sal i do, lau*er*d, þou me tell."		quat salle I. do lorde þou me tel.
"Bot þou sal wend vnto yon fell,		þou salle wende vp on ȝone hil.
þar sal þou find mi messager,	3097	þare sal þou finde my messager
þou mak of erth þer an auter;		*and* make of erþe an awter.
Bath of þi corn and of þi fee		baþ of þi corne *and* of þi fee
þar sal þou off*r*and mak to mee."		þar sal þou offerand*e* make to me
"Gladli, lau*er*d, als þou has said."		¶ gladly lorde astow now saide
Son was abraham p*ur*uaid;	3102	*and* sone abraham. was puruayde
O corn, o crop, aght an[d] catell,		of corne *and* crop *and* catele
To godd his tend þar gafe he lele;		to god his teynde þ*er* gaf he lele
It brend, þe reke raght vp euen,	3105	hit brinde þe reke raȝt vp til heyu*en*
þe smel was suette þat soght til heuen.		þe smelle was squete *and* stode ful eyu*en*

þe child scho did drinc of þat welle,	She dud þe childe drynke of þe welle
And in þat wilderness gan þai duell,	In þat wildernes gon þei dwelle
Lang duelled þai samen þare, 3073	Longe dwelled þei so þore
Til ismael was waxin mare.	Til Ismael was waxen more
An elenge lijf þare þai ledd [col. 2]	An elynge lif þere þei ledde
In wildernes þan war þai stedd;	In wildernes were þei fedde
For quen he was waxyn to man, 3077	Whenne he to man waxen was
An archer was he best of an.	Archere was he beste in plas
Sone quen he was of elde and witt,	Whenne he hadde good elde kipte
He spoused a wijf of egipt,	he spoused a wif egipte
And wonid þar as a wild man,	And woned þere as wilde man
In þat desert þat hight pharan. 3082	In þat desert þat hett pharan
Þis abraham was of mekil bode,	¶ þis abraham was of longe abode
And als of ful clene liuelade,	And also of ful clene liflode
Of lau vr lauerd him gaf þe lade,	Oure lord him ȝaf his lawe to hede
Of him his patriarche he made, 3086	And made him patriarke in dede
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue,	he seide Abraham I shal þe ȝyue
þe lau þat þu aue in to liue."	þe lawe þat þou owe in to lyue
"Lauerd," he said, "mi self and mine	Lord he seide my self & myne
At þi wille, lauerd, all es þine.	At þi wille al is þine
I and mi wijf es al þine aune, 3091	I & my wif are þyne owen
And þat er we ful wele apon knaune;	þat are we wel aknowen
þi bidding we wil do ful fain,	þi biddyng wol we do ful fayn
Ne sal we neuer do þar egain.	Shul we do neuer þer aȝay
Quat sal i do, lauerd, þu me tell?"	What shal I do lord þou me telle
"Bo þu sal wend in to ȝone fell, 3096	þou shal go into þat felle
þar sal þu find mi messager,	þere shal þou fynde my messangere
þu make of erde þar an auter,	Of erþe make þou oon autere
Bath of þi corn and of þi fe,	Boþe of þi corn and of þi fe
þar sal þu offrand make to me." 3100	þere shal þou offringe make to me
"Gladly, lauerd, als þu has sayd;"	Gladly lord as þou hast seide
Sone was abraham puruayd,	Soone was abraham purueide
Of corn and crop and oþer catell	Of crop of corn & oþere catel
To god his tyde þar gaf he well: 3104	To god his tiþe ȝaf he wel
It brint, þe reke ras vp ful euen,	hit brent reçhe roos vp ful euen
þe smel was suete and soght to heuen.	þe smel was swete & souȝte to heuen
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

In þat siquar þat i of mene
þe werd was gode, þe folk was clene.
[1] Sua god ne bes it neuer i-wiss, 3109
Sua mikel welth, sa mikel bliss; [1 leaf 19, col. 1]
þof man moght neuer sa mikel weild
Sua fast it draus to dun heild; 3112
In wrechedom er now all went,
To lare o godd gif þai na tent;
þe barn bers now þe wil a-wai,
To foli giues him man to dai. 3116

In þat cuntre þat I. of mene
þe folk was trew þe werlde was clene:
so gode bes hit neuer I. wisse
so mykil ioy so mekil blisse. [welde
[1 Thogh man might nevir so muche
So fast yt drawyth to doune helde]
for now in wicchedome þe werde ys went.
to lare ne god men gyues nan entent
þe barne beris þe wite a-way.
fole hede ys giuen al men to pay.
[1 from Laud MS. 416]

De immolacione ysaac [leaf 19]

¶ Herkens o godd þat all weldand,
How he wald faand his lel seruand.
Wel luued abraham ysaac,
His seli sun, wit-outen saac. 3120
He lered him first drightin do dred,
And siþen all gode theus o lede.
He began to luf him sua 3123
þat he moght na quil him for-ga.
Als was his wil, our lauerd dright
To faand abraham don he light,
Til abraham þat lauerd spac. 3127
"Quar es þi sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at þi will, lauerd," said he,
"I will þou offer him to me." 3130
"Blythly, lauerd, þou me him gaue,
Gode skill es þat þou him haue."
¶ Quat he was to his lauerd tru 3133
þat moght na reunes do him reu,
þat he ne wald leuer his child[1] cole
þan of his lauerd wrath to thole, 3136
þat child þat was sa mani yere,
Ar it was send, soght wit praiyer;
[1 *originally* schild] COTTON

how abram offerred Isaac his sone.

Herkyn of þis al weldande.
how he walde fonde his lel [seruande
wele loued abraham ysaac
his cely sone wiþ-outen lak.
and taȝt him first god to drede
siþen alle gode thewes of lede.
he be-gan to loue him squa
þat na quyle miȝt he fra him ga
¶ doun our lorde to erþ he liȝt
to fonde abraham him þoȝt riȝt
til abraham our lorde spac. [leaf 20]
quar ys he saide þi sone isaac
I. wille certayne þat hit so be.
atte þou offre. him to me.
¶ bleþely lorde þou me him gaue.
best skille ys at þou him haue.
quat he was to his lorde trew
þat miȝt na sorow make him rew
þat he ne ware leuer his childe cole
þen his lorde wraþ þole. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2 This childe was by-hete many a yere
Ar he were sent sowght with praiere]
FAIRFAX

In *þat* time *þat* i of mene, 3107
þe folk was gode, þe world was clene,
So gode ne bes it neu*er* i-wiss,
Sua mekil welth, so mekil bliss. 3110
[1] þou man miht neu*er* sua mekil welde,
So fast it draus to doune helde. [[1] lf 22, bk, col. 1]
In wrechedam es nou al went 3113
To lere na gode giue þai na tent,
þe child beris nou þe wit away,
Foli es gouyn to man to day. 3116

Of ysaac nou wil i neuen [heven].
H[[2] That louyd was w*ith* god in
erkin of godd *þat* al es weldand,
Hou he wild p*r*oue his lete seruand,
wele louede habram Isaac, [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
His sely sun widuten sak, 3120
He lerid him first godd for to drede,
And syde*n* all gode theues in lede.
He bigan to loue him sua,
þat he miht hi*m* naquile for-ga, 3124
vr laue*r*des will, all mithi king,
It was to p*r*oue habra*m* wid su*m* thing.
Til abraham vr laue*r*d spac, 3127
"Quere es þi sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at þi will, laue*r*d," said he,
"I wil *þat* þu offre him to me."
"Gladli, laue*r*d, þu me him gaf, 3131
Gode resun it es *þat* þu him haf."
To vr laue*r*d he was sua treu,
þat miht na pite do him reu, 3134
þat he ne hadd leu*er* his child to spill,
þan wirk egain his laue*r*des will,—
þat child *þat* was sua many ȝere, 3137
Or he was sent, sohut wid p*r*ayere;

GÖTTINGEN

In *þat* tyme *þat* I of mene
þe folke was good þe world was clene
So good beþ hit neu*er* I-wis
So mychel of welþe so mychel of blis
þouȝe man myȝt neu*er* so mychel welde
So faste hit drawe*þ* to dou*n* helde
To wrecched doom al is went
To lerne god ȝiue fewe entent
þe childe bere*þ* now þe witt away
Foly is gomen now a day

Of ysaac now wol we neuen
þat loued was wiþ god of heuen
Here*þ* of god al weldonde
how he asayed his trewe ser-
Wel loued Abraham Isaac [uonde
his sely sone wiþouten lac
he tauȝte hi*m* furste god to drede
And so to leue al wickedhede
he bigon to loue him so
þat myȝte he no while hi*m* for go
Oure lorde wolde as myȝty kyng
Asaye Abraham wiþ som þing
To Abraham oure lord spak
And seide where is þi son Isaak
Al at þi wille lord þen*ne* seide he
I wol *þat* þ*o*u offer him to me
Gladly lord þ*o*u me him ȝaue
Good skil hit is *þat* þ*o*u him haue
To oure lorde he was so trewe
þat myȝte no pite make hi*m* rewe
But he had leuere his childe spille
þen do aȝeyn his lordis wille [[3] lf 20, bk]
[3] þis childe was bihett mony a ȝere
Er he were sent souȝte wiþ p*r*eyere

TRINITY

"And now wend i wit-outen wene	sum tyme he wende wiþ-out wene
þat suld mine air ha bene." 3140	þat his ayre he sulde haue bene.
Bot now es he asked, on þis wise,	bot now he askis on þis wise.
Til godd til make of sacrifise.	how he sulde do his sacrifise.
þ*at* þof it grisli war, or gril,	bot al if hit was grisly *and* gril.
He left noght do his lau*er*d wil, 3144	he left noȝt his lordes wille.
Bot asked him, wit-outen bade,	bot asked him wiþ-outen bade.
How suld þe sacrifice be made.	how sulde þat sac*r*ifise be made.
And he bigan him for to tell. 3147	¶ *and* he be-gan him for-to telle.
"Yonder vp," he said, "on yon fell	vp heȝ a-pon ȝone felle.
Sal þou bren þi sun for me."	sal þou bren þi sone for me.
"Gladli, mi lau*er*d, sua sal it be."	gladly lorde so sal hit be.
Now sal i tell yow how it was.	¶ now sal I telle ȝou how hit was
þe child he kest a-pon a nass, 3152	þe childe he kest a-pon an asse.
He bad cu*m* wit him knaues tua,	*and* bad come wiþ him knaues twa
Bot þai ne wist quider þai suld ga;	bot þai wiste neuer quidd*er* to ga.
He welk þ*at* fell ner dais thre	he welk þat felle wel days þre
To sek þe sted q*uar* he wald be. 3156	to seche þat stede quare he sulde be
[1] Quen he þe sted sagh þar he tight,	quen he had funden hit ful riȝt.
þe child he dide o þe ass light, [1 col. 2]	of þe asse þe childe dide he liȝt
And tok him wit him and na mare;	*and* toke him wiþ-outen mare
His men he bade ha bide him þare,	his men he bad a-bide him þare
His consail will he naman tell; 3161	¶ his counsayle walde he na mon tel
þe barn he broght a-pon þe fell,	þe barne he broȝt a-pon þe fel.
Suerd and fire forgat he noght,	þe squorde *and* fire for-gatte he noȝt
And yong ysaac þe elding broght.	*and* his sone him eldyng broȝt.
"Sir," he said, "quer sal we take	sir saide þe childe quar sal we take
þe beist of sacrifice to make, hic immolatur	a beste þis sac*r*ifise to make.
Si*n* we wit hus now broght has na*n*."	syn þat we haue broȝt nane.
He said, "drightin sal send us an."	he saide our lorde may sende vs an
Wit þis he stod þe child nerhand,	wiþ þis he stode his childe nerehand*e*
And dernlik he drou þe brand 3170	*and* derfly he drogh*e* his brande.
þ*at* þe child was not p*ar*ceueid	[þat] þe childe was noȝt p*er*ceyued
Ar þe suerd him hade deceueid;	[or] þe squorde had him disseyued
He liftd his hand him to smyte, 3173	¶ he lift his hande him for to smyte
Bot godds help him come fultite,	bot goddis help come him ful tite
COTTON	FAIRFAX

And nou he wend widuten wene,
þat he suld his ayr haue bene. 3140
Bot nou es he askid on þis wise
Til god to make of sac*r*ifise,
And þou it ware grisli a*n*d grill,
He left noght vr lau*er*des will, 3144
Bot asked him, widuten bade, [col. 2]
Hou [t]he sacrifise suld be made.
And he bigan him for to tell,
"ȝond*er*, hey apon ȝon fell, 3148
Sal þu brin þi sone for me."
"Gladli, lau*er*d, sua sal it be."
Nou sal i tell ȝou hou it was;
þe child he kest apon an asse,
And tok wid him knauis tua, 3153
Bot þai ne wist que*þer* to ga.
He welk þat fell [ner] dais thre,
To seke þe stede quare he wild be.
Quen he cam þar has hi*m* tyht, 3157
Of þe ass þe child did he to lyht,
And toke him wid hi*m* and no mare,
His meyne he bad abide him þare,
His consail wild he na man tell. 3161
þe child he broght apon *þat* fell,
Suord ne fir forgat he noght,
And ȝong ysaac a fagett broght.
"Sir," he said, "quar sal we take
þe best, ȝour sacrifise to make, 3166
Siþe*n* we wid vs broght hi*þer* nan?"
"Godd," he said, "sal send vs an."
wid þis he stod þe child nerhand,
And p*ri*ueli he drou his brand, 3170
þat þe child were noght p*er*cayued,
Ar þe suord him had dicayued.
He lift his hand him for to smite,
Bot godes angel com ful tite, 3174

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham wende wiþouten wene
þat he shulde his heire haue bene
Now is he asked on þis wise
To god to make of sacrifise
þouȝe hit were grisly & grille
he lafte not oure lordes wille
But asked him wiþouten abide
how he hi*m* shulde sac*ri*fise *þat* tyde
And he to telle þo bigon
ȝondir heȝe hille vpon
Shal *þo*u brenne þi son for me
Gladly lorde þenne seide he
Now shul ȝe here how hit wasse
þe childe he caste vpon an asse
And toke wiþ him knaues two
But þei nuste whider to go
þat felde he welke dayes þre
To seche þe stude *þere* he wolde be
When*ne* he coom *þere* as he tiȝt
Of þe asse þe childe dud he liȝt
Toke him wiþ him no mon more
his meyne he bad abide hi*m* þore
his cou*n*sel wolde he no mon say
Whi he *þat* childe brouȝte *þat* way
Swerde ny fuyr forȝat he nouȝt
ȝonge ysaac a fagot brouȝt
Sir he seide where shal we take
þat beest oure sac*ri*fise to make
Siþ we wiþ vs brouȝte noon
God he seide shal sende vs oon
Wiþ þis he stood þe childe ny
And drowȝe his swerde p*ri*uely
þat þe childe were not war
Ar he had done *þat* char
he lifte his hond him to smyte
But goddes au*n*gel coom ful tite

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Ar þat he moght haue giuen þe dint;		or þat he miȝt haue gyue*n* þe dint
His suerd be-hind þe angel hint	3176	his squorde bi-hinde an angel hent
And bade him þar biside him tak		*and* bad him þare bi-side to take.
A scepe his sacrifice to mak:		a shepe his offerrand*e* for to make
He loked bi him tuyx þe thorns,		¶ he loked bi-side him in þe þornes
And sagh it hing þar wit þe horns;		he seey þe shepe hing*e* bi þe hornes
þis angel held ai still þe suerd	3181	þis angel helde ay stil þe squorde
And spak of comforth suilk a word.		*and* spac til abraham squilk a worde
"Abraham," he said, "hald still þi*n*		abraham he saide hald*e* stil þine arme
And to þi sun do þou no harm, [arm		*and* do þou now þi sone nane harme
Our laue*r*d forbedes þe to sla	3185	þi lorde for-bedes þe to sla.
þi dere sun þou loues sua;		þi sone at þou louys squa.
þou loues him mare, wit-outen wene,		þou louys god mare wiþ-out wene
þan þi son þat es now sene;	3188	þen þi sone þat ys wele sene.
Bath þou luues him well and dredes		baþ þou louys him *and* þou dredis
Ful wel he sal þe yeild þi medes,		ful wele salle he quyte þi medis
ȝee sal his blissing haue for-þi;		ȝe salle his blessing*e* haue for-þi.
Mikel he sal yow multipli.	3192	mykil he salle ȝou multiply.
For luue o þi freli fai		for loue of þi frely fai.
Sal ilk lede com to þi lai;		sal ilk mon come to þi lay.
Godd has þe visited here to-dai,		god has visid*e* þe to-day
þi dede in min*n*yng sal last ai,	3196	þi dede in Mynnyng*e* sal be ay.
þi buxsu*m*nes, als folk sal find,		þi buxu*m*nes al folk sal finde
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."		þat sal be bred*e* out of þe kinde.
O þis letting was he ful glad		¶ of þat lettinge was he glad.
And did als him þat angel badd.	3200	*and* dide as þe angel badde.
þ*a*t scepe he slogh, and siþen it brent,		þat shepe he slogh*e* *and* siþen hit brent
And hamward on his wai went.		*and* hamward*e* on his way he went.
þe fader can þen þe son for-bede		þe fader con þan þe sone for-bede.
Til animan at tell þis dede.	3204	til any mon to telle þis dede.
[1] "Fader," he said, "be þou ful bald,		fader he saide be þou ful balde
For me sal it neuer be tald." [[1] leaf 19, bk, col. 1]		for me hit salle neyu*er* be talde.
þai went again to bersabee		þai went a-gayne to bersabe.
þar þai had left þair meigne.	3208	þ*er* þai had laft þaire meyne.

Ar he mith giue him þe dint,
His suord bihind him he hint,
And [bade him] þare bi-side him take
A schep his sacrifise to make. 3178
He loked bisyde him *in* þe thornis,
And sau it hange þar wid þe hornis.
þis angel held ay still þe suord, [f 23, col. 1]
And spac of confort suilk a word.
"Abraham, hald still þin arme, 3183
And to þi son þu do na harme,
vr lau*er*d þe for-bedis him to sla,
þi dere son, þat þu loues sua;
þu loues hi*m* mare widvte*n* wene
þan þi sone, þat es nou sene. 3188
Ful wele þu loues him a*n*d dredis,
And wele he sal ȝeild þe þi medis.
ȝe sal his blissing haue for-qui,
Mekil he sal ȝou multepli, 3192
For luue of þi ferli fay,
Sal ilk a lede cu*m* to þi lay.
God has þe uysited so to-day,
þi dede in mening sal last ay; 3196
þi buxumnes all folk sal find
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."
Of þis letting he was ful glad,
And did as þe angel him bad, 3200
þat schepe he slow a*n*d siþe*n* he brent,
And hamward on his way he went.
þe fade*r* gan þe sone for-bede,
Til ani man to tell þis dede, 3204
"Fade*r*," he said, "be þu ful bald,
For me ne bes it neue*r* tald."
þai went again to bersabe,
þare þai had left þair meyne. 3208

GÖTTINGEN

Ar he myȝt ȝyue þe dynt
his swerde bihynde hi*m* he hint
And bad him þe*re* biside him take
A sheep his sacrifise to make
he loked bisyde him In þe þornes
And say hit honge bi þe hornes
þe au*n*gel helde stille þe swerd
And seide of cou*m*fort siche a word
Abraham holde stille þin arm
To þi son þou do no harm
Oure lord forbedeþ him to slo
þi dere son þ*at* þ*o*u louest so
þ*o*u louest hi*m* more wiþoute*n* wene
þen þi son þ*at* is now sene
Wel louestou him & drede
Wel shal he quyte þi mede
ȝe shul his blessyng haue for why
Mychel he shal ȝou multeply
For loue of þi feiþful fay
Shal vche lede com to þi lay
God haþ to day þe visited so
þi dede shal neue*r* of mynde go
þi buxomnes al folke shal fynde
þ*at* shul be bred of þi kynde
¶ Of þis lettyng he was ful glad
And dud as þe au*n*gel him bad
þe sheep he sac*ri*fised & brent
And siþen homwarde he went
þe fadir gon þe son forbede
To any mon to telle þis dede
Fadir he seide be ful bolde
For me beþ hit neue*r* tolde
þei went aȝeyn to Bersabe
þere þei hadde lefte her meyne

TRINITY

De etate & fine Sarre vx*or*is abrahe
[leaf 19, back]

¶ Sex scor and seuen yeir liued sarra
And deid wit-outen childer ma,
þan ysaac na*n*ma sco bar,
And abraham can for hir car; 3212
In ebron groue hir abraham,
þar formast was grauen adam.
Abraham wald in his lijf
þat ysaac had wedded a wijf, 3216
And wald sco war if sua moght be
Bath of his kind and his contre;
Men suld her seke wit-in þ*a*t land
þare his frendes were wo*n*and. 3220
A sargiant call þan comand he
þat mast wist of his p*ri*uete,
þat had ben als of his fostring,
Ai siþen he was a barn ying; 3224
Apon his kne he did him suere
þat he suld be lel errand berer,
And þat he suld giue hal entent
For to ful-fil his comament. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þou wend in hij
vntil mesopotani,
þar þou wat our frendes won,
To seke a wijf to mi sun; 3232
And if sco mai be funden þare
þou bring hir ham wit mikel fare;
Bot i wil þat þou bring him nan
þat es kind of chanaan." 3236
¶ "Sir," said sargant, "q*uat* sal i do,
þe mai þat ȝee wald haue, if sco
Wil not hider com wit me?"
"O þi trout þan mak i þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wit na forward,
Wil i þat weind þaderward."

COTTON

Sex skore *and* vij. ȝere liued sarra.
and dyed wiþ-outen childer ma.
þen ysaac na ma sho bare.
and abraham con for hir care.
In ebron dalue hir sir abraham.
þ*er* formast was dollyn alde adam.
¶ abraham walde in his liue
þat Isaac had wedded a wiue.
and walde ho ware if so miȝt be.
baþ of his kinde *and* his cuntree.
and made ga siche hir in þat lande
quere his frendis was mast dwellan*d*
a seriaunt calde *and* comande he.
þat maste wiste of his priuate.
þat had bene als his fosteringe.
ay syn he a barne was ȝinge.
[1]a-pon his kne he made him squere.
atte he sulde lele errande bere. [[1] lf 20, bk]
and atte he sulde gif hale entent.
for to ful-fille his comaundement.
¶ frende he saide þou wende here-by.
vn-til mesopothamy.
þer þou wate my frendes wone.
to seke a wife vn-to my sone.
and if ho may be funden þare.
þou bringe hir hame wiþ mykil fare
for i wille at þou bring him nane
þat ys of kinde of chanan.
¶ sir saide þe se*r*iaunt quat sal I. do
if þe mayden þat ȝe walde haue if ho
wil noȝt hidder come wiþ me.
of þi trauþ I. make þe free.
for isaac wiþ na forwarde
wil I. þat wende þidder-warde.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the death of Sarah, and the search for Isaac's wife.*]

Sex skor ȝere and seuen liued sara,
*A*nd died widuten childer ma;
þan ysaac no ma scho bare,
And abraham for hir had care, 3212
In ebron hir grof abraham,
þar first was grauen hali adam.
Abraham wald in his liue, 3215
þat ysaac had wed a wiue, [1 col. 2]
[1]And wal scho ware, if sua miht be,
Bath of his kind and of his contre;
Men suld hir seke wid-in þat land,
þar his frendes ware weldand. 3220
A sergaunt þan comandid he,
þat mast wist of his priuete,
þat had ben ay at his finding, 3223
Euer siþen þat he was child ȝeing;
Apon his kne he did him suere,
þat he suld þan lele erand bere,
And þat he suuld giue hal talent,
To fulfille his comandment. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þu wend in hy
vn-til mesopothani,
(þar þu wat vr frendes won,)
To seke a wijf vnto mi sun. 3232
And if scho may be funden þare,
þu bring hir ham wid mekil fare;
Bot i wil þu bring him nan
þat es of þe kind of canaan." 3236
"Sir," said þe sergant, "qual sal i do?
þe may þat ȝe wild haue, if scho
wid noght hider cum wid me?"
"þan of þi trouth i make þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wid no forward,
wil i þat he wend thyderward."

¶ Sara had six score ȝeer & seuen þo
And deȝed wiþouten childre mo
þen Isaac no mo sho bare
And Abraham for hir hadde care
In ebron buryed hir Abraham
þere furste was buryed olde Adam
Abraham willed in his lyue
þat Isaac hadde weddede a wyue
And wolde she were if hit miȝt be [1 f 21]
Of his kynde & his cuntre
Men shulde hir seche in *þat* land
þere his frendes were weldand
A seriau*n*t soone com*m*au*n*dide he
þat moost knew of his pr*i*uete
þat euer had bene at his fyndyng
Fro he was a childe ȝing
Vpon his kne he dud hi*m* swere
þat he shulde trewe eronde bere
And *þat* he shulde ȝyue hool entent
To fulfille his com*m*au*n*dement
Frende he seide wende in hye
vnt[o] mesopothanye
þere *þou* woot oure frendes wone
To seke a wif to my sone
And if she may be fou*n*den lele
Bringe hir hoom wiþ mychel wele
But bringe *þou* him no wom*m*an
Of þe kynde of canaan
Sir he seide what shal I do
þis ilke mayde if þat sho
Wiþ no catel com wiþ me
þen*n*e of þin ooþ I holde þe fre
For Isaac wiþ no forward
Wol I he wende þiderward

"Blithli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sargant made him bun fulsun, 3244
Bun was he made til his buskyng,
Wit tresur grette and riche ring,
Suilk als maiden had of mister,
Al þat ten camels moght ber, 3248
Ring and broche, war selli prude,
Bath gold and stan for maiden scrude,
þat qua him sagh moght vnderstand
He stird was of a riche land. 3252
to mesopotany suith come he, [col. 2]
And son he fand þe soght cite.
Quen he him fra sagh nere þe tun
Biside a well he lighted dun; 3256
þar he made his oresun,
And þus wit drightin can he run.
¶ "Lauerd," he said, "þat al wel mai
þat now lauerd leues night and dai,
for quas luue he wild not warn 3261
To sacrifise his auen barn,
At seke a wijf to wam i fare;
Lauerd," he said, "send me squilk a
And sua mi seruis sitt at seme, [fare,
þat to þi wirschippe mai be queme;
And suilk a wijf til ysaac 3267
þat mai be gainand him to take,
Him to ioy and menske to þe;
Lauerd þou grant þat it sua be,
And do me be þis well here
Traist to be o my praiyer; 3272
For be þis well sal i habide
Quat o mi nerrand mai be tide;
Her sal i bide til þat i see
þe maydens come fra yon cite, 3276
þair watur at þis well to drau,
þar sal i mi womman knau;

COTTON

¶ Bleþely sir hit sal be done
þe seriaunt made him boun ful sone
boun was made til his buskinge
tresour I.-noghe wiþ riche ringe.
suche as maydenes had mister
al atte camels x. muȝt bere.
ringe *and* broche ware selly. proude
golde *and* stane for mayde shroude
þat qua him saghe muȝt vnderstande
þat he was of a riche lande.
¶ to mesopothani squyþe come he.
and sone he fande þat riche cite.
quen he saghe he come nere þe toun.
bi-side a welle he sette him doun.
þer he made his orisoun.
and þus wiþ wordes con he roun.
¶ lorde he saide þat alle may.
þat my lorde lyues on ȝ niȝt *and* day.
for þi loue he walde noȝt warne
to sacrifise his awen barne.
to suche a wife to quam I. fare.
gif me grace if þi wille ware.
þat my seruis so site *and* seme.
at to þi worshepe mai be-queme.
and suche a wife þou sende Isaac.
þat may be confort him to take.
him to ioy *and* menske to þe.
lorde þou grante hit squa may be
and do me bi þis welle here.
traiste to be of my prayer.
for bi þis welle I salle a-bide.
quat of myne errande may be-tide
here salle I. bide til atte I. se
þe maydenes come out of þe cite
atte þis welle water to draw.
þar salle I. my wommon knaw.

FAIRFAX

"Gladli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sergaun*t* made hi*m* redi son, 3244
And boune was mad to his busking,
Tresur gret wid p*re*cius thing,
Slik als maydens has of mister,
All þ*at* ten chamelis miht ber, 3248
Ring and broche þ*at* war selli p*r*oud,
Gold and ston for mayden schrud,
þ*at* qua him sau miht vnd*er*stand
He comen was fra a riche land. 3252
To mesopothamie suith cam he, [f 23, bk, col. 1]
And sone he fand þe soth cyte,
And quen he com nerehand þe toun,
Bi a welle he lithed doun; 3256
A prayer made he in þ*at* place,
And þus he bisoght god of his g*ra*ce,
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þ*at* all welde may,
þ*at* my lau*er*d honurs eu*er* and ay,
For quas loue he wild noght warn,
To sacrifice his aune barn, 3262
Til qua*m* to seke a wijf i fare,
Lau*er*d þu send me an sum-quar,
And sua mi seruis sett at seme, 3265
þ*at* to þi worschip may be quene,[1]
And suilk a wijf to ysaac [1 *read* queme]
þ*at* may be gaynand þi*m* to tak, 3268
Him to yoi and mensk to þe;
Lau*er*d, þu grant it sua may be.
And graunt me bi þis welle here,
Traist to be of my praiere, 3272
For bi þis welle sal i abide,
Quat of mine erand may bytide;
Here sal i abide til þ*at* i se
Maidens cu*m* fra þis cyte, 3276
þair watir at þis welle to drau,
þar sal i mi wo*m*ma*n* knau;

GÖTTINGEN

Gladly he seide hit shal be done
þis mon made hi*m* redy soone
Faste he hy3ed to his goyng
Wiþ tresour greet & p*re*ciouse þing
Suche as maydenes han of mistere
Al þ*at* ten cameles my3te bere
Ringe & broche þ*at* were proude
Golde & stoon for maydenes shroude
þ*at* who him say my3te vndirstonde
he comen was fro a riche londe
To mesopothanie soone coom he
And soone he fonde þ*at* cite
When*ne* he coom ne3e honde þe tou*n*
Bi a welle he li3t doun
A p*re*yere made he in þ*at* place
And þus bisou3te god of grace
lorde he seide þ*at* al welde may
þ*at* my lord honoureþ euery day
For whoos loue he wolde not warn
To sacrifise his owne barn
To whom to seke a wif I fare
lord þ*o*u sende me oon su*m* whare
And so my seruyse set to seme
þ*at* to þi worshepe may be queme
And suche a wif to ysaace
þ*at* may be good him to take
him to ioye & menske to þe
lord þ*o*u graun*te* þ*at* hit so be
And graun*te* me bi þis welle here
Trusti to be of my preyere
For bi þis welle wol I bide
What of myn eronde wol bityde
here wol I be til þ*at* I se
Maydenes com fro þis cite
her watir at þis welle to drawe
þere shal I my wom*m*an knawe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sco *þat* sal bete me my thrist		ho *þat* salle bete me of þreste
I sal hir hald als for þe best."	3280	I. salle halde hir for þe best.
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,		¶ had he noȝt rested bot a þraw
O maidens sagh he cum on raw;		of maydenes sagh*e* he come on raw
þe formast was vnlaght*er* milde,		þe formaste was vnlaght*er* milde
Hir semed na wight to be wilde,	3284	hir semed noȝt to be wilde.
Ne was sco not oletes light;		was ho noȝt of lates liȝt
Rebecca was þe nam sco hight,		rebecca was þe name ho hiȝt.
Hir fader was cald batuel.		hir fader was calde batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel,	3288	hir semed alle hir werk*e* ful wel.
Sittandlik hir wat*ur* toke.		sitandly hir water ho toke
þe sargant yern can on hir loke,		¶ þe *seri*aunt on hir ȝorner con loke.
þat bath avisi was and wise,		he was baþ war *and* wise.
And said til hir o þiskin wise;—	3292	*and* saide til hir on such*e* a wise.
"Maiden," said he, "þou giue me drinc,		mayden saide he þou gif me drink*e*
For i ha ben sumdel in suinc;		for I. haue sumdel bene in squynk*e*
I am a man farand þe way,		.I am t*ra*uaillanد*e* in my way.
Mi hernes dun heir did i lai,	3296	my hernes doun here con I. lay.
O my passage was i in doute,		of my passage was I. in doute.
For naman knau i here aboute;		for na mon knaw I. here a-boute.
Me war lath if i might me were	3299	me ware laþ if I. muȝt were
þat me*n* scath did me on my geyre."		men me skaþe dide on my gere.
[1] "Leue freind," sco said, "þine asking		¶ leue frende saide ho þine askinge.
Es noght bot a litell thing, [1 leaf 20, col. 1]		hit nys potte a litel þinge.
þou sal it haue wit ful god will;	3303	þou sal hit haue wiþ ful gode wil
And þine camels sal drinc þair fill,		*and* þi camels salle drink þaire fille.
For wantes vs here na uessell,		for wantes vs here na vessel.
Ne mele, ne bucket, ne funell."		ne meel ne boket ne fonel.
Sco drogh þam all inogh to drinc,		ho drogh*e* alle I.-nogh*e* to drink*e*.
Left sco nawight for na suinc;	3308	left ho na wete for na squynk*e*.
Bot ai þe quils he ne fan		¶ bot ay þat quyle wald*e* he noȝt blyn
To be-hald *þat* leue maidan,		to be-halde þat maydyn.
How all hir dedes can hir seme.		how alle hir dedis con hir seme.
þe sargant thoght it selli queme.	3312	þe *seri*aunt þoȝt hit selly queme.
"Say me now," he said, "be þi hand,		say me he saide may bi þe hande
Has þou any fader liuand?"		has þou fader any liuande.

Scho þat sal bete my threst,
I sal hir hold as for þe best." 3280
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,
Of maydens sau he com a rau,
þe formast was unlauthir milde,
Hir semed na thing to be wilde, 3284
Ne was scho noght of lath thing liht,
Rebecca was hir name scho hiht,
Hir fadir was cald batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel, 3288
Sittandli hir watir tok, [col. 2]
þe sergant fast gan apon hir loke,
þat was bath witti and deuyse,
And said to hir on þis kin wise; 3292
"Mayden," he said, "giue þu me drinc,
For i haue þe su*m*dele in suink,
I am a man farand þe way,
Mi harnays dun h*er*e did i lay, 3296
Of mi passage was i in doute,
For na man kneu I here aboute;
Me war loth if i miht me were, 3299
Men did me harm of mi gere."
"Leue fremd," scho said, "þin asking
Ne es noght bot a littel thing,
þu sal it haue wid gode will, 3303
And þin chameyles sal drinc þair fill,
For vs ne wantis here na vessel,
Bolle ne bockett, ne na fonel."
Scho drow þaim al enogh to drinc,
Left scho noght for hir suynk, 3308
And eu*er* ilk fote miht he noght blin*n*e,
To bihold þ*a*t fair maydene,
Hou all hir dedis bigane hir seme,
þe sergau*n*t thoght þai*m* selcuth q*ue*me.
"Say me," he said, "bi þi hand, 3313
Has þu ani fadir liueand?"

GÖTTINGEN

She þ*a*t shal bete my þrest
I shal hir holde as for best
he nadde rested but a þrowe
Of maydenes he say com a rowe
þe formast was vnlauȝter mylde
hir semed no þing to be wilde
Was she not of semblau*n*t liȝt
Rebecca hir name hiȝt
Batuel het hir fadir snel
hir semed alle hir werkes wel
Sittyngly hir watir she toke
þis mon faste dud on hir loke
he was witty & deuyse
he seide to hir on þis wise
Mayden he seide ȝyue me drynke
Mychel I haue on þe to þinke
I am a mon faryng þe wey
Myn harneys dud I here dou*n* ley
Of my passage I was in doute [lf 21, bk]
For no mon knew I here aboute
Me were loþ If I myȝte were
Men dud me harm on my gere
Frend she seide þin askyng
Nis not but litil þing
þ*o*u shal hit haue wiþ good wille
And þi camailes to drynke her fille
For here vs wanteþ no vessel
Bolle ny boket ny no fonel
She drouȝe hem alle ynouȝe of drynk
Lefte she not for no swynk
þis o*þer*e mon myȝte not blin
To biholde þis fair maydin
how alle hir dedes dud hir seme
þis mon þouȝt hem to queme
Maide he seide bi þi honde
hastou any fadir lyuonde

TRINITY

"Sir, ya," sco said, "and mod*er* w*it* al,	Sir ȝa ho saide wiþ alle.
Til hous gladly þai wil yow call;	til house gladly þai wil þe calle.
Fodder and hai þou sal find bun 3317	p*rou*ande *and* hay þou sal finde bou*n*
Na rou*m*mer sted in al þe tun."	na romer place in alle þis tou*n*.

De nupcijs ysaac & rebecce [leaf 20]

And he hir gaue a gift onan,	*and* he hir gaf. a gift onane.
A gold ring þat wit brightnes scain,	a golde ringe wiþ a briȝt stane.
Thancand god, til erth he fell. 3321	þancande god to erþe he felle. [leaf 21]
þe may ran ham, tiþand to tell,	þe maydyn ranne hame tiþand*us* to tel
Sco had a broþer þat hight laban,	ho had a bro*þer* þat heȝt laban.
He ran oute son a-gains þe man; 3324	he ranne him forþ a-gaynys þis man.
Wit talking war þai sa*m*men knaun,	wiþ talkinge ware þai sa*m*myn knawen.
To riche gestning war þai draun;	to riche gestes ware þai drawen.
þan wist þai bi þis messagere	¶ þen wiste þai bi þis messager.
Abraham was þam sib ful nere. 3328	abraham was ham sibbe ful nere.
Ete ne drinc noþer he wald	ete ne drink nauþ*er* he walde.
Til he þam had his errand tald,	til he his message had ham talde.
Til þat þe sikernes was tan.	til þat sicurenes was tane.
Licknes to corbin had he nan! 3332	liknes to þe rauen had he nane.
Sa welworth suilk a messager,	wel worþ suche a messager.
To send a nerrand for to ber,	to sende a message for to ber.
þat reckes of him self als noght, 3335	þat rekkes of his self riȝt noȝt.
To do his lau*er*d nedes be wroght.	til his lordes dede be wroȝt.
þe mariage þen did he mak	¶ þe mariage dide he *þer* make
Biturix rebecca and ysaac;	bi-twix rebecca *and* ysaac:
Ilkan gaue he giftes sere,	ilkane gaf he giftes sere
Efter þat þai worthe were, 3340	ofter at þai worþi were.
And cled þe may wit riche weede,	*and* cled þat mayden wiþ riche wede
Als þe lagh was o þ*a*t lede,	als þe lagh*e* walde of þat lede.
Ilk man gaue he su*m*kin thing,	ilk mon gaf he sumkyn þinge.
And batuel made fair waiting. 3344	*and* batuel made faire gestenynge.
On morn wit godds beniscon	on morne wiþ goddes benysoun
Was mai rebecca lede o ton;	was rebecca led of toun.
Hir foster mod*er* wit hir sco ledd	hir foster moder wiþ hir. ho led
And rade til þai come ner þe stedd,	*and* rade til þai come nere þat stede

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Sir," scho said, "ȝa, and moþ*er* wid al,		ȝe she seide & modir wiþ al	
Til hous gladli þai wil þe call,	3316	To hous gladly þ*at* wol þe cal	
Fodder a*nd* hay þu sal find boune,		Fodder & hey þou shal be bou*n*	
Nan fayrer Innes in all þe toune."		No feirere In in al þis tou*n*	

[*Of the marriage of Isaac.*]

And he hir gaf a gifte on-ane,		he hir ȝaf a ȝifte anone	
A gold ring þ*at* brihtly schane,	3320	A golde ring þat briȝte shone	
Thankand godd te erde he fell;		þankyng god to erþe he fel	
þe mayden ran hom tiþand to tell.		þe mayde ran hoom of hi*m* to tel	
Scho had a broþ*er* hight laban,		She had a broþ*er* het laban	
And he ran forth egain þe man,	3324	he ran forþ aȝeyn þe man	
wid taking wer þai samen knaun, [leaf 24, col. 1]		Bitokne soone were þei knawe	
To riche gestnyng was he draun.		To riche gestenyng was he drawe	
þan wist þai bi þis messager,		þen*ne* wisten þei bi þis messangere	
Abraham hi*m* was sibb ful nere;	3328	Abraham was sib hi*m* ful nere	
Ete no drinc nouþ*er* he wolde,		Ete ne drinke nouþ*er* he wolde	
Til he him had his erand told,		Til he hadde his eronde tolde	
Til þ*at* þe sekirnes was tane,		And þe sikernes was made	
Licnes to reuyn had he nane.	3332	Likenes to rauen he not hade	
Sua wele worth suilk a messager!		Wel be suche a messangere	
To send a message for to bere,		his message forþ to bere	
þ*at* reckes of him seluen right noght,		þ*at* of him self recchеþ nouȝt	
Til þ*at* his lau*er*des nedes be wroght.		Til his nedes be ful wrouȝt	
þe mariage þan did he make,	3337	þe mariage dud he þenne make	
Bi-tuene Rebecca and ysaac,		Bitwene rebecca and Isaak*e*	
Ilkan gaf he giftes sere,		To vchone ȝaf he ȝiftis sere	
Efter þ*at* þai worthi were,	3340	Aftir þat þei worþi were	
And cledd þe may wid riche wede,		And clad þe may in riche wede	
Als þe lau was in þ*at* lede.		As was lawe in þat lede	
Ilk man gaf he sumkines thing,	3343	To vchon he ȝaf su*m* þing	
And Batuel mad him fair gestning.		Batuel made hi*m* good gestenyng	
At morn wid goddes benisun,		A morwe in goddes benesou*n*	
Rebecca was ledd vte of þe tun,		Rebecca was ladde of tou*n*	
Hir mod*er* als wid hir scho ledd,	3347	hir modir as witt hir lad	
And rad til þai com nere þ*at* stedd,		Til þei coom nyȝe þere hir rad	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

þar þe wo*n*ning was of abraham; [col. 2]		*þer* wonynge was of abraham.	
And ysaac was not fra hame,	3350	*and* ysaac was noȝt fra hame	
Ysaac him yode to rone,		¶ Isaac went him forþ to rone.	
Thoght on thing he had to done;		*and* þoȝt on þing he had to done.	
He yode þar walkand be þe strete		he ȝode walcande bi þe strete.	
And come agains þam to mete.	3354	*and* bi þe way he con ham mete.	
þan said rebecca, "quat man es he		þan saide rebecca quat mon ys he	
þ*a*t cumand tilward us i se?"		þat comand*e* taward*e* vs I. se.	
He drogh hir ner and still spak,	3357	¶ he droghe hir nere *and* stilly spac.	
"Yon es mi lau*er*d ysaac,		ȝonde ys my lorde sir Isaac.	
Yon es þi keiser sal be þin,		ȝonder ys þe mon þat sal be þine	
Of him now sal þou ha sesin;		a bett*er* body drank neyu*er* wine	
Til his behoue haue i þe soght,	3361	til his by-houe I. haue þe soȝt.	
In seli time, and wit me broght."		*and* in sely time þe broȝt.	
þe sargant did hir dun to light;		¶ hir *ser*iaunt dide hir doun to liȝt.	
For to tak hir better dight,	3364	on fote ful semely was ho diȝt.	
Sco belted hir bett*ur* on hir wede,		ho belt hir bett*er* on hir wede.	
Wit mantel clad o bouen o rede;		wiþ mantel cled a-bouen of rede	
And þof sco scamful was, i-wiss,		al if ho shamful was I.-wys.	
Sco tint na contenance wit þis.	3368	ho tynt na countenance wiþ þis	
Rebecca and ysaac er samen		¶ rebecca *and* ysaac ar mette samme.	
Mette, wit mikel gle and ga*m*men;		wiþ mykil mirþ ioy *and* gamme.	
Wit mikel mirth thar naman wene,		wiþ squete wordis þaire way þai went	
Was broght til hus þat maiden schene;		til hous þai broȝt þat maydyn gent	
And þen þai made þe mariage	3373	*and* þen þai made þat mariage.	
Als fel to riche heritage.		as felle to riche heritage.	
þe mikel luue o rebecca		þe mykil loue of rebecca.	
þan feld þe soru o dame sarra;	3376	stynt þe sorow of dame sarra.	
Suilk er in þis liue ful thikc,		*and* so ar ȝet in life fulle þik*e*	
Forgetes þe deid for þe quick;		for-ȝetyn þe dede. for þe quik*e*.	
Bot þai it did for su*m* reson,	3379	bot þai hit dide for sum resoun.	
And thoru significacion. Hic incipit ysmael		*and* for sum significacioun.	
¶ Ysmael had wijfs thrin		Ismael had wiues þrinne.	
þ*a*t kinges tuelue þar come of him,		þat kinges xij. come of him.	
þai held, als men war mightiest,	3383	þat helde as men alder myghtest	
þe landes þat war til-ward þe est,		þe landes lyand toward*e* þe est.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þar wonand was sir abraham;
And ysaac was noght fra ham,
ysaac went him forto ro, 3351
And thoght on thinges he had to do,
He ȝede þar walkand bi þe strete,
And com egaynes him to mete.
þan said Rebecca, "quat man es he,
þat tilward vs comand i se?" 3356
He drow hir nere and still spac,
"ȝon es my lauerd, sir ysaac,
It es þe kayser þat sal be þin,
Of him nou sal þu haue sesin. 3360
Til his bihoue i þe soght, [col. 2]
In seli time and wid me broght."
þe sergaunt did hir dun to liht,
In better aray hir forto dyht, 3364
Scho hir arayed in better wede,
A mantel aboue clad in rede;
And þou scho schamful was, i-wis,
Scho tynt na contenanse wid þis.
Rebecca and ysaac er samen 3369
Mete wid mekil gle and gamen,
wid mekil mirth thar no man wene,
was broght to hous þat mayden schene.
And þan þai made þe mariage 3373
þat fell vnto riche eritage.
þe mekil loue of Rebecca
Feld þe soru of dame sarra; 3376
Suilk er in þis lijf ful thic,
For-getis þe dede for þe quic:
Bot þai it did for sum resun,
And thoru significacion. 3380
Ismael had wiues thrin,
þat kinges tuelue com of him,
þai held as men war mihtiest,
þe landes þat lay in to þe est, 3384

GÖTTINGEN

þere wonynge sir Abraham was
Isaac was not fer fro plas
As Isaac went him to ro
And þouȝt of þingis he hadde to do
he ȝeode walkynge bi þe strete
And coom aȝeynes hem to mete
Rebecca seide what man is he
þat towarde vs comynge I se
he drouȝe hir neer & stille spak
þat is my lord sir ysaak
hit is þe caisere shal be þin
Of him shal þou soone haue seisyn
To his bihoue I þe souȝt
In sely tyme & wiþ me brouȝt
þis seriaunt dud hir doun to liȝt
In better aray for to diȝt
She hir in better wede arayed
A mantil of reede aboue she layed
And þouȝe she shemeful was I wis
She lost no countenaunce wiþ þis
Rebecca & Isaac are samen
Mett wiþ myche ioye & gamen
wiþ mychel myrþe for to mene
was brouȝte to house þat may shene
penne þei made þe mariage
þat fel to riche heritage
þe mychel loue of rebecca
Falde þe sorwe of dam sare
Suche are now a lyue ful þicke [leaf 23
Forȝete þe dede for þe quike
But þei hit dud for som resoun
And þourȝe significacioun
Thre wyues had Ismael
Twelue kynges coom of him to tel
þei helde as miȝtiest þat day
þe londes þat in þe eest lay

TRINITY

Gret ferly was þe kin to tell
Was multiplid of ysmael. De secundis nupcijs abra hain cum cethura
¶ Abraham, efter dame sarra,
tok a wijf hight cethura; 3388
Of hir he had a sun madan
And a noiþer hight madian;
Noght for na lust of licheri
Bot þat his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd him had lang be-for hight,
Tok wijf for-þi þat sua was right.
Bituix his childer he delt his aght,
His land til ysaac he taght. 3396
For he was born o mariage, [leaf 20, back, col. 1]
Wit right he had his heritage.
A hundreth yeir seuenti and fiue
Quen abraham had left his liue; 3400
He deid in trouth and halihede,
His suns dughti ware o dede;
þai wepe his ded and sua did ma,
And laid him be his wijf sarra; 3404
In drightin was his fayth ai fest.
Our lauerd vs bring in til his rest;
Suilk a rest in for to cum
þat we mai wit him-self won. 3408
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

De ysaac filio abrahe [leaf 20, back]

Now es god at vnder tak
þe store tell of ysaac:
vr lauerd þat es o bunte bun
Til him he gaue his benesun. 3412
Wiss he was, drightin he drede,
Gladli his biding he didd.
Wit-outen child his wijf was lang,
And þat thoght ysaac ful strang. 3416

COTTON

þe kinde ware ferly grete to tel.
what multiplied of ismael.
Abraham ofter serra
toke a wife þat heȝt cethura.
of hir he hadde a sone madan.
and a-noþer heȝt madian.
noȝt for þe luste of lecchery
bot for his sede sulde multiply.
als god him be-fore had hiȝt
he toke a wife *and* þat was riȝt.
¶ his childer twa. he gaf his aght.
his lande tille Isaac he taght.
for he was childe of first mariage.
wiþ riȝt he had his heritage.
a hundreþ ȝere seuenti *and* fiue.
quen abraham had lad his liue.
he dyed in trauþ *and* halyhede
his sones dughti ware of dede.
and weppet his dede *and* squa dide ma.
and laide him bi his wife sarra.
In crist was his faythe ay fest
our lorde vs bringe in-til his rest.
suche a reste in to come
þat we may wiþ his-seluen wone
wiþ him to wone wiþ-outen ende.
þer ioy *and* blis nys noȝt at amende.

þe stori of Isaac abraham sone

Now ys gode atte vnder-take.
and þe story telle of Isaac.
our lorde þat ys of bounte boun.
til him he gaf his benysoun.
ful wyse he was god to drede. [lf 21, bk]
gladly his bidinge euer he bede.
wiþ-outen childe his wife was lange
and þar-of þuȝt isaac ful strange.

FAIRFAX

Gret farli was þe kin to tell,
was multeplied of ysmael.
abraham efter dame sarra,
Tok a wijf hight cephura, 3388
Of hir he had a sone hith madan,
And a-noþ*er* hight madian;
Noght for lust of licheri,
Bot for his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd him had biforand hiht,
Tok a wijf, for sua was riht.
Tuix his child*er* he delt his auht,
His land to ysaac he bitauht, 3396
For he was born of mariage, [lf 24, bk, col. 1]
wid riht he bade his eritage.
An hundred ȝere seuenti a*nd* fyue,
Quen abraham had ledd his lyue, 3400
He deyed in treuth a*nd* in halihede.
His sones dohuti were of dede;
þai wepe his dede and sua did ma,
And laid him bi his wijf sara. 3404
In godd was eu*er* his feith feste,
vr lau*er*d vs bring in to his reste!
Suilk a rest in for to cum, 3407
þat we may wid him seluen won. A*men*.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Wondir hit were þe kyn to tel
þ*at* multeplied of Ismael
Abraham aftir dam sara
Toke a wif het Cephura
Of hir he gat a son madan
And anoþ*er* het madian
Not for lust of lecchery
But his seed to multeply
As god him had to fore hiȝt
he toke a wif for hit was riȝt
Bitwene his childre he delt his auȝt
his londe to Isaac he bitauȝt
For he furst borñ was in mariage
Bi riȝt he hadde his heritage
An hundride ȝeer seuenty & fyue
When*ne* Abraham had lad his lyue
he deȝed in trouþe & holy hede
his sones douȝti were of dede
þei wepte his deeþ & so dud mo
Bi sara þei leide him þo
In god was eu*er* his feiþ fest
Oure lorde bringe vs to his rest
Suche a reste to to come
þ*at* we may wiþ hi*m* seluen wone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Nou es gode to vnd*er*take,
þe stori to tell of sir ysaace.

Ovre lau*er*d, þ*at* es of bounte bone,
Til him he gaf his benisone,
wijs he was & godd he dredd, 3413
And gladli his bidding he didd.
widuten child his wijf was lang,
And þ*at* thoght ysaac ferli strang,

GÖTTINGEN

Now is good to vndirtake
þe story to telle of sir ysaake

Oure lord þat is of godenes bou*n*
To ysaac ȝaf his benesou*n*
wyis he was & god he dradde
And gladly dud þ*at* he him badde
Wiþouten childe his wif was longe
þ*at* þouȝte him ful stronge

TRINITY

He praid til him þat al mai mend
þat he wald him sun child send,
For his wijf he dred ful sare
Sco suld be geld for euer mare. 3420
þe gode childer geten o grace
Vnnethes cu*m* þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai forth cu*m*, well es kend
þ*at* þai o godds grace er send. 3424
Child vnnethes had dame sarra
Rebecca / Rachel / And anna alsua,
No yeit þe haly helizabeth, 3427
To haf hir hirth come sco not eth,
[[1]That was Iohn the baptyst [[1] from Land MS. 416]
That to men shewid Cryst]
Alsua semis, q*ua* right can deme,
Bes o rebecca barn-teme. 3432
Sco had þam noght, for-þi i sai,
Ar þai war soght so mani dai,
Godd hight þam childer no for-þi
þat of his sede suld multipli. 3436
And said, "ysaac, ai sal i be
Als wit þi fader alsua wit þe."
Ysaac gaue to godd his tent 3439
And praid he suld him child*er* sent;
Sua lang he praid þat his p*rai*yer
Wel was herd wit drightin dere.
His wijf þ*at* lang had child for-gane
Now sco bredes tua for ane, 3444
Tuinlinges þ*at* hir thoght na gam*en*,
þ*at* in hir womb oft faght samen.
[2]Sua herd wit-in hir wamb þai faght
þat sco ne moght rest, dai ne naght;
At pray to godd ai was sco prest 3449
To rede hir q*uat* þ*at* hir was best,
þat hir war best he wald hir rede;
Hir lijf was lickest to be ded. 3452

he prayed him þat al may mende
þat he walde a childe him sende.
for his wife he dred ful sare.
ho sulde be baren for euer-mare.
þe gode childer getyn of grace.
vnneþe come þai forþ in place.
bot quen þai forþ come wele ys kend
at þai wiþ goddis grace ar sende.
childe vnnethes had dame rebecca.
I. mai noȝt telle ȝet of þa.
ne ȝet þe hali elizabeth*e*.
to haue hir birth*e* come ho. noȝt eth*e*
of seint Iohñ Baptist.
þat til man sende Ih*es*u criste
al-so semys qua riȝt con deme
al þes sal be of rebecca teme
bot ho had ham noȝt for-þi I. say.
or þai ware soȝt sa mony a day.
god heght ham childer. noȝt for-þi.
þat of þaire sede sulde multiply.
and saide Isaac I. sal be.
als wiþ þi fader al-so wiþ þe.
¶ Isaac to god gaf his entent
and prayed he sulde him child*er* sent.
so lange he prayed at his prayer
was wele herd*e* wiþ c*r*iste so dere
his wife þat lange had child*e* for-gan.
now ho bredis twa for ane.
of twynlynges þat hir þuȝt na gam.
þat in hir wombe ar stadde sa*m*me
so hard*e* wiþ-in hir wombe þai faȝt
atte ho ne mote reste: day ne naȝt
wiþ alle hir hert ay was ho prest
to pray to god quat hir ware best
quat hir was best he sulde rede.
riȝt was ho like ho sulde be dede

He praid to him þat all may mende,
þat he wild him sum childer sende,
For his wijf he dredd ful sare,
Scho suld be geld for euermare. 3420
þe gode childer getin of grace,
vnne[the]se cum þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai cum forth, wele es kend
þat þai of goddes grace er send. 3424
Child vnethes had dame sare,
Rebecca, Rachel, and anna,
Ne ȝit þe hali Elizabeth, 3427
To haue hir birth com scho nohut eth,
Of saint iohn þe baptist,
þat til man scheud iesu crist.
Alsua semes, qua right can deme,
Bes of Rebecca barn-teme, 3432
Scho had noght þaim for-þi i say, [col. 2]
Ar þai were sohut many a day.
Godd hiht þaim childer noght for-þi,
þat of his sede suld multipli, 3436
And said, "ysaac, i sal be,
Als wid þi fader, alsua wid þe."
Ysaac gaf to godde his tende, 3439
And prayd he suld him childer send,
Sua lang he praid þat his praier
Wele was herd wid god sua dere.
His wijf þat lang child had forgan,
Nou scho bredis tua for an; 3444
Of tuynlinges hir thoght na gamen,
þat in hir wombe faght oft samen,
Sua hard in hir wombe þai faght,
þat scho ne had rest day ne naght.
To pray to godd ay was scho prest,
To consail hir quat were best, 3450
Quat hir war best he suld hir rede,
Hir lijf was lickes to be dede;

GÖTTINGEN

he preyed him þat may al mende
þat he wolde him childre sende
For of his wif he dredde sore
She shulde be bareyn euermore
þe gode childre geten of grace
vnneþe coom þei forþ in place
But whenne þei coom wel is knowe
þat þei of goddes grace are sowe
Childe but oon had dam sara
Rebecca hadde rachel & anna
Nor ȝitt holy Elizabeth
To haue hir childe coom not eeth
þat was Ion þe baptist
þat to men shewed crist
Also semeþ riȝt to deme
Beþ of rebecca barn teme
She hadde hem not soþ to say
Ar þei were souȝt mony a day
god het hem childre not for þi
þat of her seed shulde multepli
And seide I shal ȝitt be
As wiþ þi fadir so wiþ þe
Isaac ȝaf to god his tende
And preyed he shulde childre sende
So longe he preyed þat his preyere
wel was herde wiþ god so dere
She þat longe had childe forgone
Now she bredeþ two for oone
Of twinlinges hir þouȝte no gamen
þat fauȝte ofte in hir wombe samen
So faste in hir dud þei fiȝte
þat she had rest day nor nyȝte
To preye to god ay was she prest
To counsel hir what were best
What were best hir to rede
hir lif was licly to be dede

TRINITY

Strang weird was giuen to þam o were
þat þai moght noght þair strif for-bere,
Til þay had o þam seluen might
To se quarfor þat þai suld fight. 3456
Fra biginnin*g* o þe werld
O suilk a wer was neu*er* herd,
Ne suilk a strijf o childir tuin
þat lai *þer* mod*er* wamb wit-in; 3460
þair strut it was vn-stern stith,
Wit wrathli wrestes aiþer writh,
Bituix vn-born a batel blind,
Suilk an was ferli to find. 3464
He *þat* on þe right side lai
þe toþer him wraisted oft away;
And he *þat* lay a-pon þe left
þe toþer oft his sted him reft. 3468
¶ þe leuedi was ful ferli drad,
Als wo*m*man *þat* ful hard was stad.
Bot oure laue*r*d o suthfastnes
Had don hir in to sikernes, 3472
Thoru his werrai p*r*ophecie,
Q*uat* suld be þaa childer vie,
O þair weird and o þair lijf, 3475
And q*uat* for bese*n*ing bar þe strijf;
For-þe buxsu*m* baret sco bare,
And kneu comforth suld co*m* o care;
Hir breding was ful selcut sare, 3479
Bot hir chiltting was mikel mare.
þan wex þe fight mare þan be-forn,
Quilk o þir tua suld first be born;
Strait es for to stere þe stat
þar might o kind es funden mat. 3484
O þir tua breþer, *þat* i mote,
þe less þe mare laght be þe fote
In trauelling and drogh a gain,
Ful herd it was þair mod*er* pain. 3488

COTTON

¶ st*ra*nge wired. was ham giue*n* of were
at þai muȝt noȝt þaire strif for-bere
til þai had of ham-seluen miȝt
to se quar-fore þai sulde fiȝt
fra þe be-gynnynge of þe werde
of suche a weer was neu*er* herd*e*
ne suche a strife of childer twyn.
atte lay þaire moder wombe w*ith*-in
þaire strife hit was sturen *and* stiþe
aiþer wraisted o*þer* oft siþe.
bi-twix vnborne a batail blinde
suche an ware ferly for-to finde.
¶ he þat a-pon þe riȝt side lay.
his bro*þer* wraisted him a-way.
and he þat lay a-pon þe left
his bro*þer* stede oft he reft.
¶ þe lauedy was ful ferly drad.
as wo*m*mon þat hard*e* ware stadde.
bot our lorde of so*þ*fastnes.
hadde done hir in sikernes.
þorou his verray p*r*ophase
of quatkin life þa childer sulde be.
of faire wirde *and* of þaire life.
and al-so quar-fore was þat strife.
for-þi buxumly baret ho bare.
and knew conforte sulde come of care
hir breding was ful selcouþe sare
bot hir childinge was mykil mare.
¶ þen wex þe fiȝt mare þen be-forne
que*þer* of ham sulde er be borne.
straite ys for to stere þe state.
þer miȝt of kinde ys fundyn mate
of þer twa bre*þer* þat I. mote.
þe lesse þe mare laȝt bi þe fote.
In t*ra*ualyng *and* drogh*e* him a-gayne.
ful harde hit was þaire mod*er* payne

FAIRFAX

Sua wond*er* strang it was, þair were,
þ*at* þai miht nohut þair strijf forbere
Til þai had of þaim seluen might
To se quere-for þ*at* þai suld fight.
Fra þe biginyng of þe world, 3457
Of suilk a were was naquar herd,
Ne suilk a strijf of child*er* tuine,
þ*at* lay þair mod*er* wombe wid-ine.
þair strut it was vnsterne stithe, 3461
wid wrethly wraystes oþ*er* wreche,
Betuix vnborn a batayle blind,
Suilk on was ferli to find. 3464
He þ*at* on þe right side lay,
His broþ*er* oft him wraisted away,
And he þat lay apon þe left, 3467
His broþ*er* oft his stede him reft.
þe leuedi was ful ferli dradd, [leaf 25, col. 1]
As wo*m*man þ*at* ful hard was stad,
Bo[t] vr laue*r*d of sothfastnes
Had don hir into sekernes, 3472
Thoru his verra p*ro*pheteye,
Quat suld be þa child*er* enuye,
Of þair werre and of þair lijf, 3475
And quat ensample bar þair strijf.
For-þi buxu*m* baret scho bar,
And kneu confort suld cum of care.
Hir breding was ful selcuth sare,
And hir childing mekil mare, 3480
þan wex þe fight more þan beforn,
Queþ*er* of þaim suld first be born.[1]
¶ Strang es for to schere þe schar,
þe miht of kinde es funden mare;
Of þir tua breþ*er* þ*at* i of mote, 3485
þe less þe mare laght bi þe fote,
In trauayling, and drew egayn;— [lf 25, bk, col. 1]
Ful hard it was þair moþ*er* pain. 3488

GÖTTINGEN

wondir strong was hir were
þei wolde not þ*at* strif forbere
Til þei had of hem self myȝt
To se wherfore þei shulde fiȝt
Fro þe bigynnyng of þe werd [lf 22, bk]
Of suche a werre was neu*er* herd
Ne suche a strif of childre twynne
þ*at* lay þe modir wombe wiþinne
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
Bitwene vnborne a batail blynde
Suchon was wondir to fynde
he þ*at* on þe riȝt syde lay
his broþ*er* ofte him wrast away
And he þ*at* lay on þe left
his broþ*er* ofte his stud hi*m* reft
þe lady was ful myche a drad
As wom*m*on þ*at* was harde stad
But oure lorde god þat es
hade done hir in to sikernes
þourȝe his v*er*rey p*ro*phecie
þ*at* shulde be þo childre uye
Of her were and of her lif
And what ensau*m*ple bare þ*at* strif
þ*er*fore buxomly she hit bare
And knew coueryng to com of care
hir bredyng was ful sore
And hir childynge mychel more
þo wex þe fiȝt more þen to forn
whiche shulde be firste born
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
Of þese two breþ*er*en þ*at* we mote
þe lasse þe more toke bi þe fote
In trauelynge & drowȝe aȝeyn
Muchel was þe modir peyn

TRINITY

[1] Lines 2569 to 2622 have been here repeated by mistake, and then crossed through.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe first was born was rogh as hare,		þe first was borne was rughe of hare
þe toþer child was smeth and bare.		þe toþer childe was ballede *and* bare
He þat was rugh was rede wit-al,		¶ he þat was rughe *and* rede wiþ-alle
Esau þai did him call.	3492	esau to name þai con him calle.
Iacob hight þe yonger broþer, [toþer.		Iacob heȝt þe ȝonger broþer.
His moder him luued mare þan *þat*		þe moder him loued mare *þen* þe toþ*er*
[1]For-þi ne was he noþer q*uar* sent		for-þi was he nawre-quare sent
Bot to þe huse ai tok he tent, [[1] leaf 21, col. 1]		bot to þe hous toke ay entent
þe hus to kepe and ma þe mett,	3497	þe hous to kepe *and* make þaire mete
Mast to þat mist*er* was he sett.		þ*er*-to was he maste to sette
þe fader luued esau for fode,		¶ þe fader loued esau for fode.
For-qui *þat* he was archer gode,	3500	for-quy þat he was archer gode
And, que*n* he wald, ai was he bun		*and* quen he walde ay was he bou*n*
To fete his fader venison,		to fette his fader venysoun.
And he was als þe for-mast born.		*and* he was als þe formast borne
He delt als wit tilth o corn,	3504	*and* delt ay wiþ tilþe of corne.
He cuth well als o waith sere,		he was happy to ga*m*mys sere
O best o wode, o foghul riuere;		of beste of wode of fowels of riuer.
His fader þat old was and vnfere		his fader wex alde *and* vnfere
Oft he fed wit gode dinere.	3508	*and* oft he made him gode dinere
God was þe werld in *þat* sesun		[2]¶ gode was þe werld*e* in þat sesou*n*
And mikel it bar o benisun,		*and* mykil hit bare of benysou*n* [[2] f 22]
On god men *þat* well held þe lai		of godemen at helde þe lay.
On childer þat he it wald on lai;	3512	on childer atte he loued ay.
O blesing mai man bisin take		of blessing*e* may men ensaumple take
Bi childer of þis ysaac,		bi þe childer of þis Isaac. **esau salde**
How yonger o þir tua		how þe ȝonger of þe twa. **his lande to**
þe blissing stal his broþer fra;	3516	þe blessing*e* stale his broþ*er* fra. **Iacob.**
Bot first es gode *þat* it be tald		bot first ys gode atte hit be talde
How esau his forbirth sald.		how esau his forbirthe salde.
¶ Esau went for till hunt,		Esau went forþ to hunt.
A day, su*m* he was oft wunt,	3520	a-pon a day as he was wont.
Bath on fer and ner he soght,		baþ fer *and* nere he soȝt
Bot þat dai wayth þan gatt he noght,		bot þat day waiþe fande he noȝt
For haf man neu*er* sa gode graith		for haue man neuer so gode graiþe
It es noght ilk dai, dai o waith,	3524	hit ys noȝt iche day oþer waiþe[3]

[3] MS. waire]

þat first was born was rohw wid har,		*þe* firste born was rowȝe of hare	
þe to*þer* child was sleyth and bar;		*þe* o*þere* childe sleiȝte & bare	
He *þat* was rohw was rede wid-all,		he *þat* was rowȝe was reed wiþ alle	
Esau *þai* did him to call;	3492	Esau men dud hi*m* calle	
Iacob hight *þe* ȝong*er* bro*þer*,		Iacob hett *þe* ȝonger bro*þer*	
His mod*er* him loued mare *þan þe* to*þer*.		*þe* modir hi*m* loued more *þen þe* to*þer*	
For-*þi* was he noquer sent,		*þer*fore nowhere was he sent	
Bot to *þe* hous ay tok he tent,	3496	But to *þe* hous toke he tent	
þe hous to kepe a*nd* tent *þe* mete,		To tente *þe* mete & hous to kepe	
Mast to *þat* mister was he sett.		*þer*to was he good and meke	
þe fa*þer* loued Esau for fode,	3499	*þe* fadir loued esau for fode	
For-*þi* *þat* he was an archer gode,		For he was an archer gode	
A*n*d quen he wald ay was he bone,		When*ne* he wolde euer was he bou*n*	
To gete his fadir venisun.		To gete his fadir venisou*n*	
And he was als *þe* formast born,		And als he was as formast born	
He delt al wid tylth of corn,	3504	he dalt al wiþ tilþe & corn	
He delt alsua w[id] o*þer* thinges sere,		wiþ o*þere* *þ*ingis delt he sere	
Of best, of wode, of foul, of reuere;		Wiþ beestes wode foule of ryuere	
His fad*er* *þat* ald was and vnfere,		his fadir olde & vnfere	
Oft he fedd wid gode dinere.	3508	Ofte he fedde wiþ good dynere	
Gode was *þe* world in *þ*[a]t sesun,		Good was *þe* world in *þat* sesou*n*	
And mekil it uayled *þe* benisun		Muche availed benisou*n*	
Of gode men *þat* wele held *þair* fai,		Of fadres *þat* wel helde her fay	
On child*er* *þat* *þai* wald it on lay.		On childre when*ne* *þei* wolde hit lay	
Of blissing may men bisen*i*ng tak,		Of blessyng may men ensau*m*ple take	
Be *þir* child*er* of ysaak,	3514	Bi *þ*ose childre of ysaake	
Hou *þe* ȝonger of *þa* tua,		how *þe* ȝongir of *þe* two	
þe blissing stale his bro*þer* fra.		*þe* blessyng stale his bro*þere* fro	
Bot first es gode *þat* it be tald,		But furste is to be tolde	
Hou esau his bro*þer* sald.	3518	how esau his bro*þer* hit solde	
Esau went for to hunt		Esau went for*þ* to hunt	
A day, as he was oftin wont,		A day as he was ofte wont	
Bath fer and nere he has sohut,	3521	Fer & nere hadde sou*ȝ*t	
Bot *þat* day gamen fand he noght;		*þat* day gamen fonde he nou*ȝ*t	
[1]For haue men neu*er* so gode graith,		For haue mon neu*er* so mychel nede	
Ilk day es noght tyme of waith, [1 col. 2]		vche day is not tyme of spede	

Bot riueli þat dai þat men failes
Abute his waith most *trauailles*;
Quen he al weri was for-gan
Ham he tok his wai o-nan; 3528
For hauk es eth, als i here say,
To reclaym þat has tint his *pray*.
His broþer he fand giueand his tent
To grayth a riche pulment; 3532
"O þis kin mete now, broþer," he said,
"Giue me sum p*art* þat þou has graythid,
Mette and drinc þou has to will,
Bot lang es siþen I ete my fill." 3536
Iacob þan said, "godd wit it,
To þe haf noght now *gra*ythid it;
þe mete mi mod*er* me bi-taght,
For þou and i er selden saght, 3540
Abute our forbirth er we wrath;
Bot þou sal suere me a nath, [1 col. 2]
[1]¶ þat þou sal neu*er* forth fra to night
In þi forbirth do claim na right."
"For-birth," he said, "quat serues me?
Broþer, atty will all sal be, 3546
For hunger loo i dei right now."
þan suer a nath him esau, hic iurauit
And for his fill o þat potage, 3549
Als a wreche, has sald his heritage.
He ete and dranc and went his wai
And tint his blissing fra þat day;
Na bote it was þof him for-thoght,
Godd wild it ware his þat it boght.
¶ Sir ysaac þat dughti man, 3555
Vnfere and eld a-pon him ran,
O bodi failles him þe might,
And of his eigen alsua þe sight;
þe man þat sua wit eld es dight
His dai es turned him to night, 3560

COTTON

bot riuely þat day. at me*n* falles
a-boute his waiþe maste *trau*alles.
quen he al wery was for-gane.
ham he toke his way an-nane.
for hauke ys eth*e* as I. here say.
to reclayme þat lost has his pray.
his broþ*er* he fande sone in siȝt.
a riche sop*er* for to diȝt.
of þi mete broþ*er* he sayde.
gif me part of þat þou grayde
mete *and* drink þou has atte wil.
bot lange ys syn I. ete my fille.
¶ Iacob saide nay god wate hit.
þi mete ys noȝt diȝt ȝet.
þe mete my moder me bi-taȝt.
for þou *and* I. ar selden saȝt.
a-boute our forbirþe ar we wraþ.
bot þou salle squere me w*ith* an aþe
atte þou sal neu*er* fra to niȝt
in þi forbirþe clayme na riȝt.
fforbirthe he saide quat *ser*uis hit me
broþ*er* atte þi wille sal hit be.
for hunger he saide I. dye riȝt now
he squere þat athe *and* made his vow
and for his fille of þat potage.
he salde þ*er* his heritage.
he ete *and* drank *and* went his way
and tynt his blessinge fra þat day.
na bote ware of him for-þoȝt.
god walde hit ware his at hit boȝt
Ysaac þat vnfere man.
elde *and* heuenys on him ran.
of body falis him þe miȝt.
and of his eyen al-squa þe siȝt.
þe mon þat squa wiþ elde ys diȝt
his dayes ar turned vn-to niȝt.

FAIRFAX

Bot riuely þat dai þat men failes,
About his gamen mast trauayles. 3526
Quen he al weri was for-gan,
Ham he tok his way on-an,
For hauke es eth, as i here say, 3529
To reclaime þat has tint his prai.
His broþer he fand giuand his tent
For to make a riche pulment, 3532
"Of þis mete mi broþer," he said,
"Giue me sum part þat þu has grayd;
Mete and drinc þu has at will,
And lang es siþen i ete mi fill." 3536
Iacob said, "nay, god it witt,
To þe haue i nohut graithid itt,
þe mete my moþer me bitaght,
For þu and i er seldom saght; 3540
Aboute vr for-birth er we wrath;
Bot þu sal suere me an ath,
þat þu sal neuer fra þis night
In þi for-birth clayme na right." 3544
"For-birth," he said, "quat seruis it me?
Broþer, at þi will all sal it be."
wid þat forward he made a vou, 3547
And said, "for hunger i dey riht nou;"
And for his fille of þat potage,
As a wrecche he sold his eritage, 3550
He ete and dranc and went his way,
And tynt his blissing fra þat day.
Na bote it was þou him forthoght,
Godd wold it were his þat it boght.
Ysaac; þat dohuti man, 3555
vnfere and elde apon him ran,
Of bodi fayled him þe miht
And of eyen al sua þe siht. [1 leaf 26, col. 1]
þe man þat sua wid elde es diht,[1]
His day es turned into nyht, 3560

GÖTTINGEN

But ofte þat day þat men faile
Moost aboute hit þei trauaile
Whenne he was wery for gon
hoom he toke his weye anoon
hauke is esy I here sey
To recleyme þat haþ lost his pray
his broþer he fonde þat toke tent
To diȝte a noble mete present
Of þis mete broþere he seide
ȝyue me som þat here is greiþed
Mete & drinke þou hast at wille
And long is siþ I eete my fille
¶ Iacob seide nay god hit witt
For þe haue I not diȝte hit
þis mete my modir me bitauȝt
For þou & I are selden sauȝt
[1]Aboute oure forburþe are we wrooþ
If þou wolt swere me an ooþ [1 leaf 23]
þat þou shalt neuer fro þis nyȝt
Of þi forburþe cleyme no riȝt
Forburþe he seide what serueþ me
Broþer at þi wille shal hit be
Wiþ þat forwarde he made a vow
Al mest for hongur I deȝe now
And for his fille of þat potage
As wrecche he solde his heritage
he eet & dronke & went his way
And lost his blessyng fro þat day
No boto him nas him forþouȝt
God wolde hit were his þat hit bouȝt
þis Isaac þat worþi mon
Sekenes & elde on him ron
Of bodi failed him þe myȝt
And of eȝen also þe siȝt
þe bodi þat so in elde is nomen
his day is goon his niȝt is comen

TRINITY

And ha men neu*er* ben sa bald,
Quen þat sua bicums ald,
His blode þan wexus dri and cald,
Til vnwelth windes al his wald; 3564
þe heued biginnes for to scak,
His hend vnque*m*li for to quak,
It crepes crouland in his bak,
And þe banes for to crak, 3568
þe freli fax to fal of him,
And þe sight to wax well dim;
þe front it fronces þ*a*t was scene,
þe nese it droppes ai bi-tuine, 3572
þe teth to rote, þe aand at stinc,
Allan to liue trauail him thinc;
þan es eth þe fote to spurn, 3575
Quen he falles wit his auen turn;
He p*r*aises al thing þ*a*t es gon[1] [[1] *read* gan]
O p*r*esent thing he p*r*aisses non;[2]
þan es eth to mak him wrath, [[2] *read* nan]
To saxtend be es sumdel lath; 3580
To wiss man wit his auen witt
He haldes nan sa wise als it;
Quen all wittes es him wan, 3583
And will þ*a*t welthes mast of an,
And na wil mai hald man in pai,
Baldlik þat dar i sai,
He þ*a*t in suilk stat es stad
Es na gli mai mak him glad. 3588
Eild es þou a selcut thing,
þ*a*t al it gerns þ*a*t er ying; [[3] leaf 21, bk, col. 1]
[3]Quen þai it haue þai are vnfayn,
And wald ha youthed þan again;
þan wald þai be als þai war ar, 3593
Bot sua it mai be neu*er* mare.
¶ Sua has eild now þis ysaac ledd
þ*a*t he in langur lijs in bedd; 3596

COTTON

and haue mon neuer bene sa balde
¶ quen þat he be-comys alde.
his blode hit waxes dry *and* calde.
to vnwelthe wendis al his walde.
his heued be-gynnes for to shake.
his hende vn-quemely for-to quake.
wiþ crepinge croulis in his bake.
and his banys for to crake.
þe frely fax. to falle of him.
and his siȝt to wax ful dym.
þe fronte hit fronces þat was shene
þe neyse droupes ay be-twene.
þe tethe to rote þe ande at stink
to liue on lyue tr*a*uayle hin (*sic*) þink
þen ys eth*e* þe fote to spurne
quen he fallis wiþ his awen turne
he prayses al þing*e* þat ys gane.
þing*e* þat now ys spekis he nane.
þen ys eth*e* to make him wraþ.
and for tille saxtel sumdel laþ.
¶ of wisdome to his awen witte.
he haldes nane sa wise as hitte
quen alle wittes ys him gane.
þen ys alle his wille in wane.
for nankyn þing*e* may alde mon pay
for baldly þat dar I. say.
þat he in siche state ys stadde
ys na glee may make him gladde.
elde ys of a selcouþe þing*e*.
alle hit couettes þat ys liking*e*.
¶ *and* quen þai hit haue þai ar vn-fayne
and quen hit ys giu*e*n to haue a-gayne
þen walde þai be as þai ware are
and þat salle be neu*er*-mare.
Squa has now elde þis ysaac led
þat he in mys-ese lijs in bed.

FAIRFAX

And haue man ben neu*er* so bald,
Quen *þat* he bicomis alde,
Til vnweild bigines to falle 3563
His body, it waxes drey a*nd* dall.
His heued bigines for to schake,
His handes vmquile for to quake,
It crepis crouland in his bac,
And his bonis for to crac, 3568
*þ*e frely fax to fall of him,
And *þ*e siht to wax al dim.
*þ*e front it frou*n*sis, *þat* was schene,
*þ*e nese it droppis ay bi-tuene, 3572
*þ*e teth to rote, *þ*e and to stinc,
Alone to lyue trauayl hi*m* thinc.
*þ*an es eth *þ*e fote to spurne, 3575
Quen he fallis wid his aun t*ur*ne;
He praysis al thing *þat* es gan,
Of p*re*sent thing he p*ra*yses nan;
*þ*an es eth to make him wrath,
To sahutingis him su*m*-del lath: 3580
To teche men wid his aun witt,
He haldes nan sua wis as itt,
Que*n* all witt es fra him gan, 3583
And wille *þat* welth es mast of an,
Bot nankines wile may ald ma*n* pai
Ful baldli *þ*an dar i say.
He *þat* in suilk stat es stadd,
Es no gle may make him gladd. 3588
Elde es nou a selcuth thing,
For all it ȝernis *þat* er ȝing,
Que*n* *þ*ai it haue *þ*ai er vnfayn,
And *þ*an wold *þ*ai be ȝong again,
*þ*an wold *þ*ai be as *þ*ai war ar, 3593
And *þat* may *þ*ai be neu*er* mar.
Sua has elde *þ*is ysaac ledd, [col. 2].
þat he in langure lis in bedd,

GÖTTINGEN

haue a mon ben neu*er* so bolde
When*ne* *þat* he bicome*þ* olde
vnwelde putt at hi*m* a pulle
his body waxe*þ* drye & dulle
his heed bigyn*ne*þ *þ*en*ne* to shake
his hondes o*þer* while to quake
hit crepe*þ* crulyng in *þ*e bake
*þ*en*ne* his bones bigyn*ne* to crake
*þ*e frely faire to falle of him
And *þ*e siȝte to wexe al dym
*þ*e frou*n*t frou*n*se*þ* *þat* was shene
*þ*e nese droppe*þ* ofte bitwene
Tee*þ* to rote bree*þ* to stynke
Only to lyue trauaile hi*m* *þ*ink
Ee*þ* hit is *þ*enne to spurne
he falle*þ* wi*þ* his owne turne
he preise*þ* *þ*ingis *þat* ben gon
þat *þ*en*ne* ben he preise*þ* noon
Sone *þ*en*ne* he wol be wroo*þ*
To be at oon su*m*del loo*þ*
To teche men of his witt
he holde*þ* noon so wis as hit
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
No *þ*ing *þ*en*ne* may him pay
Boldely *þ*en*ne* may we say
he *þ*at in *þ*is state is stad
Nis no gle may make hi*m* glad
Elde is now a wondir *þ*inge
Alle desiren hit *þat* are ȝinge
When*ne* *þ*ei hit haue·*þ*ei are vnfayn
*þ*en*ne* wolde *þ*ei ȝonge be aȝayn
*þ*ie wolde be as *þ*ei were ore
And *þat* *þ*ei may neuermore
¶ So ha*þ* elde *þ*is ysaac led
þat he seke li*þ* in his bed

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Him wantes sight, als i said yow,		him wantes siȝt as I. ȝou say
And cald on his son esau.		*and* calde esau wiþ-out delay.
"Esau, life son," he said,		Esau leue sone he saide.
"Ga lok þi tacle be p*ur*uaid,	3600	ga loke þi tacle be puruayde
And faand to stalk þe sa nere		*and* fonde to stalk*e* þe sa nere
þ*at* þou mai drep me sum dere;		atte þou may gete sum wilde dere
If þou me dere flesse ani gete,		if þou me dere flesshe may gete.
Gladli wald .i. þar-of ete;	3604	gladly walde I. þ*er*-of ete. [1 leaf 22, back]
Leue sun þou has hidir-till		[1]¶ leue sone[2] þou has hidder-tille.
Gladli don þi fader will,		gladly fulfilled þi fader wille.
þou ert schott*er* wit þe beist,		þou art shoter in þe best [2 sir *crossed out*; sone *written over*]
Bath in feild and in forest,	3608	baþ in felde *and* forest.
If þou mai bring me any beist		if þat þou may bring*e* me any best
þou g*r*aith me ful fair and eist;		grayþe hit me faire *and* honest.
þar-efter now mi langes sare,	3611	þar ofter now me langes sare
þar i lig her now, in bedd o care;		þer I. lye in bedde of care.
Su*n*," he said, ".i. will not lei,		sone he saide I. wille noȝt lye
It bes not lang þat i ne dei; [1 *read* Ga]		hit bes noȝt lange at I. mone dye
Tac,[1] bring me now su*m* venisum,		ga bring*e* me now sum venysoun.
And þou sal haue mi benison."	3616	*and* þou salle haue benysoun.
"Sir," he said, "blithlik and son,		¶ Sir he saide blethely *and* sone.
If godd wil, sal þi will be don."		wiþ help of god hit sal be done.
¶ His moder tok tent to ysaac		his moder stode atte his bak*e*.
And herd þe wordes þat he spac.	3620	*and* herde þe wordes atte he spak*e*.
Sco wist o lang liue was he noght,		ho wiste of lange life was he noȝt.
A wyel sco hir vmbithogt.		*and* sone ho hir. vmbi-þoȝt.
Iacob hir sun cald hir vnto,		Iacob hir sone ho calde hir to.
And þusgat til him þan said sco.	3624	*and* þus-gatis til him saide ho.
"Mi leif sun, i will þe warn,		¶ Mi leue sone I. wille þe warne.
For-qui þou ert mi derest barn;		for þou art my derrest barne.
þi fader has bidden þi broþer gang		þi fader has biddyn þi broþ*er* gange
To get him waith and duell not lang,		to gete him waith*e* *and* duel noȝt lan*ge*
þ*at*, if he ani waith mai gete,	3629	þat if he any waith*e* mote gete.
He suld him dight þar-of to ete,		he sulde him diȝt þ*er*-of atte ete.
For war he þar-wit ans fedd,		for ware he þar-of enys fedde
Ar þ*at* he deied in car-ful bedd,	3632	or he dyed in carful bedde

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Him wantis siht, as i said ȝou,		hi*m* wantid siȝt as I seide er
And cald on his sun esau.		And calde his son esav þer
"Esau, leue sone," he said,		Esau leue son he seide
"Ga loke þi takil be puruaid,	3600	Go loke þi takul be purueide
And fond to stalk þe sua nere		& fonde for to stalke so nere
þ*at* þu may hapin to sla su*m* dere;		þ*at* þou may sle su*m* dere
If þu may ani venisu*n* gete,		If þ*o*u myȝte any venisou*n* gete
Gladli wild i þarof ete.	3604	Gladly wolde I þ*er*of ete
Leue sone, þu hast hiþ*er* till		Son þ*o*u hast hidur tille
Gladli don þi fadris will,		Gladly done þi fadir wille
þu art archer wid þe best,		þou art archer wiþ þe best
Bath in feld and in forest,	3608	Boþe in felde & in forest
If þu may bring me ani best,		If þ*o*u may brynge me any beest
þu diht it me fair and honest.		Diȝte hit me feire & honest
þar efter nou me langes sare,		þ*er*aftir now me longeþ so
Here þar i liy in bedd of care.	3612	þ*er*e I lyue in bed of wo
Sun," he said, "i wil noght lye,		Son he seide I wol not lyȝe
It bes noght lang ar þ*at* i die,		hit beþ not longe ar I deȝe
Ga bring me nou sum venisu*n*,		To brynge me venisou*n* be bou*n*
And þu sal haue mi benisun."	3616	And þ*o*u shal haue my benesou*n*
"Sir," he said, "gladli and sone,		he seide sir gladly & soone
wid goddes help it sal be done."		Wiþ goddes helpe hit shal be done
His mod*er* tok tent to ysaac,		his modir tent to ysaac
And herd þe wordes þ*at* he spac,	3620	And herde þo wordis þ*at* he spac
And wist of lang lijf was he noght;		And wist of long lyf was he nouȝt
Avoyde scho hir, and vmbethoght.		She went bi syde & hir bi þouȝt
Iacob hir sun scho called hir to,		Iacob hir sone she calde hir to [lf 23, bk]
And þus til him þus said scho,	3624	And þus to him saide sho
"Mi leue sone, i wil þe warn,		Mi leue son I wol þe warn
For-qui þu art mi derest barn,		For þou art my derrest barn
þi fadir badd þi brod*er* gang	3627	þi fadir bad þi broþ*er* snel
To set him mete, and duel nohut la*ng*,		To fett him mete & not dwel
þ*at* if he ani wath miht gete,		If he any what myȝte gete
He suld him dight þar-of to ete;		he shulde him diȝte þ*er*of to ete
For war he anys þar-wid fedd [lf 26, bk, col. 1]		For were he ones þer wiþ fed
Ar he deyed in carful bedd,	3632	Ar he deȝed in seke bed

Hi benisun wald he him giue,		his benysou*n* walde he him gife.
For lang he wat he mai not liue.		for lang*e* he wate may he noȝt liue
Bot life son, ful lath me ware		bot leue sone ful lathe me ware
þ*a*t he þat blissing fra þe bare,	3636	atte he þat blessing*e* fra þe bare.
Vnhappi wreche has he ben ai,		vn-happy wrecche has he bene ay
þi seli he sal noght bere a-wai;		þe sele he salle noȝt bere a-way.
Bot þou sal do sun mi consail,	[col. 2]	¶ bot þou sal do sone my consaile
Wel i wat it sal þe wail;	3640	wele I. wate hit salle þe a-vayle
Now high þe suith þat þou ne blin		now hye þe squythe at þou ne blyn.
Ar þ*a*t þi broiþer be co*m*men in,		or atte þi broþ*er* be co*m*myn in.
O kyddes fatt þou fett me tuin,		of kedis flesshe. þou focche me twin
I sal þe ken ful gode a gin;	3644	I. salle þe teyche a gode gynne.
I sal þam dight til his be-houe,		I. sal ham diȝt til his bi-houe
A mete als he was wonto loue;		a mete atte he was wont to loue
It sal him sauur al to will,		hit salle him sauour wonder wil.
Ete he sal þ*er*-of his fill;	3648	ete þ*er*-of he salle his fille
Que*n* it es dight þou it him reche,		¶ quen hit ys diȝt salle þ*o*u hit reiche
Do now well, als i þe teche;		do now wele as I. þe teyche.
þat he þe mai þe less mistru		*and* for ferde atte he mistraw
þou sal sai þou ert esau,	3652	þou salle say þou art esau.
Fra þe forest newli comen,		.a. fra þe forest newli co*m*myn. [col. 2]
Venison þou has him no*m*men,		.b. *and* venysou*n* fresshe haue I. fondyn.[1]
Wit dainte dight til his be-houe;		wiþ daynte diȝt til his be-houe
þou bidd him rise þar-of to proue,		bid him rise þ*er*-of to proue.
þ*a*t þou haue, for þis reson,	3657	*and* loke þou aske for þi resoun.
O þe fader his benison."		of þi fader his benysoun.
¶ "Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,		¶ moder he saide for alle þi lare.
If i ne dred a-noþer fare;	3660	ȝet I. drede me ful sare.
þou wat mi hid es smith and bar,		þou wate my hide ys sleȝt *and* bare
And esau es rugh wit har;		*and* esau ys rugh*e* wiþ hare.
If mi fader þ*a*t es now blind		if my fader þat now ys blinde
Mai mi fallace oght vnderfind,	3664	*and* he any dissaite finde
I dred me sare, for benison		I. drede me sare for his benysou*n*
He sal me giue his malison."		he wille me gif his malisou*n*.
"Do wai, leue son," rebecca said,		¶ do way leue sone. rebecca saide
"þ*a*t malison on me be laid;	3668	þat malisou*n* on me be laide.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

[1] This line is at the foot of the col. in MS.

His benisun he wild him gete,—
For lang he wat he may noght speke.
Bot leue sun, ful lath me ware
þat he þi benisu*n* fra þe bare, 3636
vnhappi wrecche has he ben ay,
þi sele he sal noght bere away;
Bot þu sal do nu mi consail,
wele i wat it sal þe avail. 3640
Nou hey þe suith, þ*at* þu ne blin,
Ar þ*at* þi brod*er* be come*n* in,
Of kiddis fatt þu fett me tua,
I sal þe teche hou þu sal da. 3644
I sal þaim dight til his bihoue,
A mete as he was wont to loue,
It sal him sauor to his wille,
Ete he sal þar-of his fille; 3648
Que*n* it es diht þu it him reche,—
Do nou wele as i þe teche.
And þ*at* he may þe less mistrau,
þu sal say þat þu art esau, 3652
Fra þe forest neuli comen,
venisu*n* þ*o*u hast him nomen,
wid daynte diht to his bihoue; 3655
þu bidd him rise and þarof p*ro*ue,
þat þu may gete bi þis resun
Of þi fad*er* his benisun."
"Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,
Ne war of a thing i drede sare, 3660
þu wost mi handis er al bare,
and esaues er rohw wid hare.
If mi fad*er* þ*at* nou es blind,
May mi gile sua vnd*er* find, 3664
I drede me sar, of benisun
He sal me giue his malisun."
"Do way, leue son," rebecca said, [col. 2]
"þat malisun apon me be laid, 3668

GÖTTINGEN

his benisou*n* he wolde him ȝyue
For longe he woot may he not lyue
leue son loþ me were
þ*at* he þi benisou*n* fro þe bere
vnhappi wrecche he haþ ben ay
þi ȝele shal he not bere away
þou shal do now my cou*n*sel
I woot hit wol availe wel
hyȝe þe son þ*at* þ*o*u not blin
Ar þi broþ*er* be comen In
Of fatte kydes fette me two
I shal þe teche how þ*o*u shal do
I shal hem diȝte to his bihoue
Suche as he was wont to loue
hit shal hi*m* sauour al at wille
Ete he shal þ*er*of his fille
When hit is diȝt þ*o*u hit hi*m* reche
Do wel as I þe teche
þ*at* he may þe lasse mystrawe
Say þou art his son Esau
For þe forest newely comen
Venisou*n* þou hast hi*m* nomen
Deyntily diȝte to his pay
þou bidde him rise & assay
þ*at* þ*o*u may gete bi þis resou*n*
Of þi fadir his benisoun
¶ Modir he seide wise is þi lore
But o þing I drede sore
þou wost my hondis are al bare
And Esaues now wiþ hare
If my fadir þat Is blynde
May me so wiþ gile fynde
Of þ*at* benisou*n* sore I drede
lest he me curse in his dede
Dowey son rebecca seide
þ*at* malisou*n* on me be leide

TRINITY

Bot þat i badd þou bring me son."
"Mode*r*," he said, "it sal be don."
¶ .Iacob went vn to þe fald 3671
And broght þe bestes forwit tald;
His mode*r* dughtilik it dight,
Als sco him forwit had it hight,
And cled him, su*m* it was mete, 3675
Wit his broþer robe þat smelled suete;
Wit a rugh skin sco hidd his hals
And cou*e*rd þar-wit his hands als,
þat his fader suld al-gat tru
þat he war his sun esau: 3680
His mode*r* him þis mete bitaght
And he it suith his fader raght.
"Fade*r*," he said, "sitt vp and ete,
I ha broght þi ȝerning mete." 3684
"And quat art þou?" þe fader said,
"Sir, i esau, þi met es graithid."
[1]"And q*uat*-kin mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun." [[1] leaf 22, col. 1]
"How es it þou sped sa son?" 3689
"Godd," he said, "has herd mi bon,
And send it suyth vnto mi hand,
Men aght to thanc him his sand."
"Cu*m* nere, leue son, and latte me fele[2]
If þou be he i luue sa wele." [[2] MS. ale]
Quen he had feld his fleirand cloth
And graped handes and hals both,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here 3697
Es o iacob, wit-outen were,
Bot hend and hals es als i tru
Mi dereli suns child esau; 3700
þe odor o þi uestement
It smelles als o piement,
I sal wend forth, þou duells here,
Mi blissing son þan sal þou bere:

COTTON

bot þat I. bad þe bringe me sone
moder he saide hit sal be done
¶ Iacob went vn-to þe falde
and broȝt þe bestes be-fore talde.
his moder duȝttely hit diȝt.
als ho be-fore had him hiȝt.
ho cled him wele *and* hit was mete.
wiþ his broþ*er* robe þat smelled squete
wiþ a rughe skyn ho heled his hals
and couert þar-wiþ his handis als.
þat his fader sulde algatis traw.
þat he ware his sone esau.
his moder him þis mete be-taȝt.
and he hit squyþe his fader raȝt.
fader he saide sete vp *and* ete
I. haue þe broȝt þi ȝernynge mete
¶ quat art þou his fader saide.
sir esau þi mete ys graide.
and quat-kin mete: sir venysou*n*.
ete *and* gif me þi benysou*n*.
how ys hit so þou sped so sone.
ihesu he saide has herde my bone.
and sende hit sone vn-to my hande
men aȝt to þonke him al his sande
¶ come nere leue sone *and* lete fele.
if þou be þat I. loue so wele.
quen he had felde his broþ*er* clathe
and grapet hande *and* hals bathe.
þis voyce he saide þat I. here.
ys of Iacob wiþ-outen were.
bot hende *and* hals as I. traw.
my derly sone hit ys esaw
¶ þe odour of þi vestement [leaf 23]
hit smellis as þe piement
now sone he saide þou come nere
my dere blessing I. gif þe here.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat i bad, þu bring me sone."
"Gladli, moþer, it sal be done."
Iacob went into þe fold, 3671
And broght þa kiddes þat i of tald,
His moder smartly þaim dight,
Als scho bifor had him hight,
And clad him, als it was mete, 3675
wid his broder cloth þat smelled suete.
wid a rohu skyn scho hillid his hals,
And couerd þar-wid his handes als,
þat his fader suld algat trou
He were his sun esau. 3680
His moder him þis mete bi-tahut,
And he it suith his fader rahut,
"Fader," he said, "sitt vp and ett,
I haue þe broght þi ȝerning mett."
"And quat art þu?" his fader said.
"Sir, i esau, þi mete es graid." 3686
"And quatkines mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun."
"Hou es it, son, þu spedd so sone?"
"Almithi godd has herd my bone,
And sent hit smartli to mi hand, 3691
Men au to thanc him of his sand."
"Cum nere, leue son, and lat me fele,
If þu be he i loue sua wele." 3694
Quen he had felt his smelland clath,
And gropid his hals and handes bath,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here,
Is of iacob widuten were, 3698
Bot handis and hals es, als i trou,
Mi dere sun, þi child esau;
þe sauor sone of þi vestment,
It sauors as it war of piment. 3702
I sal wend forth, þu duelles here, [leaf 27, col. 1]
Mi blissing, sun, þan sal þu bere.

GÖTTINGEN

þat I þe bad brynge me soone
Gladly he seide hit shal be done
Iacob went in to þe folde
And brouȝte þe kides I of tolde
his modir smertly hem diȝt
As she to fore had him hiȝt
And clad him wiþ þo cloþes mete
Of his broþer þat smelled swete
Wiþ a rowȝe skyn hid his hals
And hiled þerwiþ his hondes als
For his fadir shulde trowe tru
he were his son esau
his modir him þis mete bitauȝt
he hit to his fadir rauȝt
Fadir he seide sit vp & ete
I haue þe brouȝt þi ȝernynge mete
What art þou his fadir seide
Sir Esau þi mete haue greide
what maner mete: sir venisoun
Ete & ȝyue my benisoun boun
how was hit þou sped so sone
Sir god of myȝt herde my bone
And sende hit smartly to my honde
Men owe to þonke him his sonde
Com nere son & let me fele
If þou be he I loue so wele
Whenne he felde his smellyng clooþ
And his necke & his hondes booþ
þis voys he seide þat I here
Is of Iacob wiþouten were
But hondes & hals as I trow tru
Is my dere son Esau
þe sauour of þi vestiment
Sauereþ as þe piement
[1]I shal forþ wende þou dwellest here
Mi blessyng haue þou son dere [1 leaf 24]

TRINITY

þi breþer be þin vnderlute	3705	þi broþ*er* to be þine vnderloute.
And alle þat wonnes þe a-boute;		*and* alle þat wonis þe a-boute.
All þaa þat blisses þe		alle þa atte blessis þe.
Sal þam-self blessed be,	3708	sal þaire-seluen blessed be.
And all þ*a*t bedes þe maliscun		*and* alle þat geues þe malisou*n*.
Sal bere it on þair auin crun."		salle bere hit on his awen crou*n*
He ete and dranc þ*a*t was his will,		he ete *and* dranke at was his wil.
And sithen his sun he cald him till,		*and* sithen his sone he calde hi*m* til.
His brade blissing he him gaue	3713	his brade benysou*n* he him gaue
þe quilk his broþer wend at haue,		þe quilk his broþ*er* wende at haue
And mad him lau*er*d ou*er* all his kin;		*and* made him lorde ou*er* alle his kyn
Bot þ*a*t was wit his moder gin,	3716	*and* þat was wiþ his moder gyn.
His mod*er* consail was þar-to,		his moder consaile was þ*er*-to.
And godd wald þ*a*t sco sua suld do.		god walde þat hit ware so.
þis iacob went q*ua*n sua was don,		¶ Iacob went quen so was done
And esau com efter son.	3720	*and* esau þen come efter-sone
"Fader," he said, "vp in þi bedd,		fader he saide gete vp in bedde
I haue þe broght q*ua*r-of be fedd		wiþ þis mete þou sal be fedde.
O venisun, .I. here þe bring,		nobil venysou*n* þat I. þe bringe.
Ete and giue me þi blissing."	3724	ete *and* gif me þi blessinge.
His fader him asked, "q*ua*t art þou?"		¶ his fader asked him qua art þou.
"þi sun," he said, "i esau."		*and* he onsquared þi sone esau.
"Was þou not at me right now,	3727	was þou noȝt atte me riȝt now.
And fedd me wit þi fang i trau?"		*and* fedde me wonder wele I. traw
"I?" he said, "nai, nai, goddote,		¶ *and* he saide nay god dote
Moght i not be sua light o fote."		am I. noȝt so squyft on fote.
Wit þis gaue ysaac a grane;	3731	wiþ þis gaf Isaac a grane
"Su*n*," he said, "right nou was an		sone he saide riȝt now was ane
þat first me fedd, and sythen me kist,		þat first me fedde *and* siþen kiste
And me be-suak, þ*a*t i ne wist,	3734	*and* me be-trayed atte I ne wiste.
Mi benisun now has þi broiþer." [col. 2]		My benysou*n* now has þi broþ*er*.
"And fader," he said, "has þou non		fader he saide has þou na noþ*er*.
"Nai sun, als i mot ha mede." [oþer?"		¶ na sone he saide as haue I. mede
"Allas! quat i am broght in nede,		allas quat I. am broȝt in nede.
A-way he has mi blissing born,		a-way he has my blessinge borne
Sua did he als þat toþer morn;	3740	so was I. serued þis oþ*er* morne.

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þi brod*er* be þin vnd*er*lout,		þi broþ*er* be þi vndir loute
And all þ*at* wonis þe nere aboute;		And alle þ*at* wonen here aboute
And all þa sone þ*at* blisses þe,		Alle þo son þat blessen þe
Blissed sal þaim seluen be;	3708	Blessed shal hem seluen be
And all þat biddis þe malisun		And alle þ*at* bidde þe malisou*n*
Sal bere it on þair aun croun."		Shul bere hit on her owne crou*n*
He ete and dranc þ*at* was his will,		he eet & dranke at his wille
And siþ*en* his sone he called him till,		And þen*ne* his son calde hi*m* tille
His brod blissing he him gaf,	3713	his brood blessyng he hi*m* ȝaue
þe quilk his brod*er* wend to haue,		þ*at* his broþ*er* wende to haue
And made him laue*r*d ou*er* all his kin;		he made him lorde of al his kyn
Bot þat was wid his mod*er* gyn,	3716	Suche þen was his modir gyn
Hir mod*er* *con*sail was þar-vnto,		his modir cou*n*sel was þ*er*to
And godd wald scho suld sua do.		But god wolde hit shulde be so
Bot iacob went qu*en* þis was don,		¶ Iacob went when*ne* þis was done
And esau cam efter sone,	3720	And Esau coom aftir soone
"Fad*er*," he said, "sitt vp in bedd,		Fadir he seide sitt vp in bed
I haue þe broght quar-of be fedd,		I haue þe brouȝt to be of fed
Of venisun þ*at* i þe bring		Of venisou*n* þat I þe brynge
Ete, and giue me þi blissing."	3724	Ete & ȝyue me þi blessynge
His fad*er* him asked, "quat art þu?"		his fadir asked what he was
"Sir, þi sone," he said, "i esau."		Sir esau þi son in plas
[[1] Sonne he seid for my prow	[1 from Laud MS. 416]	Son he seide for my prow
Thow were her*e* at me right now]		þ*o*u were here at me riȝt now
"I?" he said, "nay godote,		I he seide nay god woote
Mith i noght be sua liht of fote!"		Miȝte I not be so liȝte of fote
wid þis gaue ysaac a grone,	3731	Wiþ þis ȝaf Isaac a grone
"Sone," he said, "riht nou was one		Son he seide riȝt now was one
þ*at* first me fedd and siþen me kist,		þ*at* firste me fedde & þen me kist
And me bigilid þ*at* i ne wist;		And me bigiled ar I wist
Mi benisun nou has þi brod*er*."	3735	Mi benisou*n* now haþ þi broþ*er*
"And fad*er*," he said, "es þar non oþ*er*?"		Fadir he seide is þ*er*e noon oþ*er*
"Na, son, also mote i haue mede."		No son also haue I mede
"Allas quat i am broght i*n* nede!		Alas he seide I am in nede
Away he has mi blissing born,		Away he haþ my blessyng born
Sua did he als þe toþ*er* morn.	3740	So dud he als þe ȝondir morn

He has me don oft mikel scham,
Right-wisli es iacob his nam,
þat es to sai, wit right langage,
Supplant*er* als of heritage; 3744
For que*n* i formast born suld be,
Wit strengh a-gain þen drou he me;
He has me don oft vn-resun
And no me reft mi benisun, 3748
Me es sua waa, almast i weede;
Fader, þis was na broþer dede,
Consail me, fader, how to liue." 3751
"Wi, quatkin consail mai i þe giue?"
"And es þar nakin blessing left?"
"Nai, þi broiþer it has þe reft."
"And, fader, es þar na noþer wan?"
"Wane," he said, "es þar bot an,
In dew and gress sere o þorth 3757
Sal be þi blissing fra no forth;
Wit erth trauaill, and sua þou do,
And prai godd send his dew *þer*-to."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "wat es me best,
Mi hert bes neu*er* broght in rest,
Bituixand þis iacob be slan, 3763
If he mai oþer be ou*er*tan."
þis esau wit his manace
Oute o þe land did iacob chace;
Quen þe mod*er* sagh it was sua 3767
He soght his broþer for to sla,
Sco send him son in-til aran,
Til hir broþer þat hight laban,
þar-to suiorn for hir sake, 3771
Til *þat* his broþer wreth suld slake.
Be night flum iordan he wode
And thoru a wildernes he yode,
He loked war þat him war best,
And be þe wai he tok his rest. 3776

COTTON

he has me done mikil shame.
riȝtly ys Iacob his name.
þat ys to say wiþ riȝt langage
supplanter of heritage.
for quen I. was formast borne sulde be
wiþ strenght a-gayne drow he me.
he has me done myche [mali]sou*n*
and now me raft my benysou*n*
me ys sa wa almast I. wede
fader þis was na broþ*er* dede.
consaile me fader how I. may liue
quy quatkin sulde I. þe giue.
and ys þer nankin blessinge left.
na þi broþ*er* has hit þe reft. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 And is there fadir non o*þer* wonne
Sothely he seid is non but oon]
In þe deu *and* gresse of thorne.
sal be þi blessinge fra to-morne.
wiþ erþ. þou t*ra*uaile *and* so þou do.
and pray god sende his deu *þer*-to
¶ lorde he saide quat ys me best
my hert bese neu*er* broȝt in rest.
bi-twix *and* þis Iacob be slayne.
and I. may come him sa gayne.
¶ þis esau wiþ his manace.
did Iacob out of lande to chace.
quen his moder sagh*e* hit squa.
ho soȝt esau for to sla.
and sende Iacob in-til aaron.
to hir broþ*er* þat heȝt laban.
þar to soiourne for hir sake
til atte his broþ*er* wraþ sulde slake
bi niȝt þe flume iordan he wode.
and þorou a wildernesse he ȝode.
he loked quare þat him ware best
be þat way to take his rest.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[1] He has me done ful mekil schame,		he haþ me done mychel shome
Rihtful was iacob cald his name, [1 col. 2]		Skilful is iacob his nome
þat es to say in riht langage,		*þat* is to say in riȝt langage
Supplanter of eritage,	3744	Putter out of heritage
For quan i first born suld be,		For I firste born shulde ha be
wid strinth agayn þan drou he me ;		Wiþ strengþe aȝeyn drouȝe he me
He has me done ofte vnresun,		And done me als þis vnresou*n*
And nou me reft mi benisun,	3748	To reue me þus my benisou*n*
Me es sua wa, almast i wede ;		Me is so wo almest I wede
Fad*er*, þis was na brod*er*-hede.		Fadir þis was no bro*þer*hede
Consail me, fad*er*, hu i sal liue."	3751	Cou*n*sel me fadir now to lyue
"Son, quat kines consail may i þe giue?"		What cou*n*sel son shal I þe ȝyue
"And es þar, fad*er*, na blissing left ?"		And is *þer* fadir no blessyng lefte
"Na, þi bro*þer* it has þe reft."	3754	No þi bro*þer* hit haþ þe refte
"And es þar, fad*er*, nan o*þer* wan ?"		And is *þer* fadir noon o*þer*e woon
"Wan," he said, "es nan bot an.		So*þ*ely he seide is noon but oon
In þe deu and griss alsua,		In þe dew & gres also
Sal be þi blissing quar þu ga,		Shal be þi blessyng where *þ*ou go
wid erde trauail, and sua þu do,	3759	Wiþ erþe t*ra*uaile so *þ*ou do
And prai godd send his deu þar-to."		And p*re*ye god sende his dew *þer*to
"Lord," he said, "quat es me best,		Lord he seide what is me best
Min hert bes neu*er* mar in rest		Myn hert beþ neu*er* more in rest
Bituix and þis iacob be dede,		Til *þat* þis Iacob be deed
If i may gete him in any stede."	3764	If I may gete him to any sted
þus esau wid his manasce,		þus Esau wiþ his manace
vte of *þat* land did iacob chasce.		Out of *þat* lond dud iacob chace
Que*n* þair mod*er* sau it was sua,		When*n*e her mo*d*ir say hit so
He sohut his brod*er* for to sla,	3768	he sou*ȝ*te his bro*þer* for to slo
Scho sent him sone into aran,		She sent him soone in to aram
Til hir bro*þer* *þat* hight laban,		To hir bro*þer* *þ*at het laban
þer to soiorne for þair sake	3771	*þer*e to soiourne for *þ*at sake
Till *þat* his bro*þer* wreth suld slake.		Til his bro*þer* wra*þ*þe wolde slake
Be niht þe flom iordane he wode,		Bi ny*ȝ*t þe flu*m* iordan he wode
And thoru a wildrenes he ȝode,		And *þ*our*ȝ*e a wildernes he ȝode
He loked quare *þat* hi*m* war best,		he loked where hi*m* were best
Bi þe way to take his rest.	3776	Bi þe weye to make his rest

He hent a stan he fand him bi,
And þar-on laid his hefd to li.
In slepe he sagh stand vp a sti,
Fra his heued right to þe ski, 3780
Apon þe sti þat þar was bun
Angls climand vp and dun. [[1] leaf 22, bk, col. 1]
[1]Open him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
And herd o drightin suilk a steuen:
"Godd and lauerd," he said, "i am
Of ysaac and als of abraham:" 3786
"Jacob," he said, "þou sal ha tuin
Wiues o þi auen kin,
Tua doghters o laban, þi nem,
þat þou sal haf wit barn-tem; 3790
Wit þe i sal be in al þi nede
And gar þin oxspring wide spred;
I sal be for þin eldres sake
With þe, and esau for-sake." 3794
Wel was he gladed o þis sight,
Fulsotht him thoght he slep þat night.
On the morn, wen it was dai,
Iacob ras fra þar he lai, 3798
And said, "our lauerd, wit-outen were,
þat i wist noght es wonnand here;
Her es na noþer thing," said he, 3801
"Bot godds hus and heuen entre."
þe stan his heued lai on þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp right,
And oyel he yeett apon þat stan
And made to godd a voo onan, 3806
And said, "if drightin be my freind
And lede me in þis wai i wend, [clath,
And mete me send, and drinc, and
And bring me again, wit-outen wath,
Vnto mi kyth þat i com fra,
If i find he me ledes sua, 3812

¶ he hent a stane atte lay him by.
and þar-on layde his heued to ly.
In slepe a ladder him þoȝt he seyghe
fra þe firmament riȝt to his eyghe.
a-pon þe ladder atte *þer* was boun.
angels climbande vp *and* doun.
him þoȝt þe ȝate opened of heyuen
our lorde saide wiþ suche a steyuen.
god *and* lorde he saide I. am.
of Isaac *and* of abraham.
Iacob he saide þou sal haue twyn.
wiues of þine awen kin.
twa doghters of laban þine eme.
þat twa salle haue of barneteme
wiþ þe salle I. be in alle þi nede.
and ger þine ospringe wide to sprede
I salle be for þine eldres sake.
wiþ þe *and* esau baþ for-sake.
ful glad he was of þat siȝt
ful soft him þoȝt he sleppet *þat* niȝt
¶ On þe morne quen hit was day
Iacob rase fra þere he lay.
[2]*and* saide our lorde wiþ-outen were.
atte I. wiste noȝt has bene here. [[2] lf 23, back]
I saghe he saide for-soþ quod he.
goddes hous *and* him entree.
¶ þe stane his heued lay on þat niȝt
our lorde sette hit eyuen vp-riȝt
and oyle he ȝette a-pon þe stane.
and made to god a bone an nane
[[3]He seid' if god' be my frend' [[3] from Laud MS. 416]
And' lede me in my wey to wend']
to sende him mete drink *and* claþ.
and bringe me agayne wiþ-outen waþ.
vnto my kiþ þat I. come fra.
if I. finde he ledes me squa.

COTTON. FAIRFAX

He tok a stan he fand him bi, [lf 27, bk, col. 1]
And þar-apon made his hefd to ly.
In slepe he sau alleddir him by,
Stand fra his hefd vp to þe sky; 3780
Apon þat ledder sau he boun,
Angelis clymand vp and doun,
Opin him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
Of godd he herd suilk a steuen, 3784
"Godd and lord," he said, "i am
Of ysaac and of abraham.
Iacob," he said, "þu sal haue tuyne
Wiues of þin aun kine, 3788
Tua dohutyrs of laban, þin eme,
þat þu sal haue wid barnteme.
Wid þe sal i be in al þi nede,
And ger þin ospring wide to sprede.
I sal be, for þin eldris sake, 3793
Wid þe, and esau for-sake."
Wele was he gladid of þat sight,
Soft him thoght he slep þat nyht.
On þe morn quen it was day,
Iacob ras fra þar he lay, 3798
And said, "vr lauerd, widuten were,
þat i wist nohut es wonnand here,
Here es nan oþer thing," said he,
"Bot goddes hous and heuen entre."
þe ston his heued lay apon þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp-right, 3804
And oyle he putt apon þat ston,
And made to godd a voice anon,
And said, "if godd be mi freind,
And lede me in my way i wend, 3808
And send me mete and drinc and cloth,
And bring me again widuten loth,
vnto my kith þat i com fra,—
If i finde þat he lede me sua,— 3812

A stoon he toke þat lay him by
And þeron leide his heed on hy
In slepe he say a ladder strauȝt
Fro his heed to þe sky hit rauȝt
On þat ladder say be boun
Aungels clymbynge vp & doun
[1] Open him þouȝt þe ȝate of heuen
Of god he herde suche a steuen [1 lf 24, bk]
God & lorde he seide I am
Of Isaac and of Abraham
Iacob he seide þou shalt haue twynne
Wyues of þin owne kynne
Two douȝtris of laban þin eeme
þat þou shal haue wiþ barneteme
Wiþ þe wol I be in þi nede
And make þin ospringe wide to sprede
For þine elderes to þe I take
And esau for þi sake
Glad he was of þat siȝt
him þouȝte he slepte soft þat nyȝt
On þe morn whenne hit was day
Iacob roos fro þennes he lay
he seide oure lord out of were
I wist not his wonyng here
here is now þenne seide he
Goddis hous & heuen entre
þe stoon þat his heed lay on þat niȝt
In token he hit set vpriȝt
And oyle he put vp on þat stoon
And made to god a voys anoon
he seide if god be my frende
And lede me in my weye to wende
And sende mete drynke & clooþ
And bringe me aȝeyn wiþouten looþ
In to my kiþþe þere I coom fro
If I fynde þat he lede me so

Mi godd he sal be and mi king;
And þis stan stand als *in* takening,
And þis sted fra þan it sal
Be cleped godds auen hall; 3816
Of all þe god he dos me weild
Lelik his tend i sal him yeild."
¶ Iacob went him forth his wai, 3819
Faand quare thre floks o beistes lai,
Be-side a well, a-pon a feild,
And sagh þe well be a doun heild,
A mikel stan apon it lai,
þis bestes dranc þar-at ilk dai; 3824
þe hirdes bi þaim fand he þare,
He spird þaim queþen þai ware.
þai said, "sir, we ar of aran." 3827
"And knau yee oght," he said, "laban?"
"Sir ya, he es bath hail and fere,
Ya hail and sound, wit-outen were;
His doght*ur* yonder i se, rachell, [col. 2]
Bringand his beistes til þe well; 3832
For all beistes ar broght hider,
Eu*er* ilk dai at drinc to-geder."
Wit þis come rachell, þat maiden,
And iacob lifted vp þe sten, 3836
And spak þan wit þe damisel,
And kythed him wit may rachell.
"Q*ua*t art þou," he said, "lemman?"
"Sir, mi fader es cald laban." 3840
Abute hir hals þan he hir hent,
And thris he kyst hir ar he stent.
"I am iacob, þi cosin nere,
For þi luue am i co*m*men here." 3844
þai mai quen sco can vnderstand
þ*a*t iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald sco new tiþand,
And he him ledd in be þe hand. 3848

COTTON

my god he sal be *and* my king*e*
and þis stane standis als in takenyng*e*.
and þis stede fra now hit sal
be calde goddes awen halle.
of alle þe gode þat I. salle welde.
his teynde hertly I. sal him ȝelde.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
quare þre flok of bestes lay.
bi-side a welle a-pon a felde
and Iacob stode *and* be-helde.
a mykil stane a-pon hit lay.
þ*er* bestes drank atte ilka day.
þe hirdes fande he bi þam þare.
and asket quatkin men þai ware.
þai saide sir we ar of aaran.
knaw ȝe oȝt he saide laban.
þai saide he was in gode fere.
hale *and* sounde wiþ-out were.
his doghter comes ȝonde rachel.
bringande his bestes to þe felle.
for alle þe flokkis broȝt ar hidder.
atte þis welle to drink to-gider.
¶ wiþ þis come rachel þ*a*t faire madane
and Iacob lifted vp þe stane.
þen spac he wiþ þat damysel.
and kiþed him wiþ þat may rachel.
quat art þou he saide le*m*man.
sir my fader ys calde laban.
a-boute þe hals he hir hent
and þries he kiste hir or he stint.
I. am Iacob þi cosyn nere.
for þi loue am I. co*m*myn here.
¶ þe may quen ho con vnderstande
þat Iacob sulde be hir housbonde
to laban talde ho. new tiþande
and he him ledde in. bi þe hande.

FAIRFAX

He sal be mi god and mi king, [col. 2]
And þis ston stand as in tokni[n]g;
And þis stede fra nou it sal
Be clepid goddes aun hall. 3816
Of all þe gode he dos me weild,
Lelely þe tend i sal him ȝeild."
Iacob went him forth his way, 3819
Quar thre flockes of bestes lay
Bi-side a welle, vp-on a feild,
And iacob sau and biheld,
A mekil stan apon it lay;
þat bestes dranc at ilka day. 3824
þe herdes bi þaim fand he þare,
And askid þaim queþer þat þai ware?
"Sir," þai said, "we are of aran."
"And knau ȝe aut," he said, "laban?"
"Sir, ȝa;" "and es he hale and fere?"
"ȝa, hal and sound, widuten were;
ȝonder i se his dohutir rachell 3831
Driuand his bestes to þe well,
For all þe flockis cumes hiþer
Ilk a day, to drinc togider." 3834
þan cam Rachell þat maydin bright,
Iacob lifted vp þat ston ful wight,
And spac sua wid þat damysel, 3837
And kneu him þar wid may rachel;
And said, "quat art þu, lemman?"
"Sir, my fadir hight laban." 3840
Aboute þe hals he hir hint,
And kist hir thries ar he stint.
"I am iacob þi cosin nere, 3843
And for þi loue am i comen here."
þe may, quen scho gan vnderstand
þat iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald scho neu tydand,
And he him ledd bi þe hand. 3848

he shal be my god & kynge
þis stoon shal stonde in tokenyng
And þis place fro now shalle
Be cleped goddis owne halle
Of al þe good he doþ me welde
Trewely tiþe I shal him ȝelde
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way
Where þre flockes of bestes lay
Bisyde a welle vpon a felde
And Iacob say and bihelde
A mychel stoon vp on hit lay
þat beestis dronke at euery day
þe herdes fonde he bi hem þere
And asked hem whennes þei were
Sir þei seide we are of aran
An knowe ȝe ouȝte he seide laban
Sir ȝe: & is he hool & fere
ȝe hool þei seide out of were
ȝonder I se his douȝter rachel
Dryuynge his beestes to þe wel
For alle þe flockes comen hidur
Vche day to drynke to gidur
þenne coom Rachel þat mayden briȝt
Iacob lifte vp þe stoon ful wiȝt
he spake so wiþ þat damysel
And knowleched him þere wiþ rachel
he seide what art þou lemman
Sir my fadir het laban
Aboute þe necke he hir hin[t]
And cust hir þries ar he stint
I am Iacob þi cosyn nere
For þi loue am I comen here
Whenne she bigon to vndirstonde
þat Iacob shulde be hir husbonde
To laban tolde she þat tiþande
And she him ledde bi þe hande

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai fra*n*nid o þar frendes fare,		þai frayned him of þaire frendis fare
And þam cald bath less and mare.		*and* he ham talde lasse *and* mare.
Laban for fainnes did him call		[[2]laban then he did to calle [[3] from Laud MS. 416]
For his neueu his frendes all;	3852	ffor fayne of hym his frendis alle]
And siþen he did him for to sai		¶ *and* siþen he dide him for to say.
Q*uat* was þe chesiun of his wai.		quat was þe enchesou*n* he went a-way.
"Sir, þe soth i wil þe tell,		sir þe soþ I. wille ȝou telle.
þi dogh*ter* for to spus, rachell."	3856	þi dogh*ter* for to spouse rachelle.
"þan sal þou serue me seuen yeir,		þen saltow serue me vij. ȝere.
Ar þou sal haue mi dogh*ter* dere."		if þou wille haue my dogh*ter* dere.
"Blithli, sir, sua sal it be."		¶ bleþely sir so salle hit be.
Fra þan wit laban duelled he,	3860	fra þen wiþ laban laft ys he.
þe eilder sis*ter* he for-sok,		þe elder suster he for-soke
For sco gleied, als sais þe bok;		gleande ho was for-soþ of loke.
For to serue for rachel fre		*and* for to serue for rachel fre
He was mas*ter* hird of his fee;	3864	he was mais*ter* hirde of his fee.
It was ferli in þ*at* siquar		hit was ferly for-soþ to say.
How fast þai multiplid þar.		how faste þai multiplied iche day.
Quen þ*at* þe seuen yere war gane		¶ quen atte þe vij. ȝere were gane
Iacob hasked his le*m*man.	3868	Iacob asked his le*m*mane.
Laban said, "frend, ful blethli."		laban saide frende ful bleþely
Bot þar he did a trecheri,		bot þ*er* he dide a trecchery.
For þan he had may rachell wedd,		Iacob *and* rachel þai con ham wed.
Lia he stall vn-til his bedd;	3872	*and* lya his dogh*ter* he stale to bedde.
Bisid lya al night he lai,		be-side lya al niȝt he lay.
His vnwitand, til it was dai;		his vnwitande til hit was day.
Bot quen he wist it o þe morn,		bot quen he wiste hit on þe morne
Ful wa was him þ*at* he was born;		allas he saide þat he was borne.
Fra hir he ras and siked sare	3877	fra hir he rase *and* sighed sare.
And asked wa þan broght hir þare.		*and* asked qua hir broȝt þare.
[1] "Laban," sco said, "allas for si*n*n		my fader ho saide: allas for syn.
Qua wend he wald þus me bigi*n*n."		qua wende he walde me þus be-gyn.
þan did he laban to resun:— [[1] leaf 23, col. 1]		¶ þen dide he laban to resou*n*
"Qui has þou don me sli tresum?"		quy has þou done me þis tresou*n*
"Vr lagh," he said, "þ*at* we in liue		our lagh*e* he saide atte we in liue
Wil first our elder dogh*ter* giue.	3884	wil first our elder dogh*ter* we giue

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai frained of þair freindes fare, [leaf 28, col. 1]		þei freyned of her frendes fare
And he þaim tald bath less and mare,		And he hem tolde of *þat* vnsware
Laban for-faynhed he did to call	3851	Laban þen*ne* he dud to calle
For his neuou sake his freindes call;		For fayn of him his frendes alle
And siþen he did him for to say,		Soone he dud him to say
Quat was þe enchesun of his way.		What was þe chesou*n* of his way
"Sir," he said, "i wil þe tell,	3855	Sir he seide I wol þe telle
For to spouse þi dohutyr Rachiell."		For to spouse þi dou3ter rachelle
"þan sal þu serue me seuen 3ere,		þen*ne* shal *þou* serue me seuen 3ere
Ar þu sal haue mi dohutir dere."		Ar *þat* þou haue my dou3ter dere
"Gladly, sir, sua sal it be,"		Gladly he seide so shal hit be
Fra þan wid laban duelled he.	3860	Stille wiþ laban so dwelt he
þe eldir sister he for-soke,		þe elder sister he forsoke
For scho gleyed, sua sais þe bock;		For she gli3ed seiþ þe boke
For to serue for rachel fre		For to serue for rachel fre [leaf 25]
He was maister herde of his fe;	3864	he was maistir herde of fe
It was ferly of þat fare,		hit was muchel wondir *þere*
Hou mekil þai multiplied ware.		how mychel multeplied þei were
Quen *þat* þe seuen 3ere war gan,		When*ne* þo seuen 3eer were goon
Iacob askid him his lemman,	3868	Iacob asked his lem*m*on
Laban said, "frend, ful blethily,"		Laban seide ful bliþely
Bot þar he did a tricheri.		But *þere* he dud a tricchery
For que*n* he had may rachel wedd,		When*ne* he had rachel wede
Lya he stal vnto his bedd,	3872	lya he stale to his bedde
Be-side lya al niht he lay,		Bisyde lia al ni3t he lay
His vnwytand til hit was day.		his vnwityng til hit was day
Bot quen he wist it on þe morn,	3875	But when*ne* he wiste on þe morn
Ful wa was him *þat* eu*er* he was born.		wo was him *þat* he was born
Fra hir he ras and syhid sare,		Fro hir he roos & siked sore
And askid hir quo had broght hir þar.		And asked who brou3te hir þore
"Laban," scho said, "allas for sinne,		laban she seide: alas þe while
Qua wend he wild me þus biginne."		who wende he wolde me þus bigile
þan did he laban to resun,	3881	he asked laban to resou*n*
"Qui did þu me suilk a tresun?"		Whi he dud him suche tresou*n*
"vi laue," he said, "*þat* we in leue,		Oure lawe he seide *þat* we in lyue
wil first vr eldir dohutir geue.	3884	Wol furste oure elder dou3ter be 3yue

Bot, neuou, murn þou na wight,
þou sal haue rachell, als i hight;
And þat mai be nanoþer wis
Bot yeit for-þi seuen wint*ur* seruis,
To quils haa lya in þi bedd, 3889
For-soth þan sal þou rachel wedd."
þis neu forward was festend þan
Bituix iacob and sir laban. 3892
þis term was passed, and seuen dais,
He spused rachell, þe stori sais.
Lya bred child, and hadd a sun
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, and þan ysacar,
Zabulon, iudas, sex breþer war,
A dogh*ter* sco hadd hight dyna.
Bot of oþer wo*m*men tua 3900
Had four suns geten him,
Dan, gad, asser, neptalim.
Rachell bare iacob suns tuin,
First ioseph, þan beniamin. 3904
He was þe chesu*n* of hir fine,
Of him sco deid in gesine.
Q*uat* of his wiues tuin in spus,
And wat of hand wimme*n* in hus,
Tuelue suns had he o þaa, 3909
And a dogh*ter* hight dyna.

mourne na mare my squete wiȝt
þou sal haue rachel as I. þe hiȝt
bot þat may be nane oþ*er*-wise
bot for þi vij. ȝere seruise.
to-quyles halde lya in þi bed.
for-soþ þen saltow rachel wed.
þis new for-ward*e* was made þan
bi-twix Iacob *and* laban.
þis t*er*me was passed *and* vij. dayes
he spoused rachel þe story sayes.
Lya bred childe *and* had a sone
Ruben *and* siþen simeon.
þan laui *and* ysacar
Zabulon Iudas vj. breþ*er* þer ar.
a dogh*ter* had ho heȝt dyna. [leaf 24]
and of oþer hand-wi*m*men twa.
he had iiij. sones giten him.
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim.
¶ Rachel bare Iacob sonys twyn.
first Ioseph̄ seþen beniamyn.
þat was þe encheson of hir fine
of him ho deyed in hir gesyn.
quat of his wyues twyn of spouse
and quat of hande-wi*m*men of house
xij. sones had he of þa. De transgr. Iacob in patriam suam post exilium.
and a dogh*ter* heȝt dyna.

how Iacob passid in-to his cuntree. ofter he was flemid.

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaue.
þan bigan þam tak talent 3913
To wend in to þair aun land,
Wit wijf and child, and al handband,
Ilkan wit oþer went in hand; 3916

Iacob wex riche his childer thrafe
þorou þe g*r*ace þat god him gafe.
þen bi-gan ham take talande.
to wende in-to þaire kindely lande.
wiþ wife *and* childe *and* alle hondband*e*
ilkan went in oþ*er* hande.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Bot neueue murne þu no wite, [col. 2]
þu sal haue rachel as i þe hite,
And þat may be nan oþer wise
Bot ȝeit for þi seuin ȝere seruise. 3888
To-quiles hold lya in þi bedd,
For-soth þan sal þu rachel wedd."
þis new forward was festind þan,
Bituix iacob and laban, 3892
His terme was passid, and seuin dais
He weddid Rachel, þe stori sais.
Lya bred child and had a son,
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, þan ysacar,
Zabulon, Iudas, sex breder war,
A dohutir scho had, þat hith dina.
Bot of oþer and wimmen tua 3900
Had foure sunes getin of him,
Dan, Gad, Asser, and nyptalim.
Rachel bar Iacob sones tuin, 3903
First joseph, and siþen beniamin.
þat was a chesun of hir fin
On þaim scho dyed in gesin.
Quat of his wiues, tua of spouse, 3907
And quat of hand-wimmen in house,
Tuelue sonis had he of þa,
And a dohutir þat hiht dina.

But mourne þou no maner ȝet
þou shalt haue rachel as I þe het
But þat may be noon oþere wise
But for oþer seuen ȝeer seruyse
þe while holde lya in bedde
þenne shal þou rachel wedde
þis newe forwarde was made þan
Bitwene Iacob & laban
his ȝeres passed & seuen dayes
Rachel he weddide þe story sayes
¶ Lia bred childe soone hadde oon
Ruben & siþþen simeon
þenne leuy þenne Isacar
ȝabulon Iudas six breþer war
A douȝtir shè hadde het dyna
But þenne of oþere wymmen twa
hadde foure sones geten of him
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim
Rachel bare Iacob sones twyn
Furst Ioseph & þenne beniamyn
þat was þe cause of hir ende
Of hem she deȝed in gesin hende
What of his wyues two in spouse
And als of hondwymmen in house
Twelue sones of þo hadde he
And a douȝtere dyna to be

[*Jacob returns to his own land, and meets Esau.*]

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaf.
þan bigan þat take taland, 3913
To wend into þair kindly land,
wid wijf and child, wid an assent,
Ilkan in hand wid oþer went. 3916

Iacob wex riche his childre þroof
þourȝe þe grace þat god him ȝof
Talent bigon to take him þo
To his owne londe to go
Wif & childe wiþ oon assent
vchone in honde wiþ oþere went

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Laban o leue þam nicked nai,
And þai bi night þam stal a way,
Wijf and barn, wit flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth wit night*er* tale.
A godd had laban in his bure
þe quilk þ*a*t he was wonnt anure;
In hir flitting rachell it fand 3923
And forth sco bare it in hir hand;
Laban it mist, ou*er*-tok and sogtht,
Bot his godd þan fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his wai, [col. 2]
On þe feild þar-oute he lai. 3928
On þe ta side o flum jordan,
And send his aght vte-ou*er* ilkan;
And iacob lai him an þat naght,
In hand an angel has he laght, 3932
þat sa*m*men handlinges wristeld þai
Al þe night, til it was dai,
þe angel badd him lete him far;
He said þ*a*t suld he neu*er* mare, 3936
þat he suld pass for ani thing,
Till he had gin him his blissing:
Sa lang þai wrasteld samen þare
þ*a*t iacob was þan hurt wel sare, 3940
þe maister sinu of his the,
þ*a*t all his liue þan halted he,
And for þis resu*n*, i tald yow now,
O sinnu etes neu*er* juu. 3944
þan asked him our lau*er*d drightin,
"Tel me nam," [he] said, "quat es
"Iacob i hatt." "iacob ya, [þin?"
Sal þou na langer hetten sua, 3948
For sin þou gain godd stalworth 3951
Wel mat gain man sal þou be worth,
Bot þou sal be cald isr*a*el 3949
þat es man seand, godd of hel." 3950

COTTON

laban of leue ham nykked nay.
and þai be niȝt þen stale a-way.
wiþ wif *and* barne wiþ flittinge hale
alle stale a-way bi niȝtter tale.
a god had laban in his boure.
þe quilk he loued p*ar*amour.
In hir flittinge his doght*er* hit fande.
and forþ ho bare hit in hir hande.
laban hit miste ou*er* alle he soȝt.
bot his god þ*er* fande he noȝt.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
on þe felde þ*er*-oute he lay.
on þat an side of flume iordan.
and sende his godes ou*er* ilkane.
Iacob lay him stille atte naȝt
an angel in hande had he laȝt
and to-geder wresteled þai.
alle þe niȝt til hit was day.
þe angel bad him lete him fare
he saide þat sulde he neu*er* mare.
ne sulde he passe for nankin þinge
til he had giuen him his blessinge.
so lange þai ham wresteled þare
þat Iacob was him hurt ful sare.
þe maister s[ine] of his þee
þat eu*er* siþen halted he
for þis enchesou*n* I. telle ȝou now.
of sine of bestes etes nane of ȝou.
¶ þen asket our lorde ful of miȝt
tel me man quat þou hiȝt.
men callis me Iacob quare-eu*er* I. ga
sal þou na lang*er* he saide hat squa
syn þou agayne god art so stalworþ.
wele mare agayne mon sal þou be worþ.
þou sal be calde now israel.
þat ys mon of see. *and* god of helle

FAIRFAX

Laban of leue said þaim nay,
And þai be niht stal away,
wijf and barn wid flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth on þe nihttertale.
A godd hadd laban in his boure [f 28, bk, col. 1]
þe quilk he was wont to honure, 3922
And in þair flitting rachel it fand,
And forth scho bar it in hir hand;
Laban it missed, ouer-all it soght,
Bot his god ne fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his way, 3927
On þe feild widuten he lay,
Apon þat a side of flum iordane,
And sent his ahut ouer ilkane.
Iacob lay bi him-selue þat night,
In hand he lahut an angel briht, 3932
þat in handis werstild þai,
All þe niht til it was dai.
þe angel said, "þu lat me fare."
He said þat suld he neuer mare 3936
Late him passe for ani thing
Tille he ha giuen him his blissing.
Sua lang þai wrestild samen þar,
þat iacob was him hurt ful sare 3940
þe maistir synew of his the,
þat euer siþen halted he,
And for þis resun i tell ȝou nou
Of synews etis neuer na ieuu. 3944
þan askid godd, widuten blame,
And bid him say quat hiht his name.
"Iacob i hate." "Iacob ȝa,
Sal þu na langer be cald sua, 3948
Bot þu sal be called isRael,
þat es man seand godd of hele;
For þu egain godd es sua stalworth,
wel mare again man sal þu be worth."

GÖTTINGEN

Laban of leue seide hem nay
And þei on nyȝte stale away
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
A god had laban in his boure
whiche he was wont to honoure
In her flittyng Rachel hit fond
Forþ she bar hit in her hond
Laban hit missed ouer al hit souȝt
But his god fonde he nouȝt
Iacob went forþ his way[1] [1 MS. was]
On þe felde wiþouten he lay
On þe to side of flum iordon
And sent his auȝte ouer vchon
Iacob lay bi him self þat nyȝt
In honde he cauȝt an aungel briȝt
So in honde wrestleled þay
Al þat nyȝt til hit was day
þe aungel seide let me go
he seide þat wolde he neuer do
Lete him passe for no þing
Til he had ȝyuen him his blessyng
longe þei wrastleled to gider þore
þat Iacob was hurt ful sore
þe maistir synewe of his þe
þat euer aftir halted he
And for þis resoun here new
Of synewe eteþ neuer no iew
þenne asked god wiþouten blame [leaf 25, back]
And bad him saye soone his name
Iacob I het: iacob seide he
So shal þi name no lenger be
þou shal be called israele
þat is mon seyng god of hele
For þou aȝeyn god strong is
More worþ aȝeyn mon be fro þis

TRINITY

¶ Iacob send þan for to faand 3953
Esau wit saghting saand,
For he was raad of al thing
For to cu*m* in his metyng; 3956
For quen he of his cu*m*ing herd
Ful wrathli gains him he ferd,
Four hundret men he ledd him with;
God wer iacob fra his grith, 3960
And sua he sal, þ*a*t wat i well,
For he his vm-sett all wit sell.
Iacob þan sent him of his aght
Giftes large, al for þe saght, 3964
þe messag[er]s him broght answar,
He com a-gain wit his poer.
Iacob leed grett folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þam in tuin; 3968
For þe doute þat he had þan,
He delt in tua, bath beist and man,
þat quils esau smat an o þe tua 3971
þe toþer party suld scape him fra.
Esau ai he dred ful sare, [1 lf 23, bk, col. 1]
For he was fel and wald noght spare;
[1]He dred if he him moght ou*er*-ta,
Wit-outen pite he wald him sla; 3976
And þan he said þus his p*rai*yer—
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þou drightin dere,
þat adam first man made o liue, 3979
And sythen of hi*m* wroght eue his wijf,
þ*a*t had þai halden þ*a*t þou þan badd
þai had in blis ben ou*er* stadd;
þ*a*t ald noe, bath lel and gode,
þou sauued fra þ*a*t ferli flode;— 3984
þu wat now, lau*er*d, þ*a*t it es sua,
Mi broiþer es now mi grettest faa,
þ*a*t thoru mi mod*er* red and run,
I stal him fra his benisun; 3988

COTTON

Iacob sende þen forþ wiþ sande
esau of saȝtlynge for to fande
for he was dred ou*er* al þinge.
for tille come in his metinge
¶ *and* quen he of his co*m*mynge herde
for wraþ as wodemon he ferde.
iiij. hundreþ men he led him wiþ.
god kepped Iacob fra his griþ.
and so he sal þat wate I. wele.
for he ys vmbsette wiþ cele.
¶ Iacob sende him of his aȝt.
giftes large wiþ him to saȝt.
þe messager broȝt him onsquere
and saide he come wiþ grete poer.
Iacob led folk of his kyn.
¶ for doute he dalt ham in twyn.
for þe grete doute atte he had þan
he dalt in twyn baþ best *and* man.
þe quilest esau smate an of twa.
þe to*þer* p*ar*ty sulde skape him fra.
esau dred he ful sare.
for he was fel *and* walde noȝt spare.
he dred if he him muȝt him ou*er*-ta.
wiþ-oute pite he walde him sla.
¶ *and* þan he made þus his prayer.
al miȝtty god þou art me dere.
þat adam first made mon of life
and siþen of him made eue his wife
þat had þai halden at þou ham bad
þai had in blisse bene euer stadde.
and also noe baþ lelle *and* gode.
þou saued fra þat ferly flode.
þou wate my lorde atte hit ys squa
my bro*þer* ys now my grettest fa.
þat þorow my moders rede *and* roun
I stale fra him his benysou*n*.

FAIRFAX

Iacob sent þan for-to fonde, 3953
Esau wid sahutiny*ng* sonde,
For he was dredd in all thing,
For-to cum in his meting; 3956
For que*n* he of his coming herd, [col. 2]
Ful wrathli agaynes him he ferd,
Foure hundrid men ȝode him wid,
Gode were iacob fra his aun grith;
And sua he sal, þ*a*t wat i wele, 3961
For he es all vmsett wid sele.
Iacob sent him of his ahut
Giftes large wid him to sahut, 3964
þe messager hím brohut ansuer,
He com egayn him wid gret pouer.
Iacob ledd gret folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þaim in tuin, 3968
For þe gret doute þ*a*t he had þan
He delt in tua bath best and man,
þat quiles esau smat an of þa, 3971
þe toþ*er* parti suld schap þaim fra.
Iacob dred esau ful sare,
For he was fell and wild nohut spare,
þat if he miht him aniquar ta,
widuten pite he wild him sla; 3976
And þus he made þan his pr*a*ier,
"Lau*er*d," he said, "my godd sua dere,
þat first made adam ma*n* of lijf, 3979
And siþen of him made eue his wijf,
þat had þai holdin þ*a*t þu þai*m* badd,
þai had in bliss ben eu*er* stadd:
And ald noe, bath lele and god,
þu saued fra þ*a*t ferly flodd: 3984
þu wat mi lau*er*d þ*a*t i es sua,
Mi brod*er* es nou mj mast fa,
þat thoru mi mod*er* rede and roun
I stal fra him his benisun. 3988

GÖTTINGEN

Iacob sende þen*n*e to fonde
Esau wiþ sauȝtelynge sonde
For he was ferde in al þing
For to com to his metyng
Wheu*n*e he of his comyng herde
Ful wroþely to him he ferde
Foure hundride men soone he fond
To kepe Iacob fro his owne lond
And so he shal þ*a*t woot I wele
For he is al bisett wiþ cele
Iacob sende him of his auȝt
ȝiftis large him to sauȝt
þe messangere brouȝte vnswere
he coom aȝeyn hi*m* wiþ greet powere
Iacob lad myche folke of his kyn
For doute he dalt hem in twyn
For grete doute he had þan
he dalte in two beest & man
whil esau smoot oon of þo
þe toþ*er* part shal scape hi*m* fro
¶ Iacob dred esau sare
For he was fel wiþouten spare
þ*a*t if he myȝte him ouer go
wiþouten pite he wolde hi*m* slo
þus he made his preyere
lorde he seide my god so dere
þ*a*t madest adam mon of lif
An siþen of hi*m* Eue his wif
hadde þei holden þ*a*t þou hi*m* bad
þei hadde in endeles ioye be stad
And also noe trewe & gode
þou sauedest fro þ*a*t ferly flode
þou woste lord þ*a*t hit is so
My broþ*er* now is my fo
For I þouȝe my modir roun
Stale fro him his benesoun

TRINITY

Vte-ou*er* þis flu*m*, last quen i ferd,
In hand i ber noght bot a yerd,
And now, lau*er*d, blissed mote þu be!
O folk tua flokes cu*ms* wit me, 3992
Lau*er*d, þou send me now þi rede,
Gains esau has suorn mi dede;
For man þ*at* þou will help in nede
Thar him neu*er* na derfnes drede;
O þis gret aght þou has me lent 3997
I sal gret fern be-for me sent,
For ar he þe half o þaa haa slayn
He sal be matid of his main; 4000
To quils, if þou wil, sal i slip
And fal noght in his hand grip."
Esau coms brem and brath,
Now es iacob in mikel wath; 4004
He suer if he might wit him mete
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete,
For qua godds help es wit-all
Ful siker mai he wend ou*er* all. 4008
Quen he his folk sagh and aght
His broþ*er* he soght alsuith wit saght,
For þ*at* he for his come was bl[i]þe,
Wel can he wit his kissing kiþe;
Sli strengh es o þe holi gast, 4013
To saghtnes mak þar wrath es mast.
He welcumd iacob selli fair,
He wist he was his fader air, 4016
Wit-outen wreth, wit-outen wrak,
O luue and pes þai samen spak;
Que*n* þai had said þ*at* þai wald sai
Esau went him hame his way 4020
Vnto seyr þar he com fra,
Iacob can til his fader ga;
For yeit he was þ*at* sith liuand, [col. 2]
Rebecca his moder ded he fand. 4024

COTTON

and ou*er* þis flume last quen I. ferde
In hande I. bare noȝt bot a ȝerde
and now lorde blessed mote þou be
of folk*e* ij. co*m*panys comis w*ith* me.
[1]¶ lorde þou sende me [now þi rede]
agayne esau has squorne my dede.
for þat þou wille help in nede. [1 leaf 24, back]
þar him neuer na dede drede.
of þis grete gode þou has me lent
be-for me alle þai sal be sent.
and or þai alle be tane *and* slayne.
he sal be matid of his mayne.
to-quylis if þou wil sal I. slip.
and sal noȝt in his handegrip.
¶ wiþ þat come esau breme *and* braþ
now ys Iacob in mykil waþ.
he squere if he wiþ him mete.
formast sulde he his life for-lete.
bot q*ua*m so god helpis wiþ-alle.
ful secure may he wende ou*er*alle.
quen he his co*m*pany saghe *and* his aȝt.
his broþ*er* he soȝt alsquyþe to saȝt.
and of his come he was ful bliþe
wiþ kissinge ayþ*er* oþ*er* con kiþe.
¶ suche strenght is in þe haligaste.
to saȝtlynge make þ*er* wraþ ys maste.
he welcomed Iacob selly faire.
and wiste he was his fadere ayre.
wiþ-outen wraþ wiþ-outen wrake.
of loue *and* pes þai sammyn spake.
¶ quen þai had saide at þai wald*e* sai
esau went him hame his way.
vn-to þe place þ*er* he come fra
and Iacob til his fader con ga.
for ȝet he was þat time liuande.
rebecca his moder dede he fande.

FAIRFAX

Here ou*er* þis flum last qu*en* i ferd,
In hand i bar nohut bot a ȝerd, 3990
And nou mi lau*er*d, blissed þu be,
Of folk tua flockes cu*m*es wid me.
Lau*er*d! þu send nu me þi rede, [leaf 29, col. 1]
Egain esau has suorn mi dede, 3994
For man þ*at* þu wil helpe in nede,
Ne thar him neu*er* na feredness drede.
Of þis gret haut þu has me lent, 3997
I haue þarof bi-for me sent,
For ar þ*at* he all þa haue slain,
He sal be masid of his mayn; 4000
þe quilis if þu will þai sal pasce,
And cu*m* nohut in his hand p*er*cas."
Esau cumis brime wid mekil route,
Nou es iacob in mekil doute, 4004
He suore miht he wid him mete,
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete.
Bot qua þ*at* godd helpis wid-all,
Traistli may he wend ou*er*-all. 4008
Qu*en* he sau his folk and his ahut
His brod*er* þan he sohut wid sahut
And for his come was wond*er* blith,
þ*at* gam he wil wid kissing kyth:
Suilk strinthe es of þe hali gast, 4013
To sahutling make þair wrethes mast.
He welcu*m*ed iacob wond*er* faire,
He wist he was his fadir ayre, 4016
widuten wrethe, widuten wrake,
Of loue and pes þai samen spac.
Quen þai had said þ*at* þai wald say,
Esau went him ham his way, 4020
vnto syer, þer he cam fra,
And iacob till his fadir gan ga,
For ȝeit he was liueand,
Rebecca his mod*er* dede he fand. 4024

GÖTTINGEN

here ou*er* þis flu*m* last when I ferde
I bar in honde but a ȝerde
And now my lord blessed þ*o*u be
Two flockes of folke com wiþ me
lorde now sende me su*m* rede
Aȝein esau lest I be dede
For man þ*at* þ*o*u wol helpe in nede
þar him neu*er*more drede
Of þis auȝte þ*o*u hast me lent
þ*er*of I haue bifore me sent
For ar he alle þo haue slayn
he shal be mased of his mayn
þ*at* while if þ*o*u wolt þei shul pase
And com not in his hond p*er*case
Esau coom breme wiþ greet route
Now is Iacob in mychel doute
he swor if he myȝte him mete
Formast he shulde his lif lete
But who so god helpe wol
May sauely go at þe fol
When esau say him & his auȝt
Soone he souȝte hi*m* wiþ sauȝt
And for his coome was ful bliþe
þ*at* gan he wiþ kissyng kiþe
Of suche strengþe is þe holy goost
To onen hem þ*er*e wraþþe is moost
he welcomed Iacob ful feire
And knewe hi*m* for his fadir eire
Wiþouten wraþþe or any wrake
Of loue & pees to-gider þei spake
when*n*e þei had seide þ*at* þei wolde sey
Esau went hoom his wey
vnto syer þ*er*e he coom fro
And iacob to his fadir to go
For ȝitt þo he was lyuonde
Rebecca his modir deed he fonde

TRINITY

þis ysaac, þat i of rede, 4025
In boke es cald þe lastand seed,
He ledd his liue wit-vten blam, De etate iacob
And birid biside sir abraham.
Nine score yeir he had houergan 4029
Oute o þis lijf wen he was tan.
Quen þis dughti man was ded,
þir breþer tuain þam tok to red 4032
To dele þair landes þam bi-tuixs,
þat aiþer might þam ald wit his;
Til esau bitid ebron
And he self went til edom. 4036

De iacob & eius filijs & de exsompnia iacob

¶ Iacob was selcut riche o fee,
Of ilkin god he had plente;
He was ful riche, als we rede, 4039
Luued and lele, and loued in lede.
Bot þof he luued his suns ilkan,
Sua wel als ioseph he luued nan,
For he was fair, wit-outen sake, 4043
O breþer nan had he his make.
All his breþer hirdes ware,
He duelt ai at ham mare;
þis was ioseph þat lele þat dred 4047
þat has loue-word þat spedli spred,
þat was þe chast and þat gentil
þat siþen sufferd sa fele peril;
Bot o perils þat he fell in
Sum-quat to tell i sal bigin; 4052
And how he com als oute o wath,
His waa, his well, yee sal here bath.
Ioseph he sagh a night in sueuen,
þe quilk es worþie for to neuen—

COTTON

¶ þis ysaac þat I. of rede.
In boke ys calde þe lastande sede
he led his life wiþ-outen blame
and beried he ys: be abraham.
ix. skore ȝere he had ouergane.
oute of his life quen he was tane
quen at þis duȝtty mon was dede
þer breþ*er* toke ham baþ to rede
to dele þaire lande ham be-twix
and ayþ*er* for to liue on his þe stori of Io-
to esau felle þe vale of ebron sepḣ
& Iacob went forþ vn-tille edon.

[[1]The story of Iacob begynnyþ here
And also of his sonnys dere] [1 from Laud MS. 416]

Iacob was selcouþ riche of fee.
of alkyn gode he had plente.
he was riche as we rede
he loued trewþe in his dede
and now he loued his sones ilkane
sa wele as Ioseph loued he nane
for he was faire wiþ-outen sake
of breþ*er* had he na make.
alle his breþ*er* hirdis ware
and he dwelled at hame eu*er*-mare
¶ þis was Ioseph þat I of rede
his loue *and* wired ful fer con sprede
wise *and* chaste of maners gentel.
and siþen suffred mony perel.
and of þe perel þat he fel in.
sumquat to telle I wille be-gyn.
and siþen how he come out of waþ
þorou goddis help he had na skaþ
¶ Ioseph him sagh*e* a niȝt in squeuen.
þe quilk ys worþi for to neyuen.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN

þis ysaac þat i of rede,
In bock es cald þe lastand sede,
He ledd his lijf widuten blame,
And birid es be-side abraham: 4028
Nine skor ȝere he had ou*er*-gan, [col. 2]
vte of þis world wen he was tan.
Qu*en* þis douthi man was dede,
þir bred*er* to þaim tok to rede, 4032
To dele þair landis þaim bituene,
And þ*en* miht þai liue widuten tene.
Til esau bi-tid Ebron,
And iacob went into Edon. 4036

þe stori of iacob be-gines here,
And alsua of his sonis sere.

IAcob was selcuth riche of fe,
Of alkins gode he had plente,
He was ful riche als we rede,
Loued and lele in ilka lede, 4040
Bot þou he loued his sonis ilkan,
Sua wele as ioseph loued he nan;
For he was fair, widuten sake,
Of bred*er* had he nan his make, 4044
All his breþ*er* war herdis, i say,
Bot he duelled at ham al-way.
þis was ioseph þ*at* lele þ*at* dredd
þ*at* loueword had sua spedili spredd,
þ*at* wise, þ*at* chast, þ*at* gentile, 4049
þ*at* siþen suffrid sua gret p*er*ele;
Bot of þa p*er*elis þ*at* he was inne,
Sumquat to tell i sal biginne, 4052
And hou he cam vte of his wa,
Into his wele, ȝe sal here alsua.
Ioseph saw a niht in sueuen,
þe quilk es worthi forto neuen. 4056

TRINITY

þis Isaac þ*at* I of rede [leaf 26]
In bokis is calde þe lastynge sede
he ladde his lif wiþouten blame
And buryed is biside Abrahame
Nyne score ȝ*e*er ou*er* goon he hadde
when*ne* he of þis world was ladde
when*ne* þis douȝti man was deed
þese breþ*er*en two toke hem to reed
To dele her londes hem bitwene
þen*ne* myȝte þei lyue out of tene
To esau fel Ebron
And to Iacob þen Edon

þe stori of iacob bigynneþ here
And also of his sones dere

[1] IAcob was wondir riche of fe
Of alle godis he hadde plente
he was ful riche as we rede [[1] I *in MS. covers* 11 *lines.*]
Trewe & loued of vche lede
wel he loued his sones vchone
But so wel as Ioseph noone
he was fair wiþouten sake
Of breþ*er*en had he noon his make
his breþ*er*en alle were herdes I say
But he dwelt at home al way
þis was trewe Ioseph þ*at* dredde
his loue word wide spredde
þ*at* wise chaste þat gentile
þ*at* aftir suffered greet p*er*ile
Of þo p*er*iles þ*at* he was Inne
Su*m*what to telle I shal bigynne
how he coom out of his wo
Into his wele here also
Ioseph say auyȝt in sweuene
þat is worþi for to neuene

Him thogh[t] his fader þaier corn
Quar his elleuen breþer ware, [schare
He-self was on þe feld biside 4059
To geder corn in herueistide;
Hijs breþer schaues he sagh lutand
Til his allan þat was standand. 4062
Anoþer drem þer after sone,
Him thoght þat bath sun and mone,
And o þe mast þat war in heuen,
Honurd sternes him elleuen,
All luted him on þair maner, 4067
Right als he þere lauerd were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "how
Mai þis bitide, quat wennis þou
For to be lauerd out ouer vs all? [leaf 24, col. 1]
þat blis sal þe neuer fall." 4072
Fra þis time forth, ne dai, ne naght,
Wit ioseph ware þai neuer saght,
For nigh þai had til him sa strang
þai soght him ai to greue wit wrang;
Ne wald þai apon him sei 4077
Fra þis dai forth wit blithful ei.
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland,
His breþer in þe wildrin land, 4080
Wit þair fee bituix þair lauus,
Als it bi tidd mikel in þaa dauus.
Bi þeir storis mai man wel se 4083
þe folk liued mast þat tide wit fee.
þeir breþer, þat i said of are,
Amang þaa felles duelland ware,
þat nan cuth tiþand o þam tell,
For þai sent naman þam emell. 4088
þair fader þat o þaim wite wald
Til him his sun ioseph he cald:
"Sun," he said, "þou most agat
Ga witt quat es þi breþer stat, 4092

COTTON

him þuȝt þaire fader corne share
quare his xj. breþer ware.
him-self was on þe felde be-side.
to gedder corne in heruest-tide.
his breþer sheuys he saghe loutande
til his allane þat ware standande
¶ a-noþer dreme þer-ofter sone.
him þuȝt baþ sunne *and* mone.
and of þe maste þat ware in heyuen
sternes him honourede be tale .xj.
al loutande on þaire maner.
riȝt als lorde atte he were.
he talde hit ham *and* þai saide how
may þis be-tide wat wenys þou.
for to be lorde a-boue vs alle. [1 from Land MS. 416]
þat blis salle þe neuer be-falle.
fra þis time forþ nauþer day ne naȝt.
wiþ Ioseph ware þai neuer saȝt.
[1 They had envy to hym strong wrong]
They sowght to greve hym euer with
ne walde þai neuer a-pon him sey
fra þis day forþ wiþ fully[2] eye. [2 stilly?]
¶ Iosephn̄ was maste atte hame dwellande
his breþer in þe wildernes lande.
wiþ þaire fee a-pon þe lawes.
as men dede be alde dawes.
be þis story men may wele se
þe folk liued mast þat time with fee
þes breþer as I. talde ȝou are
a-mong þe felles dwellande ware
þat nane cowde tiþande of ham tel
wiþ-outen mete þer con þai dwel.
þaire fader of ham wete walde
til him his sone Iosephe he calde.
Sone he saide þou most al-gate [f. 25]
ga telle me of þi breþer state.

FAIRFAX

Him thoght his fad*er* þair corn schare,
þar his elleuen bre*þer* ware,
Him-self was an þe feld biside,
To gadir corn in heruist tyde; 4060
His bre*þer* scheuis he sau lutand
Til his alone, þ*at* was standand.
Ano*þer* drem þar efter sone, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
Him thouth bath sune a*nd* mone,
And of þe mast þ*at* war in heuen
Honurd him sternis elleuen, 4066
All loutid him on þair manere,
Right als he þair lau*er*d were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "hou
May þis be-tyde? quat wist þu? 4070
For to be lau*er*d ou*er* vs all?
þ*at* bliss sal þe neu*er* fall."
Fra þis time forth, dai ne naght,
wid ioseph war þai neu*er* saght, 4074
Enuye þai had til him sua strang,
þai soght him ay to greue w*ith* wr*a*ng.
Ne wald þai neu*er* apon hi*m* se,
Fra þat day bot wid enmite. 4078
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland;
His bred*er* mast in wildrenes beand,
wid þair fe bituene þa lawis,
Als it bi-tid in þas dawis; 4082
Bi þir storijs men may wele se
Men liued þ*at* time mast wid fe.
þir bred*er* þ*at* i spac of are,
Amang þa fellis duelland war, 4086
þat nan koud tydand of þai*m* tell,
For þay sent na man þai*m* emell.
þair fadir, þat of þaim witt wald,
Ioseph his sone til hi*m* he cald, 4090
"Sun," he said, "þu most al-gate
Go wit of þi bred*er* state;

him þou3te his fadir her corn shere
þ*er*e his elleuen bre*þer*en were
him self was on þe felde bisyde
To geder corn in heruest tide
his bre*þer* sheues he say loutynge
To his allone þ*at* was stondynge
Ano*þer* he mett þ*er* aftir soone
hi*m* þou3te bo*þ*e son*n*e & mone
And of þe grettest þ*at* were on heuen
honoured him sterres elleuen
Alle loutid him on her manere
Ri3t as he her lorde were
he hem tolde & þei seide how
May þis bityde what wenes þow
For to be lord ouer vs alle
þ*at* blisse shal þe neuer bi falle
Fro þis tyme forþ neu*er* þe lees
Wiþ ioseph were þei neu*er* at pees
þei hadde enuye to him stronge
þei sou3t to greue hi*m* ay w*ith* wronge
wolde þei neu*er* vp on him se
Fro þ*at* day but wiþ enemyte
At home moost was Ioseph þ*at* childe
his bre*þer*en in widernosse wilde
wiþ her fee þe lowes bitwene
As þei were þen*n*e wont to bene
Bi þis story may men se
Men lyued moost þo bi fe
þese bre*þer*en þ*at* I spake of ere
Among þe feldes dwellyng were
þ*at* noon couþe of hem tiþing telle
Til on a day hit bifelle
her fadir of hem wite walde
Ioseph his son to hi*m* he calde
Son he seide þou most algate
Go wite of þi bre*þer*e astate

Lang es sin we o þam herd, 4093
þair fee wald i als witt how ferd."
"Fader," he said, "i will ful fayn,
þi bod i aght noght to stand agayn."
He went him forth, and wist not quare,
Grathli quare his breþer ware; 4098
Bot ar he til his breþer wan,
Will he yode, and mett a man:
"Quat sekes þou, sun, here?" said he.
"Mi breþer, and mi fader fee." 4102
And þan ansuerd þat man til him—
"þou sal þam find in dotaym."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and forþer soght
Til he þam faand he finid noght. 4108
Que*n* þai sagh co*m*mand ioseph, þair
Ilkan o þaim þan said til oþer— [broþer,
"Lo quar þe dremer now es cu*m*men,
Bi drightin now he sal be nu*m*men;
Do we him [nu] to dreri ded 4113
And his dre*m*mes he siþen red[1]." [1 MS. ded]
Fulfayn war þai þair þar him fand,
Now mai þai him haue to will in hand,
If þai him forwit oght for-bar, 4117
Fra now mai þai noght him spare;
An was eildest o þe elleuen
þe quilk yee herd me ruben neuen:
Que*n* he herd þai wald[2] hi*m* sla, [col. 2] [2 þai wald repeated in the MS.]
Na selcuth þan him was ful waa;
To stint wald he, if he moght, 4123
þe foly þ*a*t his breþer thoght;
All he sagh þam in a wil
þair broþer sacles for to spil. [sua,
"Mi breþer," he said, "now dos not
I rede noght yee your broþer sla, 4128

COTTON

lange ys syn we of ham herde
I. walde wete how our fee ferde.
¶ fader he saide I. wille ful fayne
þi bode I. wil noȝt stande a-gayne
he went him forþ *and* wist noȝt quare
graydely quere his breþ*er* ware.
bot or he tille his breþ*er* wan.
wille he ȝode *and* mette a man.
¶ quat sekis þou here sone saide he.
my breþ*er* *and* my fader fee.
and þen onsquared þat mon to him.
þou salle ham finde in dotayme.
[[1]he went forth̃ and̃ furþ*er* past
Tylle he hem found̃ at þ^e^ last] [1 from Laud MS. 416]
and he went forþ *and* forþ*er* soȝt
til he ham fande he fined noȝt.
quen þai saghe Ioseph̃ þaire broþ*er*.
ilkane be-gan to speke til oþer.
þe dreme reder now se we come
salle he neu*er* bide lang*er* dome.
do we him now to drery dede.
and lete him siþen his dremis rede.
¶ ful fayne þai ware atte þai hi*m* fande
and sone on him þai sette þaire hand*e*
if þai be-fore him oȝt for-bare.
now þink ham litel him to spare.
an was eldest of þe xj.
þe quilk ȝe herd*e* me ruben neyue*n*
quen he herde þai walde him sla.
na wonder þen if him was wa.
to stint walde he if he muȝt.
þe foly at his breþ*er* þoȝt.
alle he sagh*e* ham in a wille.
þaire broþ*er* sakles for-to spille.
¶ on breþ*er* he saide ȝe do noȝt squa.
I. rede noȝt ȝe ȝoure broþ*er* sla.

FAIRFAX

Lang es siþe*n* we of þai*m* herd,
þiair fe als wold i wit hou ferd." 4094
"Fad*er*," he said, "i wil ful fain,
þi bidding wil i noght stand agayn."
He went forth a*nd* wist noght quar
Graytly quere his bred*er* ware, 4098
Bot ar he to his breder wan, [col. 2]
wil he went and met a man,
"Quat sekes þu here, sun," said he,
"Sir, my bred*er*, and mi fad*er* fe."
þan ansuerd þat man to him,
"þu sal þaim find in dotaym." 4104
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and ferd*er* soght,
Til he þaim fand he fined noght.
Que*n* þai him sau cu*m* ioseph þair brod*er*,
Ilkan of þaim said þan til oþ*er*, 4110
"Lo! quer þe dremer nou es comen!
Be miht god he sal be nomen,
Lat vs do him to dreri dede, 4113
Loke quat his drem sal stand i*n*-sted."
Ful fain þai were þai þar hi*m* fand,
Nou þai may haue him to wille i*n* ha*n*d.
If þai bifor him auht for-bar 4117
Nou þai wil him noght spar.
On was eldest of þa elleuen,
þe quilk ȝe herd me ruben neuen,
Quen he herd þai wild him sla, 4121
Na wond*er* þan þow him was wa,
Stynt it wold he if he moght,
þe foly þat his bred*er* on hi*m* soght.
All he sau þaim in a will 4125
þair brod*er* sacles for to spille. [sua,
"Mi bred*er*," he saide, "dos ȝe naght
I rede noght ȝe ȝoure brod*er* sla, 4128

longe is siþþe I of hem herde
Or of her fee how þei ferde
Fadir he seide I wol ful fayn
þi biddyng not to stonde aȝayn
he went forþ & wiste not where
Soþely þat his breþ*er*en were
But ar he to his breþ*er* coom
Whil he went he met a mon
What sekestou here son seide he
Mi breþ*er* sir my fadir fe
þenne vnswered þ*at* mon to him [f. 26, bk.]
þou shal hem fynde in dothaim
he went forþ & forþ*er* past
Til he hem fonde at þe last
he went forþ & furþ*er* souȝt
Til he hem fonde lafte he nouȝt
When þei sey Ioseph com her broþ*er*
vchone of hem seide to oþ*er*
Lo where þe dremer is comen
Bi myȝti god he shal be nomen
lete vs do him to þe dede
loke what his dreme wol stonde i*n* stede
Fayn þei were þ*er*e him to fynde
For to haue her wille blynde
If þei bifore hi*m* ouȝt forbare
Now wol þei hi*m* not spare
¶ Oon eldest of þe elleuen was
þ*at* Rubon hett in þ*at* plas
whenne he herde þei wolde hi*m* slo
þ*er*fore was hi*m* wondir wo
Stinte hit wolde he if he myȝt
þe foly þ*at* his breþ*er*en tiȝt
Alle he say hem in o wille
her broþ*er* gultles to spille
Breþ*er* he seide doþ not so
I rede ȝe not ȝoure broþ*er* slo

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es your aun fless and blod,		he ys ȝour aghen flesshe *and ȝour* blode
To murþer him it es not god;		to mirþ*er* him hit nys noȝt gode.
And, if yee do, for-sotht, mi will,		bot if so be ȝe do my wil
Sal yee neu*er* haue [harm] þar-till;		grete harme hit *tur*nes ȝou til.
And if yee do suilk an outrake	4133	*and* if ȝe do! þis outerake.
Ful siker may yee be o wrake,		ful secure ve*n*iaunce god wil take
Fra your scending be mad cuth,		*and* fra þis dede be made couþe
All men sal yow haue in mouth;		alle men sal ȝou haue in mouþe
þat Baret rede i noght yee bru,	4137	þat baret rede I. ȝou noȝt brew
þat yow mai eu*er* after ru;		þat ofter wille . . . . ȝou to rew
He has yow nathing don for-qui		he has ȝou naþing done forquy
Yee haue noght gain him bot enuy,		saue ȝe bere to him enuy.
And wijt þat he be slain	4141	*and* wete our fader atte he be slayne
His liue dais i tell gain."		his liue dayes ar past ful gayne.
Ful fellik þai a-gain answard,		[. . . . .
"Quar-for suld we of oght be ferd?		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
For man þ*at* liuand es, ne wijf,	4145	¶ for man þat liuand*e* ys ne wife
Ne sal he scappus wit þe lijf."		salle he neyu*er* esscape þe life.
Que*n* ruben sagh þair was nanoþer		quen ruben sagh*e* þ*er* was na noþ*er*.
Bot algat for to sla þer broþer,	4148	bot algate for to sle þaire broþ*er*.
"For godds luue dos a-wai he said		for goddis loue do way he saide
þ*at* na hand on him be laid,		atte na handis on him be laide.
þ*at* na blod o him be schedd;		atte na blode on him be shed
Bot sin he algat sal be ded	4152	bot syn he salle algates be dede
Do it þan wit suilk a wile		dose hit þan wiþ suche a wyle
þ*at* yee your handes ne þ*er*-wit file;		atte ȝe ȝour handis noȝt file.
In þis wast i wat a pite,		¶ In þis waste I. wate a pitte.
Dri and waterles es it,	4156	dry *and* wate*r*les ys hit.
þer ou*er* standes a mikel tre,		þer ouer standis a mikil tree
Cast yee him þar. and lat him be		caste him doun *and* lete him be.
Bi-tuixand he o liue be broght,	4159	bi-twix *and* he of liue be broȝt
þan mai we sai, we sagh him noght;		þen may we say we sagh*e* hi*m* noȝt
His kyrtil sal we riue and rend,		his kirtel salle we riue *and* rende
And blody til his fader seind,		*and* blodi til his fader hit sende.
And sai til him þat we it fand		*and* say tille him þat we hit fande
Wit-in þe wildernes liggand,	4164	as we come in our way walcande

þat es ȝour aun fless and blod,
To murd*er* him it es noght god;
And if ȝe do, for-soth mi will
Sal ȝe neu*er* haue þer-till. 4132
And if ȝe do suilk an vtrack,
Fu sekir may ȝe be of wrake,
And ȝoure schending be mast cuth;
All me*n* sal ȝou haue in mouth; 4136
þat baret rede i noght ȝe breu, [If 30, col. 1]
þat ȝou for eu*er* eftir rew.
He has ȝou na-thing done, for-qui
ȝe haue noght again him bot enuy;
And wit his fad*er* *þat* he be slane,
His lijf-dais all tell i for-gan." 4142
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"For man *þat* liuand es, na wijf,
Ne sal he schape fra vs wid þe lijf."
Quen ruben sau þar was nan o*þer*,
Bot algat þai wild sla þair bro*þer*,
"For godes luue, do way," he said,
"*þat* na hand on him be laid, 4150
þat na blod off him be schedd,
Bot if he algat suld be dede,
Do it þan wid suilk a wile
þat ȝe noght ȝour handis file. 4154
In þis wast i wot a pitt,
Drey and wat*er*les es itt,
þar ou*er* it standis a mekil tre,—
Cast him þer in*ne* and lat hi*m* be.
Bituix and he o-liue be broght, 4159
þen may we say we sau hi*m* noght;
His cirtil sul we riue and rent,
And blodi til his fadir it sent.
And say to him *þat* we it fand 4163
widin þe wildreness ligand;

þat is ȝoure owne flesshe & blode
To murþer hi*m* hit is not gode
If ȝe do forsoþe my wille
Shulȝe neu*er* haue þer tille
If ȝe hit do I ȝou teche
Siker may ȝe be of wreche
And ȝoure shame shal be couþ
Alle men to haue ȝou in mouþ
þat baret rede I not ȝe brewe
þat ȝe for euer aftir rewe
he haþ no þing done why
ȝe haue not to hi*m* but envy
Wite his fadir he be slone
his lif dayes telle I gone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For mon lyuynge þei seide ny wif
Shal he skape wiþ his lif
When*ne* Ruben sey *þer* was noon o*þer*e
But algate þei wolde sle her bro*þer*e
For goddes loue dowey he seide
þat noon honde be on hi*m* leide
þat no blode of hi*m* we shede
But if he algate shal be dede
Do hit þen*ne* wiþ suche a wile
þat ȝe not ȝoure hondes fyle
In þis waast I woot a pit
Driȝe & watirles is hit
þer ou*er* stondes a mychel tre
Cast him *þer*ynne & lete hi*m* be
Til *þat* he of lyue be brouȝt
þen*ne* may we say we seȝe hi*m* nouȝt
his curtel wol we ryue & rende
And blodi to his fadir hit sende
And telle him *þat* we hit fonde
In þe wildernes ligonde

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And sai we þat he riue*n* es
Wit beistes wild, in wildernes, 4166
And þan wil naman mak on sau
þat we him suld haue broght on dau."
Al said ruben þis, þ*at* i sai, [leaf 24, col. 1]
For he wald lede his lijf a-wai. 4170
¶ "Gladli," said þai, "and þat be skete."
þai hent ioseph be hend and fete,
And nackend him and kest him dun,
And left him þar, als in p*ri*sun;
Siþen þai settam dun and ete,
þan sagh þai cu*m*and be þe stret 4176
Marchands of an vncuth thede
O egypte, als in boke we rede,
Wit camels þ*at* gret birþin bar,
O spice and of oþer ware; 4180
Amang þir breþer þar was
An þ*at* had to nam judas.
"Quat bote es it," he said, "til vs
þ*at* we for-do our broþer þus? 4184
Bot tac we him out of yon den
And sel we him to yon chapmen,
þ*at* þai him lede mai into fer land,
To be þair thral þar-in lastand; 4188
If it sua tide þat he dei þar
þar-for forsoth bot littell care,
Or if þ*at* he be þar liuand
His fader of him hirs na ti-þand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sald, 4193
For tuenti besands þan and tald.
Ioseph es now ledd out o land,
Godd hald ou*er* him his holi hand!
Ruben, þ*at* þe mast o þaim was wis,
Wist noght o þis marchandis. 4198
Apon þe morn he com and soght
þe pite, bot ioseph fand he noght;

COTTON

and say we þat riuen hit ys
wiþ bestes wilde iñ wildernes
and þen wille na mon make þaire saghe
þat we haue done him of daghe.
al saide ruben: þis atte I. say.
for he walde lede his life a-way.
¶ gladly saide þai now wil we wete
þai hent him vp bi hende *and* fete
and nakid him *and* kest him doun.
and left him þare als in prisoun.
siþen þai sette ham doun *and* ete.
þan saghe þai comande bi þe strete
marchandes of vncouþe þede.
of egipte as in boke we rede.
wiþ camels atte grete birþin bare
of spices *and* of oþer ware
¶ among þ*er* breþ*er* an þer was.
þat had to name Iudas.
quat bote he saide ys hit til vs.
atte we for-do our broþ*er* þus.
take we him oute of ȝonder den
and sel him forþ to ȝone chapmen.
þai wille him lede in-to fer lande
to be þair bonde for eu*er*-lastand*e*
if so it be-tide that he dye þar.
þ*er* . . . for-soþ litel care
or if þat he be þare liuande. [leaf 25, t ack]
his fader of him heres na tiþande.
¶ þer was Ioseph in seruage salde.
for xx. besaundes tane *and* talde.
Ioseph ys now led out of lande.
god halde ouer him his haly hande
ruben þat mast was of ham wise
he wiste noȝt of þis marchandise.
on þe morne he come *and* soȝt
þe pitte bot Ioseph fande he noȝt.

FAIRFAX

And say we þat he riuen es
wid wild bestis in wildrenes.
þan wil na man of vs mak saue, 4167
þat we him suld haue done of daue.
Dos," said ruben, "as i ȝou say,"
For he wild lede him quick a-way.
"Gladly," said þay at þat hete; 4171
þai hent Ioseph bi hend and fete,
And nakind him and kest him dun,
And left him þar als in prisun.
Siþen þai sett þaim doun and ete, [col. 2]
þen sau þai comand bi þe strete 4176
Marchandes of an vncuth lede
Of egipt, as we in bokis rede,
wid camaylis þat gret birdins bar
Of spices and of oþer ware. 4180
Emang þas breder an þar was
Quas name þat was cald Iudas,
He said, "quat bote were it til vs
þat we for-did vr broder þus? 4184
Bote take we him vte of ȝon den,
And selle we him to ȝone chepmen,
þat þai may lede him in fer land
To be þair thral euer-mar liuand.
If it sua tyde þat he die þare, 4189
It es til vs bot littel care;
And if he be þer-inne lyuand,
His fadir of him heris no tiþand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sold 4193
For tuenti besauntis tan and told.
Nou es Ioseph ledd vte of land,
God hald ouer him his hali hand.
Ruben þat mast of þaim was i-wis,
He wist noght of þis marchandis,
Apon þe morn he cam and soght 4199
þe pitt, bot ioseph fand he noght.

GÖTTINGEN

Saye we þat he rent es
Wiþ wilde beestis in wildernes
þenne wol no mon saye vs by
þat we haue sleyn him felonly
Do seide Ruben as I ȝou say
he þouȝte to stele him quyke away
Anoon þei grauntide þat bihete
þei hent Ioseph bi honde & fete
Made him naked & kest him doun
And laft him þere in prisoun
Siþþe set hem doun & ete
þei say þo comyng bi þe strete
Marchaundes of oon vnkond londe
Of egipte as we in bokes fonde
Wiþ camailes þat grete burþenes bare
Of spices and of oþere ware
Among þese breþer oon þer was
Whos name was calde Iudas
What bote he seide were hit to vs
To for do oure broþer þus
Take we him out of þat den [leaf 27]
And selle we him to þese chapmen
þat þei may lede him to fer lond
To be her þral euer lyuond
If hit so be he deȝe þare
hit is to vs but litil care
And if he be þere lyuynge
his fadir of him haþ no tiþinge
þere was Ioseph to seruage solde
For twenty besauntis taken of golde
Now is Ioseph lad out of londe
God holde ouer him his holy honde
Ruben of hem moost was wys
he wist not of þis marchaundis
On þe morne he coom & souȝt
þo pit but Ioseph fonde he nouȝt

TRINITY

He morn mare þan .i. can tell,
Al-mast in suoning þar he fell; 4202
Til his breþer þan yode he son
And þai him tald wat þai had don.
Quat bote es soru, or mak mane
O thing þat couering has nane. 4206
His fader þai sent, wit-outen bade,
Ioseph kirtell al bloide made.
Quen his fader his kirtell kneu, 4209
Moght na gamen him com to gleu:
"Beistes," he said, "mi sun has rent,
Allas! þat i him ouþer oute-sent,
þat wai þat was so wath to wend,
Al mi luue on him was lend.
Allas! wittles was i þat dai, 4215
Of him has beistes made þair prai;
þis es his clath, þat es well sene, [col. 2]
Ha! quat þaa bestes war selcuth kene
þat has me refte mi derling dere,
Mi ioi, mi gladnes, o mi chere; 4220
Ioseph þou was mi ioi allan,
Now ert þou ded, now haue i nain;
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al min aght suld haben air, 4224
For þi suettnes and þi fair heu
Mi care sal euermar be neu;
I wald sinc in-til helle depe
Wit mi sun þar for to wepe." 4228
Bot al his quainn[i]ng, for to rede
Or-for to spek, it war vn-spede.
His oþer suns com ilkan sere
For to mend þair fader chere, 4232
Bot for noght com þai him nere,
O cumforth wald he nathing here;
Es noght his murning mai amend
I wen-bifor his liues ende. 4236

COTTON

he mourned mare þen I. con telle.
al-maste in squonynge doun he fel.
til his breþer þen ȝode he sone.
and þai him talde quat þai had done
quat bote to sorou or make mane
of þinge þat coueringe of ys nane.
his fader þai sende wiþ-outen bade
Ioseph kirtil alle blody made
Quen his fader his kirtel knew.
miȝt na gammen turne him to glew.
a beste he saide my sone has rent
allas þat euer I. him oute sente.
þat was a way ful harde to wende
þat alle my loue apon him was lende
allas witles was I. þat day.
of him has bestes made þare pray.
þis ys his claþ þat ys wele sene.
a quat þat best was selcouþ kene.
þat has me reft my derlinge dere.
my ioy my gladnes of mi chere.
Ioseph þou was my ioy allane.
now art þou dede now haue I. nane
Ioseph þat was so fre and faire.
of alle myne lande sulde bene aire
for þi squetnes and þi faire hew.
þi care salle euer-mare be new.
I. walde sinc in-til hel depe
wiþ my sone þer-for to wepe.
al his waymentinge for to rede
or for to speke hit ware vnspede
his oþer sones ilkane sere
come for to amende þai fader chere
bot for noȝt noght þai him nere
of conforte walde he naþinge here
ys noȝt his mournyng may amende
I wene be-fore his liues ende

FAIRFAX

He murned mare þan i can tell,
Almast in suounyng doun he fell,
Til his breder ȝode he sone, 4203
And þai him tald quat þai had don.
Quat bote es langer to make mane
For thing þat couering es þar nane?
His fadir þai sent widuten bade
Ioseph kirtil al blodi made; 4208
Quen his fadir his cirtil kneu,
Miht na man gamen him no gleu:
[1] "A best," he said, "mi son has rent,
Allas þat euer i him out sent! [1 f 30, bk, col. 1]
þat way þat was sua wild to wend,
þat al mi loue on him gan lend. 4214
Allas! wittles was i þat day!
Of him has bestis made þar pray;
þis was his clath, þat es wele sene,
A! quat þat best was wonder kene
þat has me reft mi dereling dere,
Mi ioy, mi gladnes of mi chere. 4220
Ioseph, þu was mi ioy allon,
Nou art þu ded, and i haue non;
Ioseph þat was fre and fair,
of all myn ahut suld haue ben air,
For þi suetenes and þi fair heu. 4225
Mi care sal euermare be neu;
I wald sinc in-to hell depe,
wid mj son þar-for to wepe." 4228
Bot all his murni[n]g for to rede,
Or for to speke, it were vnspede;
His oþer sonis cam ilkan sere
For to mende þair fader chere, 4232
Bot al for noght com þai him nere,
Of confort wald he nathing here,
Es noght his murning may a-mend
I trou bi-fore his liues ende. 4236

GÖTTINGEN

he mourned more þen I con telle
Almeste in swoun doun he felle
To his breþeren went he soone
And þei him tolde as þei had done
What bote is hit to make mone
For þing that couerynge of is none
his fadir þei sent witturly
Ioseph curtil al blody
¶ Whenne his fadir þe kirtel knew
Soone bigon he chaunge hew
A beest he seide my son haþ rent
Allas þat euer I him out sent
Into þat wilde weye to wende
þat al my loue on him gan lende
Alas witles was I þat day
Beestes of him han made her pray
þis was his cloop hit is wel sene
A þis beest was ful kene
þat haþ me refte my derlynge dere
My ioye my gladnes & my chere
Ioseph þou was my ioye allone
Now art þou dede & I haue none
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al myn auȝte shulde ha ben eir
For þi godenes & þi feire hew
Mi care shal be euer new
I wolde sinke to helle depe
wiþ my son þere to wepe
But al his mournyng for to rede
Ouþer to speke hit myȝt not spede
his oþere sones coom vchone sere
For to amende her fadir chere
But for nouȝte þei comen alle
To coumforte wolde he noon falle
No þing may his mournynge mende
Neuer to his lyues ende

TRINITY

Leue we now iacob in þis care. 4237
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
¶ þir chapmen þat haue ioseph boght
Vn-til egipte þai haue him broght,
þar he was eftursons saald 4241
Til a dughti barn and bald;
To putifer, þe king stiward,
He was saal[d] wit neu for-ward, 4244
þat held ioseph in mensk and are,
þof þair throut al sundri ware,
For men war þar o sarzin lede,
And joseph held ai his juhede. 4248
Sir putifar wel vndirstod
þat ioseph was o gentil blod;
In all þe dedis þat he did
He sagh drightin was him emid. 4252
þe wardein-scipp of al his aght
Has putifar ioseph bi-taght;
þan was ioseph bath luued and dred,
Wit wisdom al his werkes ledd, 4256
And, for he curtays was and hende,
Of all folk þar þan fand he freind.
Putifar ferd in to þe contre, 4259
And ioseph dueld wit his meigne,
And has his godes all in hand,
Als he *þat* was his al weldand.
Ioseph was farli fair i*n* face,
And fild wit al of goddes grace. 4264
His leuedi ei apon him kest, [leaf 25, col. 1]
Forward o fele es eth to fest;
Foli was it, & sua sco faand, 4267
Hir luue to seit þar it ne moght stand;
Sco miþed it, to-quils sco moght,
And ioseph lette he wist it noght;
He wist and dild it, als þe wis,
An ai sco p*r*aised his seruis; 4272

COTTON

leue we now Iacob in care.
telle we of Ioseph *and* his fare.
þese chapmen þat has Ioseph boȝt
vn-til egipte þai haue hi*m* broȝt
þer was eftsones salde.
til a duȝtti berne *and* balde.
to putifar þe kinges stiward*e*
þen was he salde wiþ new forward*e*
þat helde Ioseph in menske *and* are
alle if þaire traupe al sundre ware
for þai ware þare of sarisine lede
and Ioseph to his euer toke gode hede
sir putifar wele vnder-stode.
att Ioseph was of gentel blode.
In alle þe dides atte he dede
euer-mare þai sulde wele spede
alle þe gode *and* catel þat he aȝt.
has pantifar Ioseph be-taȝt.
þen was Ioseph baþ loued *and* dred
wiþ wisdomes he his werkis led.
for he curtaise was *and* hende.
of alle folk þen fande he frende.
¶ Putifar went in ferre cuntree.
and Ioseph duelled wiþ his meyne
and has his godes alle in hande
riȝt as he ware al weldande
Ioseph was ferli faire of face
and filled ful of goddis grace.
þe lady hir eye a-pon him keste
forward*e* of fole ys eth*e* to fest
foly hit was *and* so ho fande.
hir loue to sette *þer* hit ne miȝt stand*e*
ho mithed hir ay quen ho muȝt.
and Ioseph lete he wiste hit noȝt.
he wiste *and* walde noȝt *and* dide as wise
and ay ho praised his seruise.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nou of iacob *and* his care,
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
Þir chapme*n* þat has ioseph boght,
Into egipt þai him broght, 4240
þar he eftsonis was sald
Til a dohuti berne and bald,
To putyfar þe kinges stuard, 4243
þan was he sald wid neu forward,
þat held ioseph in mensk and lare
Al þou þair treuthes sundri ware;
For þai war of sarasin lede, [col. 2] 4247
And ioseph held eu*er* his in hede.
Sir Putifar wele vnd*er*stod
þat ioseph was of gentil blode,
In all þe dedis þat he wroght, 4251
God was wid him in dede and thoght;
þe wardaynschip of al his ahut
Has putifar ioseph bitaght.
þan was ioseph loued and dred, 4255
For wisdam all his werkis ledd,
And for he was curtais and hend,
Of all folk þan fand he frend.
Putifar went into contre, 4259
And ioseph duelled wid his meyne,
And has his godis all in hand,
vnd*er* him selue all weldand.
Ioseph was ferli fair in face, 4263
And fild wid-all in godes g*race*,
His ladi hir eye apon him kest;
Forward of fole es eth to fest,
Foli it was, and sua scho fand, 4267
Hir loue to set bot it miht stand.
Scho kithid it ay quilis scho moght,
And ioseph lete he wist it noght,
And wist and dilled it as þe wise,
And ay scho praysed his seruise. 4272

GÖTTINGEN

leue we now of iacobes care
To telle of Ioseph & of his fare
¶ þese chapmen þat Ioseph bouȝt
Into egipte han him brouȝt
þe*re* he was eftsones solde
To a douȝty mon & bolde
To putifar stiward wiþ þe kyng
was he solde þat childe ȝing
he helde Ioseph in menskeful lore
þei her layes oon not wore
For þei were of sarsynes lede
And Ioseph helde his owne in dede
Sir putifar wel vndirstode
þat Ioseph was of gentil blode
In alle þe dedes þat he wrouȝt
God was eu*er* in his þouȝt
þe keping of al his auȝt
haþ putifar Ioseph bitauȝt
Ioseph was þen*ne* loued & dred
wiþ wisdome he his werkes led
For he was curteys & hende
Of alle folke fonde he frende
Putifar went into cuntre
Ioseph dwelled wiþ his meyne
And haþ his godes vndir honde
vndir hi*m* self al weldonde
Ioseph was wondir faire in face
And filled al wiþ goddis grace
His ladi hir eȝe on him cast [leaf 27, back]
Forwarde of fool is eeþ to last
Foly hit was & so she fond
hir loue to sette but hit wolde stonde
She kid hit euer & on him souȝt
And Ioseph lette he wist hit nouȝt
He wist & helde hit stille as wise
And euer she p*rey*sed his seruyse

TRINITY

Sua lang in hert sco has it hid,		so lange in hert ho has hit hid	
þ*a*t ned-wais most it for bi kid,		at nede mote out most nede be kid	
For qua þar-for be wrath or blith		for qua þar-fore be wraþ or bliþe	
Luken luue at þe end wil kith.	4276	lokand loue sum time wil kiþe	
Oft sco meind til him hir mane,		eft ho meued hir mane.	
Bot ai sco fand ioseph in ane;		*and* Ioseph was ay in ane.	
Que*n* sco sagh þ*a*t, þan wex hir care,		quen ho sagh*e* þat þen wex hir care	
And langing had, ai mare and mare;		*and* langing*e* ay mare *and* mare	
In hir foli sua was sco fest	4281	In hir foly so was ho kest	
þ*a*t dai ne night ne had sco rest;		þat day ne niȝt ho hadde na rest	
For o quat pine es herder threst		for quat penaunce ys harder þrest	
þen tharn þe thing men luues best,		þe*n* wante þe þing*e* þou louis best.	
And to bi put in sli prisun,	4285	*and* to be putte in suche prisoun.	
þ*a*t reues man might and als resun?		þat reuis man miȝt *and* resoun.	
In p*ri*sun hald i þat licam		In p*r*isoun halde I. þat licame	[leaf 26]
Wit q*ua*m þe hert es noght at ham,		wiþ q*ua*m þe hert ys noȝt at hame	
For que*n* hert has þ*a*t it will wiss		for quen þe hert has þat hit wil wis	
þe bodi mai haue namar bliss,	4290	þe bodi may haue na mare blis.	
Ne namar wa þan will to wan		ne na mare wa þen wil to wane	
Wit-outen will es liking nan;		wiþ-outen wille ys liking*e* nane	
Hert and will bath ar als an,		herte *and* wille baþ ys ane.	
þ*a*t bath er reft fra manian,	4294	þat baþ ar reft fra monian.	
Thoru strengh o luue þ*a*t na*n* mai stere,		þorou strenght of loue þ*a*t dos me*n* . .	
þof his hert al stillen were,		*and* fra þat loue ys harde to we . .	
Hert o stele, and bodi o brass,		hert oft stile *and* body [of] bras	
Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was,	4298	stranger þen eu*er* samp[son was]	
þ*a*t luue ne mai him mike wit might,		þat loue him ne may [mek]e w*ith* miȝt	
Quilu*m* allan wit an ei sight;		sum time allane wiþ ane eye siȝt	
Ful hard it es again him dele		ful harde hit ys wiþ loue to dele	
To bidint of his mangonele,	4302	hit reues rest ioy *and* wele	
Que*n* his lok allan may bring		for a loke alle-an may bring*e*	
Vn-til his thraldom þe king;		in-to þraldome þe king*e*	
And, maugre his, he dos him lute,		*and* maugre his hit dose him loute	
For ai he ledes him wit doute.	4306	for ay he ledes him wiþ doute.	
For-þi if þou be suilk a gum		for-þi if þou be suche a gome	
þat þou will luue al-gat ou*er*cum,		atte þou wille loue algatis ou*er*come	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Sua land in herte scho has it hid	So longe she haþ in hert hit hidde
þat at þe last must it be kid,	At þe laste hit most be kidde
For qua-sua eu*er* es glad or blith,	For who so eu*er* be glad or bliþe
Priue loue at end wil kith. 4276	At þe ende wol p*ri*ue loue out wriþe
Ofte scho menyd to him hir mone,	Ofte she mened to hi*m* her mone
Bot eu*er* scho fand ioseph in one;	But eu*er* she fonde him in one
Qu*en* scho sau þ*at*, þan wex hir care,	when*ne* she þ*at* say hir hert was sore
And longing had scho ay þe mare,	And longyng had she more & more
In hir foli sua was scho fest, 4281	In hir foly she was so fest
þ*at* dai ne niht had scho no rest.	þ*at* nyȝt nor day had she rest
[1] For quatkines pine es harder þan threst	What is more herte brest
þan warn þe thing man louis best?	þen want of þing þ*at* men loue best
And to be putt in suilk p*ri*sun, [1 leaf 31, col. 1]	Into siche prisou*n* to be put
þat reuis man miht and resun? 4286	þ*at* reueþ mon myȝte & wit
In p*ri*sun i hald þ*at* bodi stad,	In p*ri*sou*n* I calle hi*m* bistad
Of quam þe hert es nu glad,	Of whom þe hert is neu*er* glad
For quan hert has þ*at* it wil wiss,	when*ne* herte haþ þe wille I wisse
þe bodi may haue na mar blis, 4290	þe body may haue no more blisse
Ne no mar wa þan wil to wane,	Ne no more wo þen likyng wone
widuten wil es liking nane.	wiþouten wille is likyng none
Hert and wil er bath as an,	[. . . . .
þat bath er er reft fra mani an, 4294	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Thoru strenth of luue þ*at* nan mai stere,	þe strengþe of loue noon may stere
þow his hert all stel it were;—	þouȝe his herte al steel were
Hert of stele and bodi of bras,	herte of steel & body of bras
Stranger þan euer samson was, 4298	Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was
þat luue ne may him meke wid miht,	þ*at* loue ne may meke wiþ myȝt
Su*m* tyme a loue wid an eye siht;	Su*m*tyme alone w*ith* oon eȝe siȝt
Ful hard it es wid him to dele,	Ful harde hit is wiþ him to dele
So wil he make mans fless frele, 4302	Man*n*es flesshe he makeþ ful frele
Quen his loke alone may bring	when*ne* his loke alone may brynge
Into his thraldam þe king;	Into his þraldome þe kynge
And, maugre his, he dos hi*m* loute,	And maugre his do hi*m* loute
For eu*er* he ledis him wid doute.	For eu*er* he ledeþ hi*m* wiþ doute
For-þi if þu be suilk a gome 4307	þ*er*fore if þou be suche a gome
þat þu wil algate loue ou*er*come,	þ*at* þou algate wolt loue ou*er*come

Que*n* þou seis him busk to þe,
þou do þe stallworthli to flei;
Fleand turn þou noght þi*n* ei,
For elles þof þou be ful slei, 4312
Thoru þine[1] ei þe sal be sent [col. 2]
A flan, wit wild fire al brent, [[1] *þire* in MS.]
First to brin þin hert wit-in 4315
And siþen to slokend bi wit sin;
Fleand þou folu noght i rede
For sua þou mai þe driue to ded,
To ded vmquil, and to langur, 4319
Que*n* þou art soght fra þi succ*ur*;
For bett*ur* it es bi-time to stint
þan folu þi p*rai* þ*at* es bot tint;
Qua folus lang, wit-outen turn,
Oft his fote sal find a spurn; 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sare,
Or heuen his harm wit foli mare.
Sua did þis wijf, i yow of redd,
Sco folud ioseph ai þar he fledd, 4328
And for sco foluand fand a spurn,
Sco waited hi*m* wit a werr turn,
Hir-self in godds gram and gilt,
And almast did him to be spilt. 4332
How sco broght him to þe fand,
Forth to tell wil i noght waand:
Sco fanded ioseph many dai, 4335
And euer he ansuerd hir wit nai.
¶ Ioseph, þ*at* was god p*ur*ueur,
A dai he went in to þe bour;
Quen he had hir hend-li gret, 4339
"Lauedi," he said, "com to þi mete."
"yus," sco said, "bot ar i ga
þou spek wit me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "[may] i noght i duell."
And þus bigan sco him to spell. 4344

COTTON

quen at þou seise him buske to þe
do þe stalworþli to fle.
fle *and* turne þou noȝt þine eye
for ellis be þou neu*er* so sleye.
þorȯu þine eye þi mone be sent.
a flame wiþ wildefire al brent.
first to bren þi hert wiþ-in
and siþen to slokkin þe wiþ sin.
fleand to folow noȝt I. rede.
for squa þou may driue to dede.
to dede vmquile *and* to langour
quen þou art ferre fra þi socour
for bett*er* hit ys be-time to stint
þen folow þi pray atte ys tynt
qua folowes lange wiþ-out turne
oft his fote sal finde a spurne
rew his rese þen sal him sare
or heuen his harme w*ith* foli mare
so dide þis wife þat I of redde
ho folowed Ioseph ay þer he fled
[*and* for ho folu]and fande a spurne
ho [waited him wiþ a sare?] turne
hir selfe in god[dis gram and gilt]
almast made ho him for-spilt
¶ *and* how ho ċome him for to fande
forþ to telle wil I. noȝt wande
ho fonded Ioseph mony a day
and euer he saide hir wiþ nay.
Ioseph̄ þat noble puruayour.
a day he went vn-to hir bour.
quen he had hir hendely gret
madame he saide come to ȝ*our* mete
come hidder ho saide or I. ga.
and speke a worde wiþ me or twa.
lange he saide may I. noȝt dwelle.
and þus be-gan ho him to spelle.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* þu seis him bone to þe,
Stalworthli þu fra him fle,
Fle and turne þu noght þi ey;
Or ellis if þu be ful sly, 4312
Thoru þin eye þe sal be schent,
An aru þ*at* es wid wild fir brent,
First to brin*ne* þi hert wid-ine,
And siþ*en* to strangil þe i*n* sine. 4316
Fleand þu folow noght, i rede,
For sua þu may þe driue to dede,
To dede vmquile and to langure [col. 2]
Que*n* þu art soght fra þi socure; 4320
For bett*er* it es betime to stint,
þan folu þe prai þ*at* es tint;
Qua folous lang widute*n* torne,
Oft his [fote] sal find a spurne, 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sore,
And venge his harm wid foli more.
Sua did þis wijf þ*at* i of rede,
Scho folud ioseph quere he ȝede, 4328
And for scho foluand fand a spurne,
Scho waited him wid a wic turne,
Hir-self in godes grame a*nd* gilt, 4331
And almast made hi*m* to be spilt.
Hou scho broght him sua to fonde,
For to tell i wil noght wonde; 4334
Scho soght on ioseph mani a dai,
And eu*er* he ansuerd hir wid nay.
Ioseph, þ*at* was hir purueour, 4337
Apon a day wid mekil onur
In chambir hendely he hir grett,
And said, "madam, cu*m* to ȝour mett."
"ȝis," scho said, "bot ar þu ga, 4341
Spek wid me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "may i noght duell;"
And þus bigan scho for to spell. 4344

GÖTTINGEN

when*ne* þ*ou* seest hi*m* loue to þe
Stalworþely fro hi*m* þou fle
Fle & turne þou not þin eȝe
Or elles but þou be ful sleȝe
þourȝe þin eȝe þou shal be shent
As þing wiþ wilde fir forbrent
Firste to bren*ne* þi hert wiþin*ne*
And siþen to strangle þe in synne
Fle & folewe not I rede
For elles maistou com to dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Bett*ur* is þityme to be forborn
þen folwe þe pray þ*at* is lorn
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
who so doþ shal rewe sore
And venge his harm wiþ foly more
So dud þis wif þ*at* I of rede
She folewed Ioseph where he ȝede
And for she folwynge fonde a spurne
She waited him euel turne
hir self had þe grame & gilt
Almest also she had him spilt
how she bigan him to fonde
For to telle I wol not wonde
She souȝte on hi*m* mony a day
And eu*er* he vnswered hir wiþ nay
Ioseph þ*at* was hir purueour
On a day wiþ mychel honour
In chau*m*ber grett hir hendely
And seide madame to mete ȝe hy
ȝus she seide but ar þ*ou* go
Speke wiþ me a word or two
Longe he seide may I not dwelle
þen*ne* bigon she þus to telle

TRINITY

"Ioseph," sco said, "to þe le*m*man,
Hendes[t] of all i mak mi man,
Bituix þe now allan and me
Sceu i now mi priuete; 4348
þi luue me has broght to grund,
þ*a*t i mai neuer mar be sund,
Bot if mi bote mai rese o þe,
þ*a*t es þat þou mi lefe wald be; 4352
O werldes welth to wale and wan
Sal þou haf mare þan mai be gan;
To mi lauerd sal þou be dere,
Til oþ*er* nain sal þou be pere;" 4356
Sco can hals him son wit þis
And bedd him mothes for to kys,
And drou him þe*n* toward hir bedd;
Bot ioseph, þ*a*t our drightin dredd,
"Bilete," he said, "þi foli will, [f 25, bk, col. 1]
Wil þou me and þi seluen spil?
Putifar me has be-taght 4363
His land, and lithe, and al his aght,
And for his[1] traist o mi leute [1 MS. hes]
Of all his god he trues me;
Al es me taght, and noght vttan,
Bot þou þ*a*t es his wijf allan; 4368
O þe haf i nakin might,
For elles it war a-gain þe right;
He þ*a*t has giue[n] me pouste slike,
Godd forbedd i suld him suike; 4372
And we aght noght wit no resu*n*
Til our lau*er*d do slik tresun;
And leu*er* es me be pour and lele
þan wikudli at win catell; 4376
For-þi, lauedi, wit mode and main,
þou drau þi foli thoght a-gain;
For qua bigin wil ani thing
He aght to thinc on þe e*n*ding." 4380

COTTON

Ioseph ho saide to þe le*m*man.
hendest of alle I. make my mane
bi-twix þe allane *and* me.
shew I. wille my preuete.
þi loue me has broȝt to grounde.
for may I. neu*er* mare be sounde.
bot if my bote may rise of þe
atte þou for-soþ my lefe walde be
of werldes welþe to wale *and* wane
sal þou haue mare þen wil be gane
to my lorde þou sal be dere.
of alle oþ*er* sal nane be þi pere. [þis
faire sembelande of loue ho made with
and come til him his mouþe to kis.
and drogh him þen towarde hir bed.
Ioseph stode stil *and* god he dred.
¶ lete be he saide þi foly wille.
þou art a-boute vs baþ to spille.
Put[i]phar me has be-taȝt.
his lande his lithe *and* al his aȝt
for he ys traiste of my lewte.
alle þat he has be-taȝt he me.
alle ys me taȝt *and* noȝt out-tane.
bot ȝe þat ys his wife allane.
of ȝou I. ne haue nankin miȝt
and ellis hit ware agayne þe riȝt.
he þat giues me pausty slike.
god for-bede I. sulde him squyke.
his hit ware na resoun
tille our lorde do suche tresou*n*.
and leuer me ys be pouer *and* lele
þen wikkedly tille wyn cadel.
for lauedy wiþ mede *and* mayne.
þou dragh þi foly *and* hert agayne
for qua be-gynne wil any þing.
eu*er*-mare þink on þe endinge.

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph," scho said, "to þe lemman,
Hendest of all i make my man,
Be-tuix þi-self alone and me
Here sal i scheu my priuete. 4348
þi loue me has broght to grund,
þat i may neuer mare be sound,
Bot if my bot may rise of þe,
And þat þu wil my lemman be, 4352
worldes welth to welde in wone
Enow þu sal haue al-lone;
To my lauerd sal þu be sua dere, [lf 31, bk, col. 1]
þat oþer nan sal be þi pere." 4356
Scho hals him wid þis
And proferd him hir muth to kiss,
And drou him þan towar[d] hir bedd,
Bot ioseph, þat vr lauerd dredd, 4360
"Do way," he said, "þi foli wille,
wilt þu me and þi-self spill?
Putifar me has betaght 4363
Land, and lythe, and all his aght;
And for he traistes nu in mi leute,
To kepe his gode he traistes in me,
All es me taght and noght vte-tane,
Bot þu þat art his wijf allane, 4368
Of þe haue i no kines miht,
And if i hadd it war no right;
He þat has giuen me suilk pouste,
Him to be-tray, godd forbede it me,
And we awe noght wid na resun 4373
Til vr lauerd do suilk tresun;
And leuere me es be pouer and lele,
þan falsli to winne catele. 4376
For-þi leuedi, wid mode and mayn,
þu drau þi foli wille agayn,
For qua bigines wil any thing, 4379
He aue to thinck apon þe ending."

Ioseph lemmon for þi sake
To þe now my mone I make
Bitwene þi self alone & me
Now wol I shewe mi priuete
þat loue me haþ brouȝte to grounde
þat I may neuermore be sounde
But if my bote rise on þe [leaf 28]
þat þou wolt my lemmon be
worldes welþe to welde in wone
Inowȝe þou shalt haue allone
To my lord shal þou be dere
Oþer noon shal be þi pere
She toke him aboute þe necke wiþ þis
And profered hir mouþ to kis
And drowe him towarde hir bed
But Ioseph þat mychel god dred
Dowey he seide þi foly wille
wolt þou þi self & me als spille
Putifar me haþ bitauȝt
Lond & liþe & al his auȝt
And for he trusteþ my lente
To kepe his godis he toke hem me
Al is me take & nouȝt for gone
But þou art his wif allone
Of þe haue I no maner miȝt
If I hadde hit were no riȝt
he þat ȝaf me suche pouste
To bitraye god forbede me
wiþ no resoun we ne owe
To oure lord suche tresoun showe
leuer me is be pore & trewe
þen falsely wynne catel newe
þerfore lady wiþ myȝte & mayn
Drawe þi foly wille aȝayn
For who so bigynne wol siche þing
him owe to þinke on þe endyng

¶ "Allas!" sco said, "ioseph, þis dai,
And has þou nicked me wit nay?
If i liue þou sal me[1] proue [[1] MS. mf]
An iuel freind to þi be-houe; 4384
I sal þe mak wit myn husband
þe werst luue in al þis land."
Sco drou his mantel wit þe pan,
Quen ioseph sagh na bett*ur* wan 4388
He drou, sco held, þe tassel brak,
þe mantel left, he gafe þe bak.
þan fel þ*a*t wijf to feloni
And foreiud sun a trecheri. 4392
Sco gaue a cri þ*a*t all moght here,
þe folk þat in þat pales were—
"Lauedi," þai said, "wat aleis yow?"
Sco said, "ne herd yee na wight how
Yon trait*ur* juu me wald sceind, 4397
þat mi laue*r*d halds for freind,
He wald haue forced me in hi,
If i ne had mad titter cri, 4400
Bot for mi cri ful suith he fled
And left wit me a taken wedd;
His mantel es bi-left wit me,
þ*a*t ilk man þee sothe mai see, 4404
þat þai mai se þe wilani
þe quilk he soght on his lauedi."
"Sir," sco said to putifar,
"Was neu*er* don to leuedi mar 4408
Scam þ*a*t liuand es in lede, [col. 2]
þan þe gedling of vncuth thede;
Ioseph soght on me in bour 4411
þat suikeful fals, þ*a*t fole lichour,
Al suilk and suilk, sir, was þe[1] scam
þ*a*t he can seke on mi licam; [[1] MS. þi]
For-þi, als þou es man for þe,
On him lok i wel wroken be." 4416

COTTON

¶ Allas Ioseph ho saide þis day
has þou nikked me wiþ nay.
if I liue þou sal me proue. [leaf 26, back]
an euel frende to þi be-houe.
I salle þe make wiþ myne housband*e*
þe werst loued of alle þis lande.
ho drogh*e* his mantel wiþ þe pane
quen Ioseph sagh*e* na bett*er* wane.
ho drogh*e* he helde þe tassel brak.
þe mantel left he gaf þe bak.
¶ þen fel þat wife to felony.
and þoȝt him to slee wiþ treccheri
ho gaf a cry þat al muȝt here
þe folk þat in þat palais were
lauedy þai saide quat ayles ȝou.
ho saide ne herde ȝe noȝt how.
ȝone traitour Ioseph wald*e* me shend*e*
þat my lorde haldes for frende.
he wald*e* haue rauysshet me in hy.
if I ne had made titter a cry.
bot for my cry ful squiþe he fled.
and left wiþ me a takin to wedde.
hys mantel ys wiþ left wiþ me.
ilk mon may hit verray se.
now may þai se þe velany
þat he soȝt on his lauedy.
¶ quen hame come him putiphar.
sir ho saide was neu*er*-mare
shame done to lauedy in lede
þen þis traitour of vncouþe þede
Ioseph soȝt on me in boure.
þat fals caytef þat foule lecchour.
al suche *and* suche was þe shame
þat he soȝt on my licame.
for-þi as þou art mon for þe.
on him loke I.-wrokin be.

FAIRFAX

Scho said, "allas, ioseph, þis day,
And has þu ansuerd me wid nay?
If i lyue þu sal it proue
An ille freind to þi bihoue. 4384
I sal þe make wid mi hosband
þe most hatid of all þis land."
Scho drou his mantel bi þe pane;
Quen ioseph sau no better wane 4388
He drou, *and* scho held, þe tassel brac,
þe mantel left, and he gaf bac.
Þan fell *þat* wijf to feloni, [col. 2]
And sone scho soght a tricchori,
Scho gaf a cri þat all miht here, 4393
þe folk þat in *þat* palays were
"Leuedi," þai said, "quat es at ȝou?"
Scho said, "ne herd ȝe noght hou
ȝone traytur Ieu me wold schend,
þat mi lau*er*d haldes for his frend?
He wald haue forced me in hy 4399
Had i noght mad titter cry,
And quan i crid ful sone i-fledd,
And left wid me a tokin in wedd;
His mantil es be-left wid me,
Here þe soth may ilk man se 4404
þat þai may se þe vylany,
þe quilk he soght on his leuedi."
"Sir," scho said to Putifar,
"was neu*er* don to leudi mar 4408
Scham, *þat* liuand was *in* lede,
þan þi gedling of vnkud sede.
Ioseph sohut on me in boure
Forto do me dis-honoure, 4412
Suilk it was þe vilani
þat he gan seke on my bodi.
For-þi as þu art man for-þe,
Loke on him i-wrokin be." 4416

GÖTTINGEN

¶ She seide allas Ioseph þis day
hastou vnswered me wiþ nay
If I lyue *þou* shalt me proue
An euel frend to þi bihoue
I shal þe make wiþ myn husbonde
þe moost hated in al þis londe
She drouȝe his mantel bi þe pane
When*ne* Ioseph say no bett*ur* wane
he drowȝe she helde þe tassel brak
þe mantel lefte & he ȝaf bak
þen*ne* fel she into felony
And soone souȝte a tricchery
She made a cry alle to here
þat *þat* tyme in þe pales were
Lady þei seide what is ȝou
She seide herde ȝe not how
þat traitour iew wolde me shende
þat my lord halt his frende
he wolde haue forsed me in hy
Nadde I þe sou*n*er made a cry
when*ne* I cryed soone he fledde
And lafte wiþ me a token in wedde
his mantel is bilefte wiþ me
here þe soþe may vche mon se
here may men se þe vileny
þat he souȝte on his lady
Sir she seide to putifar lo
Was neu*er* lady serued so
þis shame he haþ me done in dede
þe gedelynge of vncouþe sede
þis Ioseph souȝte on me in bour
To do me þis dishonour
Suche hit was þe vilany
þat he gon seche on my body
*þer*fore as *þou* art mon for þe
Loke *þou* on him wroken be

TRINITY

Putefar þan comanded son
þat ioseph suld be tan, and don
In kinges p*ri*sun for to lij,
Wit na raunsu*m*ing to bij. 4420
¶ Allas! ioseph, þ*a*t war and wis,
Ill es þe quit þi god seruis!
For þi leute and þi truthhede
Ful iuel es yolden þe þi mede! 4424
Suilk es tresu*n* of ille wo*m*man,
In werld es strang*er* funden nan;
And god amend hir þ*a*t es slike 4427
And giue man grace to fle hir suike!
¶ Now es ioseph in p*ri*su*n* strang
Don, als yee haue herd, wijt wrang,
And siþen liked him ful well,
For all it turned him to sele; 4432
For son was ioseph halden dere
Wit þe maist*er* jailere,
Thoru godds g*ra*ce þ*a*t wit hi*m* ras,
Of all þe p*ri*suns þ*a*t þar was 4436
þ*a*t oþer in p*ri*sun war or band,
Al had þam ioseph vnder hand;
He ferd ai wit so mikel thrift
þ*a*t al was don als he wald scift. 4440
þus can godd help man in nede,
Na*m*li þ*a*t wil him luue and dred,
¶ In þat siq*ua*r ioseph ferd þus:—
Was tua men in þe kinges hus 4444
To p*ri*sun sent for þair misdede,
(Bot quat it was can i not rede);
þe spenser and þe botelar bath 4447
þe king self wit þaim was wrath.
Bot son þe maister iailer
To ioseph taght þam for to ster;
Bot ioseph sagh þam ai vmstunt 4451
To comforth þam wel was he wont.

COTTON

¶ Putiphar þan comaunded sone.
þat Ioseph sulde be tane *and* done.
in kingys p*ri*soun for to ly.
þ*er* na raunsoun sulde him by.
allas Ioseph̃ þou was ful wise
and ille ys quitte þe þi se*r*uise.
for þi lewte *and* þi trewhede
ful il ys quitte þe þi mede
be-war of treson of womman.
quen ho be-gynnys ho sparis nane.
and god amende ham in trinite.
and gif men g*ra*ce þaire tresoun fle
Now ys Ioseph in p*ri*sou*n* strange
done als ȝe haue herd*e* w*ith* [wra*n*ge
and siþen liked him ful wele.
for alle turned him to sele.
for sone was Ioseph̃ halden þere
wiþ þe maister chefe iailer
þorou goddes grace þ*a*t wiþ him ras
of alle þe p*ri*sones at þ*er* was.
þat auþ*er* in p*ri*soun ware or bande.
alle had Ioseph vnder hande.
þe iailer him con sa mikil trist.
þat alle was done as him list.
þus con god help man in nede
namely atte him wil loue *and* drede.
¶ In þat prisou*n* fel þat case.
was ij. men of þe kinges place.
to p*ri*soun sende for þaire mysdide
bot quat hit was con I. noȝt rede.
þe spenser *and* þe botiler baþ.
þe kinge him-selfe wiþ ham was wraþ
and þen þe maister Iailere.
to Ioseph taȝt þ*er* men to stere.
and Ioseph ham loked mony a stunt.
to confort ham ay was he wont

FAIRFAX

Putifar þan comandid sone
þat Ioseph suld be tane and done
In kinges p*re*sun for to ly,
widuten ransum for to by. 4420
Allas! ioseph bath war and wijs,
Ille es þe quit þi treu seruis,
For þi godnes and þi treuth-hede,
Ful ille es ȝolden ye þi mede! 4424
Suilk es tresun of wo*m*man,
Stranger in world es funden nan,
And god amend hir þat es suilk, [leaf 32, col. 1]
And giue ma*n* gra*c*e to fle all suilk.

Nou es Ioseph in p*re*sun strang
Lou! as ȝe haue herd wid wra*n*g,
And siþe*n* liked him ful wele, 4431
For all es turned him to sele,
For sone was ioseph haldin dere
wid þe mayster iaolere,
Thoru þe miht of goddes g*rac*e 4435
Ou*er* all þe p*re*sunes þat þar was:
Or þ*at* in presun were, or band,
All hadd þaim Ioseph vnd*er*hand,
He ferd ay wid sua mekil strijft, 4439
þat all was done as he wald scift.
þus can god help man in nede,
And namly þ*at* hi*m* wil loue a*n*d drede.
In þis time þat ioseph ferd þus,
were tua men of þe kinges hous 4444
To p*re*sun sent for þair mis-dede,
(Bot quat it was can i noght rede),
þe spenser and þe botoler bath,
þe king wid þai*m* was wond*er* wrath;
Bot þe mayster iaoler 4449
To ioseph taght þaim vnto fere.
Que*n* ioseph sau þaim alsua suith,
To c*on*fort þaim he was ful blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Putifar comau*n*dide soone
Ioseph for to take & done
In kyngis prisou*n* for to ly
wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* for to by
Alas Ioseph þe war & wise
Euel is þe quit þi trewe seruyse
For þi godenes & þi trewe dede
Ful euel is ȝoulden þe þi mede
Suche is tresou*n* of wom*m*on
Stronger in worlde is fou*n*den noon
God amende hem þ*at* siche ben
And ȝyue men grace hem to flen
Now is Ioseph in p*ri*sou*n* stronge
And lowe liþ wiþ mychel wronge
And aftir liked him ful wele [leaf 28, bk]
For al was turned him to sele
Soone was Ioseph holden dere
wiþ þe maister Iailere
þourȝe þe miȝte of goddes grace
Ou*er* alle þe prisou*n*s þ*at* þ*er* wase
Alle þ*at* in p*ri*soun were in bonde
Ioseph had hem vndir honde
he ferde wiþ so mychel þrifte
þ*at* al was done as he wolde shifte
þus con god helpe mon in nede
þo þ*at* wol him love and drede
whil Ioseph þus ferde þere
Twey men of þe kynges were
To p*ri*soun sende for her mys dede
what hit was I con not rede
þe spensere & þe botillere boþe
þe kyng wiþ hem was ful wroþe
But þe maister iaylere
Toke hem Ioseph vnto fere
when*n*e Ioseph say hem swiþe
hem to cou*m*forte he was bliþe

TRINITY

Bot als þai lai in þat p*ri*sun,
A-naght þam mete a visiun,
And of þis sueuen þ*a*t had sene 4455
Aieþer can til oþer mene. [[1] leaf 26, col. 1]
[1] Drupand a dai he sagh þeir chere
And asked qui þai murnand were.
þe botellar gaue for þaim ansuer:
Said, "sir, we are þe droupander,
For tua sueuens we sagh in sight
Aiþer of him-self, to night." 4462
"And quat war þai, bi þi leute?
þin auen drem first sceu þou me."
"Me-thoght i sagh a wintre,
A bogh þat was wit b*ra*nches thre;
O þis tre apon ilk bogh 4467
Me-thoght hang winberis inogh;
And o þe berys þ*a*t þar-on hang
In a cupe, me-thoght, i wrang; 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mete
And i þis cupe in hand him sette."
"Godote," said ioseph, "wit þe might of heue*n* 4473
I sal vn-do þe wel þi sueuen;
Ar þis thrid dai be gan
þou sal be vte o p*ri*sun tan, 4476
And clensed be befor iustis,
And don again in þin offis;
Qu*en* þou es in welth befor þe king
For godd o me þou haf mining, 4480
þat i mai, thoru þe help o þe,
Broght oute o þis p*ri*sun be.
First man stal þae o mi thede
And me p*ri*sund, saccles o ded." 4484
þe spenser said, "me-thoght i bare
A lepe, als i was oft won ar,

COTTON

¶ *and* als þai lay in þat p*ri*soun.
an naȝt þai mette in a visioun.
and þis squeuen atte þai had sene
aiþer con tille o*þer* mene.
drowpand*e* a day he sagh*e* þai were
and asked quy þai made suche chere.
þe botiler gaf þe first onsquare.
and saide sir we droupe þe mare.
for ij. squeuenis we sagh*e* in si*ȝ*t.
aiþ*er* of him-self to-niȝt.
and quat ware þai be þi lewte.
þine awen dreme shew first to me
¶ Me þuȝt I. sawe a wyne tree.
a bogh*e* þat was wiþ braunches þre
o-pon þis tree on iche a bogh*e*.
me þuȝt hange grapis I.-nogh*e*.
and of þe berys atte þ*er*-on hange.
in a coupe me þuȝt I wrange.
me þuȝt þe king*e* was atte his met
and I. þe coupe in hande him sett.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph wiþ miȝt of heyue*n*
I salle vn-do þi squeuyn ful eyuen.
or þis iij. day be gane
þou salle be out of p*ri*soun tane
and quitte be: be-fore Iustise
and done a-gayne in þine offise. [[1] leaf 27]
[1] quen þou art in welþe be-for þe king*e*
I. pray þe of me þou make Mynnyng*e*
þat I may þorou þe help of þe
broȝt out of þis p*ri*soun be.
first men stale me fra my thede
now am I. p*ri*soned for giltles dede.
¶ þe spenser saide me þuȝt I bare
a lepe wiþ brede as I wont was are.

FAIRFAX

Bot als þai lay in þat presun
A-niht, þai mett a visioun, 4454
And of þi[s] sueuen þat þai had sene,
Ayder of þaim gan to oþer it mene.
Droupand o day he sau þar chere,
And askid qui þai murnand were.
þe botoler for bath gau ansuere, 4459
"Sir," he said, "we er þe droupander
For tua sueuenis we sau in sight,
In vr slepe þis ilk night." 4462
"And quat war þa? for þi leute [col. 2]
þin aune dreme first tell þu me."
"Me-thoght i sau a win tre,
And a bohu wid branches thre; 4466
vp-on þis tre, on ilk-a bohw,
Me-thoght þar hing grapis enohw,
And of þe grapis þat þar-on hang
In a covpe me-thoght i wrang. 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mett,
And i þat coupe in hand him sett."
"God wat," said ioseph, "wid þe miht of heuen, 4473
I sal vndo þe wele þi sueuen.
Or þis thrid day began,
þu sal be vte of presun tan,
And clensid be bifor iustise, 4477
And putt again in þi seruise.
Quen þu es in welth bifor þe king,
For goddes loue of me haue mening,
þat i may thoru þe help of þe 4481
Out of þis presun l[i]uerid be.
First men stal me fra mi thede,
And presuned me, sacles of dede."
þe spenser said, "me thoght i bar
A lepe, as i was wont do ar, 4486

GÖTTINGEN

But as þei lay in þat prisoun
Anyȝte þei mette a visioun
Of a sweuene þei had sene
Eiþer gan to oþere mene
Ioseph say her dropenyng chere
And asked whi þei mournyng were
þe botillere for boþe vnswerde
Sir he seide we ar aferde
For two sweuenes we say in siȝt
In oure slepe þis ilke nyȝt
what were þo for þi lewete
þin owne sweuene firste telle me
Me þouȝte I saw a wyn tre
And a bouȝe wiþ braunches þre
On þis tre on vche bowȝe
henge grapes þicke ynowȝe
Of þo grapes þer þere hong
In a coupe me þouȝte I wrong
þe kyng was at his mete fast
And In his honde þe coupe I þrast
Ioseph seide wiþ myȝte of heuene

I shal arede wel þi sweuene
Or hit be þis þridde day
Of prisoun shal þou be take away
And ben a quit bifore Iustise
And put aȝeyn in þi seruise
whenne þou in wele art wiþ þe kyng
For godde loue on me ha menyng
þat I may bi helpe of þe
Of þis prisoun delyuered be
Furst solde was I fro my þede
And now prisoun sacles of dede
þe spensere seide me þouȝte I bere
A leep as I was wont do er

TRINITY

Wit bred þat i bar on mi heued;
Me thoght wit rauens it was me refd,
A mikel rauen mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi heued he raft and rent."
"Godote," said ioseph, "bes not lang
Bituixand þou on galus hang; 4492
Bot sal it wit-in thre dais be,
It sal na raunsun ga for þe."
Right als ioseph had said be-forn
Was hanged on þe thrid morn. 4496
þe bottelar was lesed þat ilk dai,
Bot ioseph in þat p*ri*sun lai,
Wit langor lengand and with care,
Lang he was for-geten þar. 4500
Welnes o welth did þis boteler
For-gete ioseph, his drem-reder;
For man þ*at* weltres in his welis 4503
And, thoru his welth, na fautes felis,
þof he ha freind þ*at* lijs in waa [col. 2]
Ful oft he his forgeten sua; 4506
For lang was said, and yeit sua bes,
'Hert sun for-gettes þ*at* ne ei seis';
Bot i dar sai, and god it wat, 4509
'Qua leli luues for-gettes lat'.
¶ Ioseph him lai in þat langing,
Bituixand pharaon þe king 4512
Sagh in slepe suilk a sueuening,
þ*at* he co*m*manded be-for him bring
Clerc and kinthe,[1] erle and baron
To sceu til his a-uisiun, [1 *read* knihte]
At wit if animan þar war 4517
Cuth tel þe birþin þ*at* it bar. [2 ? þam]
Bot was þar nan emang ham[2] all
Cuth sai quat þar-of suld fall. 4520
þan bigan þe boteler sai
O ioseph þat in p*ri*sun lai.

COTTON

þe bred þat I. bare on my heued
me þuȝt wiþ rauenes hit was me reued.
a mykil rauen my basket hent.
a-boute my heued hit raue *and* rent.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph hit bes noȝt
be-twix *and* þou a galhes hange. [lang
wiþ-in þes iij. dayes salle hit be
sal na raunsou*n* saue þe.
riȝt as Ioseph saide be-forne
he was hanged on þe þrid morne.
þe botiler borowed þat ilk day.
bot Ioseph in þe p*ri*soun lay.
wiþ grete misconfort *and* wiþ care.
lange he was for-getyn þare.
wildenes of welþe dide þis botiler
for-gete Ioseph his dreme-reder.
for man þat walteres in his welis
and lakkis noȝt. na faute he felis.
so sares by him þat ys in wa.
ful oft for-getyn ys he squa.
oft ys hit saide *and* ȝet so bese.
hert sone for-getes atte eye noȝt sese
bot I. dar say. soþly in þoȝt.
qua lelly louys for-getis noȝt.
¶ Ioseph him lay in þat langyng*e*.
bi-twix *and* pharaon þe king*e*.
saghe a squeuyn in his sleping*e*
þat he comaunded be-for him b*ri*ng*e*.
Clerk *and* kniȝt errel *and* baro*un*.
to shew til ham his auisiou*n*.
to wete if any man atte þ*er* ware
cowde telle þe birþin at hit bare.
bot was þ*er* nane among*e* ham alle
þat cowde say quat mote þ*er*-of falle
¶ þen be-gan þe botiler say.
of Ioseph þat in p*ri*soun lay.

FAIRFAX

wid bred þat i bar on mj heued,
Me thoght wid rauins it was me reued.
A mekil rauin mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi hefd it raue and rent."
"Certis," said ioseph, "bes it noght
Bi-tuix and þu on galuis hang, [lang,
It sal wid-in thre dais be, 4493
þar sal na ransun ga for þe."
Right as Ioseph said biforn,
He was hangyd on þe thrid morn;
þe botoler was lesid *þat* ilk day, 4497
And ioseph still in *presun* lay,
wid langur lengand *and* wid care, [leaf 32, back, col. 1]
Lang he was forgetin þare!
wildnes of welth of þis botoler, 4501
For-gatt ioseph his drem-reder,
For man þat weltris in his welis,
And for his welth na fautes felis,
If he haue freind þat lijs in wo 4505
Ful oft he is forgetin so.
Lang was it said, and ȝeit sua bes,
'Sone hert forgetis þat eyen ses',
Bot i dar sai, and god it wate, 4509
'Qua lely loues forgetes late'.
Ioseph lay in þat langing,
Bi-tuix and Pharao þe king 4512
SAu in his slep suilk a sueuening,
þat he comandid bi-for *him* bring
Clerk and kniht, erle *and* baron,
T[o] scheu til him his vision, 4516
To wit if ani man þer ware
Coude telle to quat euid*ens* it bare.
Bot þar was neu*er* an of þai*m* all
Coude say qu*at* þar-of suld fall. 4520
Þan bigan þe botoler say
Of ioseph *þat* in *presun* lay,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ breed I bar hit on myn heued
Me þouȝte rauenes hit me reued
A mychel rauen my basket hent
Aboute myn heed hit al to rent
Ioseph seide hit beþ not longe
Or *þat* þou on galewes honge
hit shal wiþ me þre dayes be
Shal no rau*m*son go for þe
Riȝt as Ioseph seide biforn
he was honged þe þridde morn
þe botillere scaped þe same day
And Ioseph stille in p*ri*sou*n* lay
wiþ mychel care & also wo
longe he was forȝeten so
wildenes of welþe of þis botillere
For ȝat Ioseph his dreme redere
For mon *þat* waleweþ al in ȝeles
And for *þat* ioye noon angur feles
þouȝe he haue frend *þat* is in wo
Ofte he is forȝeten so
ȝore was seid & ȝitt so beþ
herte forȝeteþ *þat* eȝe not seþ
But I dar saye god woot euer
who so truly doþ forȝeteþ he nouer
Iosep lay in þat longyng [leaf 29]
Til þat pharao þe kyng
Say in sleep a sweuen on nyȝt
he com*mau*ndide to hi*m* bringe riȝt
Clerke knyȝte Erle & baro*un*
To telle to him his visiou*n*
To wite if any mon were
Coude telle what ende hit bere
But *þer* was noon of hem alle
Coude say what shulde bifalle
þen*ne* bigon þe botillere speke
Of Ioseph in p*ri*soun steke

TRINITY

To þe king þus spak he þan—
"Sir," he said, "i wat a man, 4524
If he forth war broght in place,
I vnderstand he has þe grace
Son o þi drem, wit-outen bide,
þe soth to tell quat mai bitide. 4528
Sir king, þou was wit me wrath
And wit þi maister spenser bath;
In prisun war we don in band,
þar in a juen child we fand; 4532
Aiþer of hus a drem we sau
And he us bad til him it scau;
And we be-gin him for to tell,
He tald us al þat siþen fell." 4536
"Ga to þe prisun," said þe king,
"And him do suith be-for me bring;
Lok cletyng[3] neu on him be don
And þat he cum be-for me son." 4540
þe boteler to þe prisun lep, [3 ? cleþyng]
And suith þar-out he broght ioseph;
And did a-pon him fair clething 4543
And broght him to þat gad[e]ring.
On ioseph sight it was wel sene
þat he had lang in prisun bene;
For lene he was, and wan þe face,
Als he þat was lang fra solace; 4548
þe barunnage mikel ferli thoght
þat suilk to king red was broght.
þan cald þe king ioseph nerr: [nerr,
"I haf soght," he said, "both farr and
[1]At find a man mi drem to rede 4553
Bot hider-to moght i noght spede;
Bot cuth þou tel me quat it ware
Mi grace þou suld haf euermar."
"Sir," he said, "yee sceu it þan, 4557
And i sal red it, if i can; [1 lf 26, bk, col. 2]

COTTON

to þe king þen spak he þan.
sir he saide I. wate a man.
if he ware forþ broȝt in place.
I. vnderstande þat he has grace.
of þi dreme wiþ-outen bide.
þe soþ to telle quat may be-tide.
¶ Sir king þou was wiþ me wraþ.
and wiþ þi maister spenser baþ.
In prisoun ware we done in bande
þer-in a ȝonge childe we fande.
and aiþer of vs a dreme we sawe
and bede he vs til him hit shawe
and we be-gan him for to telle.
he talde vs alle atte siþen felle
¶ ga to þe prisoun saide þe kinge.
and do him squyþe be-for me bringe.
loke cleþinge new on him be done.
and þat he come be-for me sone.
þe botiler to þe prisoun lep.
and squyþ *þer*-oute he broȝt Ioseph
and dide apon him faire cleþinge
and broȝt him to þat grete gedderinge.
on Ioseph siȝt was hit wele sene.
atte he had lange in prisoun bene.
for lene he was *and* wanne of face.
als a mon wiþ-out solace.
þe baronage mikil ferly þoȝt
þat suche to kingis rede was broȝt.
¶ þen calde þe kinge Iosephe him nere
I. haue soght ful wyde quere.
to finde a mon my dreme to rede.
þer-of na mon has hap to spede.
bot cowde þou tel me quat hit ware
my grace sulde þou haue euer-mare.
¶ Sir he saide shew me hit þan.
and I. salle rede hit if I. can.

FAIRFAX

To þe king þus spac he þan,
"Sir," he said, "i knau a man 4524
þat if he forth war brohut *in* place,
I vnd*er*stand he has þat grace,
If þi drem, widuten bide,
He sal þe tell quat may bityde. 4528
Sir king, þu was anis wid me wrath,
And wid þe maistir spe*n*ser bath,
In p*r*esun war we don in bande,
þar-in a Iuen child we fand; 4532
Eyder of vs a drem we sau,
And he vs bad þai*m* til hi*m* schau,
And we bigan him for-to telle, [col. 2]
He told vs all þ*at* side*n* fell." 4536
"Ga to þe p*r*esun," said þe king,
"And do him suith bi-for me bring;
Loke cloding neu on hi*m* be done,
And þat he cum bi-fore me sone."
Þe botoler to þe p*r*esun lepp, 4541
And sone þar-out he tok ioseph,
And did apon him neu clothing,
And brohut hi*m* bifore þ*at* gade*r*ing.
On ioseph siht it was wele sene, 4545
þat he had lang in p*r*esun bene,
For lene he was, and wan i*n* face,
As he þat lang was fra solace.
þe barnage mekil farli thoght, 4549
þat he to kinges rede was broght.
Þan cald þe king ioseph nerre
And said, "i haue soght nere a*nd* ferr
To find a man mi drem to rede,
Bot hid*er*-to miht i noght spede. 4554
Bot coud þu tell me quat it ware,
Mi g*r*ace þu suld haue eu*er*-mare."
"Sir," he said, "þu scheu it þan,
And i sal rede it als i can. 4558

GÖTTINGEN

To þe kyng he seide þan
Sir he seide I knowe a man
þ*at* if he were brouȝte in place
I vndirstonde he haþ þ*at* grace
Of þi dreme wiþouten abide
he shal þe telle þ*at* wol bitide
Sir when*ne* ȝe were wiþ me wroo*þe*
And wiþ þe maister spensere bo*þe*
In prisou*n* were we done in bonde
þ*er*ynne a iewes childe we fonde
Eiþ*er* of vs a dreme we sawe
And he badde vs to hi*m* hem shawe
And we bigon al to telle
he tolde vs al þ*at* aftir felle
Go to þe prisou*n* seide þe kynge
And do hi*m* swyþe to me bringe
þ*at* cloþing newe on him be done
And þ*at* he com bifore me soone
þe botillere to þe prisou*n* went
Soone þ*er*of Ioseph he hent
And dud on hi*m* new cloþing
And brouȝt him siþen bifore þe kyng
On Ioseph hit was wel sene
þ*at* he had longe in p*r*isou*n* bene
Lene he was & won in face
As he þ*at* longe was fro solace
þe baronage wondir þouȝt
þ*at* he to kyngis cou*n*sel was brouȝt
þe kyng called Ioseph nerre
& seide I haue souȝte neer & ferre
To fynde a mon my dreme to rede
But hidurto myȝt I not spede
Coudestou telle me what hit wore
Mi grace I graun*te* þe eu*er*more
Sir he seide shewe hit þon
And I shal rede hit as I con

TRINITY

I am seruand þi wil to do
If godd me gif grace *þ*erto." 4560
¶ "Me thoght in drem, þis ender night,
þ*a*t i com in a medu slight;
Flours and gress i-nogh i faand, 4563
And kij fourtene, þar-in gangand;
þe seuen o þam me thoght ferli
War selcuth fatt and fair[e] kij;
þas oþer seuen yede i to see 4567
þat als selcuth o þam thoght me;
þair hidd was clongun to þe ban,
Sua lene sagh i neuer nan;
Lene and hungre bath war þai,
þai draf þir oþer seuen a-wai; 4572
In þ*a*t medu sa lang þai war
þat etten þai had it erthe bare.
I folud siþen, me-thoght, a sti
Vntil a feild, and sagh me bi 4576
Four-ten ers stand o quete,
þe seuen o þam war selcuth grette,
Sa wel war sette me thoght selcuth;
Bot o þas oþer me thoght vncuth,
þai war sa clungu*n*, dri, and tome;
O þis ioseph sai me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of god consail,
And þe sal i neu*er* fail;
þou sal god office haue ful tite,
And all forgiuen þe þi wijtte." 4586
þan ansuerd ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe sceued a fair warni*ng*,
þar-for godd aght þe wel wit right
To mensk him wit mode and might;
Wel has he warnist þe for-wit 4591
Agains þe wa to gette grith;
For thoru his for-biseni*ng* hir[1]
Wit þou þ*a*t þar sal seuen yeir[2]

COTTON

I am seruande þi wille þar-to.
if god wele gif me g*rac*e atte do.
¶ Me þu3t in dreme þis ender ni3t.
þat I. come in a medow sli3t.
floure *and* gresse I.-nogh*e* I. fande.
and ky .xiiij. þ*er*-in gangande.
vij. of ham me þu3t ferly.
ware selcouþe fatte *and* faire ky.
þa oþ*er* vij. 3ode I. to se.
þat als selcouþe of þu3t me.
þaire hide was clungyn to þe bane
squa lene sagh I. neu*er* nane.
lene *and* hungery baþ war þai.
þai draue þ*er* oþer vij. a-way.
In þat medow so lange þai ware
þat eten þai hadde þe medow bare.
I fande siþen me þu3t a sty. [leaf 27, back]
vn-tille a felde I. sagh*e* me by.
xiiij eris stande of quete.
þe vij. of ham ware selcouþe grete
and so wele sette me þu3t selcouþe.
and of þa oþ*er* me þu3t vncouþe.
þai ware sa dry clungyn *and* tome.
of þis Ioseph þou gif now dome.
and gif me þar-of gode consaile.
and c*er*tis I sal þe neyu*er* faile.
þou salle haue gode ful mykil *and* tite
and alle for-gif I. þe: þe wite
¶ þen onsquared Ioseph leue sir king*e*.
god has þe sende a faire warning*e*.
þar-fore þou agh*e* wiþ gode ri3t.
to worshepe him wiþ mayne *and* mi3t.
wele has he warned þe be-forne
to kepe þi realme: hit be no3t lorne.
for be þis squeuen þ*o*u talde me here
I warne þe wele hit sal vij. 3ere.

FAIRFAX

[1 *read* her]
[2 *read* yer]

I am al bone þi wille to do, 4559
If god wil giue me grace þar-to."
"Me-thoght in drem þisender niht,
þat i com in a medow sliht,
Floures and gress i-now i fand, 4563
And ky fourtene þar-ine gangand;
þe seuen of þaim me thoght ferli
were selcuth fat and fair ky;
þe toþer seuen i ȝode to se
þaim also selcuth, thoght me, 4568
þair hide was clungen to þe bon,
So lene sau i neuer non,
Lene and hungri bath war þai, [f 33, col. 1]
þai draf þe toþer seuen a-way. 4572
In þat medu so lang þai ware
þat þai had etin þe erd al bare.
Me-thoght siþen i folud a sty
Into a feild and sau me by,
Fourtene eris stand of quete, 4577
þe seuen of þaim war wonder grete,
Sua wele war sett me thoght selcuth;
Bot of þe toþer me thoght vncuth,
þai war sua clungen, dri, and tome.
Of þis, ioseph, say me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of a god consaile,
And þe ne sal i neuer faile.
þu sal gode office haue ful tite,
And all for-giuen þe þi wite." 4586
Þan said ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe schaud a fair warning,
þar-fore au þu wele wid right 4589
To honour him wid mayn and miht,
Siþen he bi-fore has warnid þe,
Againes þi wa to saued be. 4592
For thoru þis for-bisin here,
Witt þu þar sal be seuen ȝere

GÖTTINGEN

I am redy þi wille to do
If god wol ȝyue me grace þerto
¶ Me þouȝte þat þis ȝonder nyȝt
I coom in a medewe briȝt
Floures & greses þerynne I fond
And ky fourtene þer ynne goond
Of þe seuen me þouȝte ferly
þei were faire & fatte ky
þe oþere seuen I ȝode to se
And als mychel wondir þouȝte me
her hide was clongen to þe bone
So lene say I neuer none
hongry & lene boþe were þai
þei droof þe oþere seuen away
In þat medewe so longe þei ware
þei had eten to þe erþe bare
þenne me þouȝte I folewed a sty
Into a felde and sawe me by
Fourtene eres stonde of whete
Somme of hem were wondir grete
Ful of corn were þei set þo
But þe toþere were not so
þei were clongen drye & tome
Of þis Ioseph say me þi dome
ȝyue me her of good counsaile
And I shal þe neuer faile
Good offis shal þou haue in plas
And be forȝyuen al þi trespas
¶ þenne seide Ioseph leue sir kyng
God haþ þe shewed fair warnyng
þerfore owe þou bi riȝt
To honoure him wiþ al þi myȝt
Siþ he bifore haþ warned þe [leaf 29, back]
Of þi woo saued to be
For þourȝe þis ensaumple here
wite þer shul be seuen ȝere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
O plente be in þi king-rike,		of plente be. in þi kinge-rike.
þat er þe seuen fatt beistes like ;	4596	þat ys þe vij. fatte bestis like.
þas oþer seuen nede nett[1] [1 for nete]		þa oþer vij. lene nete.
Bitakens seuen yer of hunger grett[2]		bi-takenis vij. ȝere hungre grete.
þat al-þer nest sal be foluand, [2 for grete]		þa oþer ȝeres next folowande.
þat neuer was forwit suilk in land ;		sal be þe beste. was euer in lande.
þat sli defaut sal be o bred [col. 2]	4601	bot first defaute sal be of brede
þe folk sal be o hunger ded.		þe folk salle be for hungre dede.
Sir king, þis es þi visiun,		¶ Sir þis ys þi visioun.
For lok þi seluen wit resun,	4604	loke þi-self be gode resoun.
Bath þi drems ar als an,		baþ þer dremes ar als ane.
For-þi i red þat þou, onan,		for-þi I. rede at þou on.-nane.
Do gett þe a god purueur		do gete þe a gode puruaour.
þat in þis nede þe mai socur ;	4608	þat in þis myschefe þe may socour.
In ilk land men for to sett		In ilk lande men for to sette.
To-geder ilk fijft mett		to-gedder ilk fifte mette.
O þe time þat es plente."		of þe time þat ys plente.
"Godote, ioseph, sua sal it be,	4612	goddote Ioseph so sal hit be.
Bot, for þou art so mikel opris,		¶ bot for þou art so mekel of pris.
And þer-wit art þou war and wis,		*and* fundyn baþ warre *and* wise.
Sua þat nan es funden slik,		In alle þis lande nys nane him like
Stiward of al mi kingrik	4616	Stiwarde ouer alle my kingerike.
Sal þou be made, and hei iustis,		sal þou be made *and* hey Iustise.
For wel traist i on þi seruis."		for wele I. traiste in þi seruise.
"Nai, sir, tas noght in despite,		¶ nay sir take hit noȝt in despite
Bot first þan wil i ma me quitte	4620	for first wille I. make me quite
O plight o putifars wijf."		of þe chalaunge of Putiphar wife
"Do wai," he said, "þer-of na strif."		nay saide þe kinge þer-of na strife.
"Saccles i am and dere has boght."		Sakles I. am *and* dere has boȝt.
"I wat þou tells it me for noght,		I wate. þou tellis hit me for noȝt
þi saccles scam wel es it kyd,	4625	þi sakles shame wele ys hit kid
þat godd es al þi werkes emid."		þi werkis to criste ar vn-hid.
Qu[e]n þat þe barunnage of egypte		¶ quen þe baronage of egipte.
Sagh he did him sli wirscippe,	4628	saghe be-done him siche worshepe
Ferli thoght þam hugat he		ferli þuȝt ham how þat he.
Was to þe king mad sua priue ;		wiþ þe kinge was so priue.

Of plente be in þi kingrike
þat er þa seuen fat bestes lick, 4596
þat oþer seuen nedi nete
Bitakins seuen ȝere hu*nger* grett,
þat oþ*er* neist sal be foluand 4599
þat neu*er* was suilk bifor in land,
þat suilk diffaute sal be of bred,
þe folk sal be for hung*er* dede.
Sir king, þis es þi visyoun, 4603
Loke þi selue wid gode resun,
For bath þir dremes er als on.
For-þi i rede þat þu on-an
Do gete þe a gode purueour, [col. 2]
þat in þis nede may þe socure, 4608
In ilk a land men for to sett
To gadir of ilk þe fijfte mett,
Of þat time þ*at* es plente."
"Certis, ioseph, sua sal it be, 4612
Bot for þu art sua mekil of prijs,
And þar-to þu art bath war a*nd* wijs,
So þ*at* non es funden suiche,
Steiward of all my king-riche 4616
Sal þu be made, and hy iustise,
For wele i traist in þi seruise."
"Nay, sir, bot tas noght in despit,
For first þan wil i ma me quit 4620
Of plight of putifars wijf."
"Do queþ*er*," he said, "þar-of na strijf."
"Sacles i am, and dere haue boght."
"I wat þu tellis it me for noght, 4624
þi sacles schame wele sene it es,
And god es wid þi werkis, i-wis."
Quen þat þe barnage of egipt
Sau him haue suilk a worschip, 4628
wond*er* þai*m* thoght hou þat he
was to þe king mad sua priue,

GÖTTINGEN

Of plente in þi kyngriche
þ*at* is þese seu*en* fatte beestes liche
þeese oþ*ere* seuen woful neet
Bitokeneþ seuen ȝeer hongur greet
þ*at* oþ*ere* ȝeres shul be folwonde
þ*at* neu*er* were suche bifore in londe
Suche defaute shal ben of breed
þe folke shal be for hongur deed
Sir Kyng þis is þi avisiou*n*
Loke þi self bi al resou*n*
For boþe þi dremes ben as oon
þ*er*fore I rede þou anoon
Gete þe a good purueour
þ*at* in þis nede may þe socour
In vche londe men for to set
To geder vche fifte met
Of þat tyme þat is plente
Certis he seide so shal hit be
Ioseph þ*o*u art mychel of pris
And þ*er*to boþe war & wis
Noon I se is fou*n*de þe liche
here in al my kynryche
Stiwarde þ*o*u shal be & heȝe Iustise
For wel I truste in þi seruyse
Nay sir he seide take not to spit
For furste wol I make me quyt
Of gulte of putifares wif
Dowey he seide þ*er* of no strif
Sackeles sir haue I dere aboutȝ
I woot þ*o*u tellest hit me for nouȝt
þis sacles shame sene hit is
God is wiþ þi werkes I wis
When*n*e þe baronage of egip
Say hi*m* haue suche worship
wondir þei hadde how þ*at* he
To þe kyng was made priue

TRINITY

For-qui he was a man vnsene,
And had als in misliking bene. 4632
"We wend wel, sir, he had ben ded."
"Nai, he es noght, godd for-bed!
He was p*ri*sund wit iuel red,
And þar-for has he ben in ned, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage,
Man has him don to gret vtrage.
O mi drems no has he
Tald me all q*ua*t it mai be, 4640
And i wat nour quar es mak;
I wil him do at vnder-tak
þe wardanscipp of al mi land,
And þat i wil yee vndirstand, 4644
þat al be wroght wit his consail,
Til al mi fok it sal auail;
þe seuen craftes all he can, [leaf 27, col. 1]
And es a selcuth hend[e] man." 4648
¶ Al þat baru*n*age, less and mare,
To þis ioseph an ath þai suare,
Til him als wardan for to tent,
And all to do his co*m*mamend.
Of his aun hand tok þe kyng 4653
And did on ioseph hand þe ring;
And clahtyng on him lette he fall,
Suilk als he self was cled wit-all;
To ride ai quar in kinges thar,[1] [[1] *read* char]
And knele him, als he king ware.
þan said þe king to ioseph, "lo! 4659
I am, als þou wat, pharao;
Sal nan sua bald be in mi land
Wit-vten þe stir fute ne hand." 4662
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His nam þai chaunged, fra þ*a*t our,
And cald him "warld sauueour."

COTTON

for quy ful selden was he sene
and had als in mislikinge bene.
we wende þai saide he had bene dede
nay saide þe kinge god hit for-bede
he prisoned was wiþ euel rede.
and þar-fore has he bene in nede.
and þat ys sene in his visage.
for Men has done him grete outrage
of my dremis now has he
talde me alle quat hit may be.
and for I. wate nawre quere his make
I. sal do him atte vnder-take
he sal be rewler of al my lande.
and þat I. wille ȝe vnderstande.
þat alle be wroȝt wiþ his co*n*saile
for alle my folk hit wil a-vaile.
þe vij. craftes alle wele he can
and ys a selcouþ curtaise man.
alle þat baronage lasse *and* mare.
to þis Ioseph̃ an aþ þai square.
to him as warden for to tent.
and alle to do his co*m*mandement.
¶ of his awen hande toke þe kinge.
and dide on Ioseph hande his ringe.
and cleþinge lete he on him falle.
suche as he was cledde wiþ-alle.
to ride in þe kingis chare.
and knele him as he kinge ware.
þen saide þe kinge Ioseph lo.
I. am als þou wate pharao.
sal nane sa balde in al my lande
wiþ-outen strife of fote or hande.
atte me wille calle þat ilk name
he sal be dede wiþ mykil shame.
his name þai chaunged f*ra* þ*a*t oure
and calde him þe werld*e* sauiour.

FAIRFAX

For qui, he was a man vnsen,
And had in gret misliking ben. 4632
"we wend wele, sir, he had ben dede."
"Nay," said þe king, "god forbede,
He was p*re*suned wid ille rede,
Sua has he liued in mekil dred, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage;
Men haue hi*m* don ful gret vtrage.
Of mj dremes nou has he
Teld me quat þer-of wil be, 4640
And for i wat noquar his make,
I wil *þat* he here vnder-take
All þe worschip of mi land, [lf 33, bk col. 1]
And þat wil i ȝe vnd*er*stand, 4644
þat all be wroght wid his *con*sail,
For all mi land it sal auail.
þe seuen craftes wele he can,
And es a selcuth wis man." 4648
All his barnage less and mare
vnto ioseph an ath þai suare,
Till him as wardayn for to tent
And for to do his comandement. 4652
Of his aune hand tok þe king
And did on ioseph hand his ring,
And clething on him let he fall, 4655
Suilk as him selue was cled wid-all,
To ride and ga widuten letting,
And knele bifor him als a king:
þan said þe king, "ioseph, lo!
þu wost *þat* i am pharao, 4660
Sal non sua bald be in mi land,
widuten þe stir fott or hand."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His name þai changid for *þat* onur
And cald him þe worldes saueour;

For he was a mor vnseene
And had in greet mislikynge bene
we wende he had ben deed þing
Nay god forbede seide þe kyng
he was p*ri*sou*n*de wiþ fals reede
So haþ he lyued in mychel drede
þat is wel sene in his visage
Men han hi*m* done greet outrage
Of my dremes now haþ he
Tolde me what of hem wol be
For I woot nowhere his make
I wol *þat* he here vndirtake
Al þe worshipe of my londe
þat I wol ȝe vndirstonde
And al be wrouȝte bi his cou*n*saile
For al my londe hit shal availe
þe seuen craftis wel he can
he is a wondir wise man
Al his baronage hi*m* biforn
To Ioseph han an oþ sworn
To hi*m* as her kepere to tent
And to done his com*m*au*n*dement
Of his owne hond toke þe kyng
And dud on Iosepis his ryng
Cloþing on him he lete falle
Suche as hi*m* self was clad wiþ alle
To ride & go wiþouten lettyng
And knele bifore him as kyng
þen*n*e seide þe kyng Iosep lo
þou woost *þat* I am pharao
Shal noon so bolde be in my lond
wiþouten þe stire foot or honde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
his nome þei chau*n*ged for *þat* honour
And calde hi*m* þe worldes saueour

þe king him did a wijf to tak,
Hight assener, a doghti mak. 4668
¶ Ioseph thoght wel on his mister,
Did gader sariantz and squier,
To gedir wrightes, far and nere,
Quar-euer þat þai funden were; 4672
And berns mad wit-in *þat* yere,
A thusand sette in stedes sere;
And siþen commanded he him-selue
Depe selers for to delue, [1 *read* scilwis]
And, thoru es aun scel-wis[1] red, 4677
He fild wit wines, quite and red.
Quen þe folk þus sagh him dele
Wit wyn and corn, fless and mele,
And[2] fild þe berns, her and þar, [2 ? þai]
[. . . . . .
***no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.*]**
þe land of egypte, lass and mare 4684
þus ferd he wit þa seuen yeirs,
þat ma þan a thusand selers
Fild he [wit] wins, neu and fress,
And warnistore o salt fless;
Garners and granges fild wit sede,
Maa þan i wit tung can rede, 4690
In ilk sted a sere wardain;
And went him to þe king again,
For to rest him wit þe king,
Affter his mikel traueling.
Quen þe seuen yeirs war vte 4695
Tilmen oueral þe land a-boute, [3 col. 2]
[3]Als þai war won þair sede had saun,
Bot alkin weke it was wit-draun;
þe erth it clang, for drught and hete,
And sua bigan þe derth to grete. 4700
For þat drught þat was strang,
Na corn on erth, ne gress sprang;

COTTON

¶ þe kinge him dide a wife to take
heȝt asseuer a duȝti make.
Ioseph þoȝt on his mister [4 MS. squyeris]
dide gadder seriauntes *and* squyere[4]
and al-so wriȝtes ferre and nere. [leaf 28]
quare þai euer fundyn were.
and bernys made wiþ-in þat ȝere.
a þousande sette in stedis sere.
and siþen comaunded he him-selue.
depe selers for to delue.
and þorou his awen happy rede.
he filled wiþ wine baþ quyte *and* rede
quen þe folk saghe him þus dele.
wiþ wine *and* corne flesshe *and* mele.
þai filled þaire bernis here *and* tare.
¶ *and* alle þe baronage so til him bare
atte alle þai louted til his lare.
þe lande of egipt lasse *and* mare.
þus ferde he þa vij. ȝeris
þat ma þen a þousande selers
filled he wiþ wine new *and* fresshe
and warnestoure of salt flesshe.
gerners *and* granges filled wiþ sede.
ma þen I wiþ tonge con rede.
In ilk a stede a gode wardayne
and þen went to þe kinge agayne.
for to reste wiþ-oute lesinge.
ofter þis mykil trauaillinge.
¶ quen þe vij. ȝere ware oute.
til alle men in lande a-boute.
als þai ware wone þaire sede was sawen.
bot sone ofter hit was wiþ-drawen.
þe erþ hit clange for druȝt *and* hete
and so be-gan þe derþe to grete.
for þe druȝt þat was sa strange.
na corne ne grisse on erþe sprange.

FAIRFAX

þe king him did a wijf to take,	þe kyng hi*m* made a wyf to take
Hiht assener, a doghti make. 4668	hi*ȝ*t asseuer a dou*ȝ*ty make
Ioseph thoght on his mistere,	¶ Ioseph þou*ȝ*te on his mistere
Gart gadir him seriant a*nd* squier	Made gider hi*m* se*r*uau*n*t & squyere
To gadir him writhes fer and ner,	To gete hi*m* wri*ȝ*tes in a stou*n*de
Quare þat eu*er* þai funde*n* were, 4672	where euer þei mi*ȝ*te be fou*n*de
And bernys made wid-in þ*at* ȝere,	Bernes he made in þat ȝere [leaf 30]
A thousand sett in stedis sere.	A þousande sett in studes sere
And si*þe*n comandid he hi*m*-selue	And aftir he com*m*au*n*dide hi*m* selue
Depe celers for to delue, 4676	Depe seleres for to delue
And thoru his aun witti rede	And bi grace wi*þ* his witty dede
Fild þai*m* wid wines, quite a*nd* rede.	Filled hem of wynes white & rede
Que*n* þe folk þus sau him dele 4679	when*ne* þe folke þus saw hi*m* dele
wid win a*nd* corn, fless a*nd* mele,	wi*þ* wyn & corn flesshe & mele
And fild þe lathes here and þar [col. 2]	And filled þo bernes here & þore
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe land of egipt less and mar. 4684	þe londis of egipte lesse & more
þus ferd he in þa seuin ȝeris,	þus ferde he þo seuen ȝeres
þat ma þan a thousand celers	þ*at* moo þen a þousande seleres
Fild he wid wines neu a*nd* fress,	Filled he wi*þ* wynes newe & fresshe
And lardineris wid saltid fless; 4688	And larderes wi*þ* salt flesshe
Gerneris and granges fild he wid sed,	Grau*n*ges gerneres filde he wi*þ* sede
Ma þan i wid tung can red,	Moo þan I wi*þ* tonge con rede
In ilk a stede a sere wardain.	In euery stud lafte a wardeyn
þan went he to þe king a-gain, 4692	þen*ne* went he to þe kyng a*ȝ*eyn
For to rest him wid þe king,	For to reste him wi*þ* þe kyng
Aftir his mekil trauailing.	Aftir his greete trauailyng
Que*n* þa seuen ȝere war vte,	when*ne* þo seuen ȝeer were oute
Plomen ou*er* all þe land aboute, 4696	Plowemen ou*er* al þe lond aboute
As þai war wont, þair sede to sau,	As þei were wont her seed dud sawe
Bot alkines welth bigan wid-drau.	But al welþe bigon wi*þ*drawe
þe erde clang for hete and drohut,	þe er*þ*e clang for hete & drye
And so bigan þe drech cu*m* vte, 4700	And so þe wo bigon vp hye
For þat dre*þ* þ*at* was sua strong,	For þ*at* drou*ȝ*te þ*at* was so strong
Corn no griss on erde non sprong.	Corn ne gras on er*þ*e noon sprong
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan deid þe bestes vp biden,		þen dyed þe bestes vp bedene.
Thoru þe hunger þat was sa kene,		þorou þat hungre þat was sa kene
þat be þe thrid yeir was gan,	4705	þat bi þe formast ȝere was gane
Vnnethes was þer beist left an.		vnneþe left was þer ane.
þe wirche[1] pou*er* moght find na fode,		¶ þe wrecche poer miȝt finde na fode
þai war sa fele þat begand yode,	4708	þai ware so mony atte beggand*e* ȝode
þe flotes war secand þe land,	[1 *read* wrecche]	þe folk was sechand*e* al þe lande.
Bi hundretȝ als, and bi thusand,		be .vj. hundreþ *and* bi þousande.
þat soght þam rotes, als þe suine,		soȝt ham rotes as þai waré squyne
Soru it was to se þar pin.	4712	sorow hit was to se þaire pine.
þe childir and þe men of heild		þe childer *and* þe men of elde
þai lai don ded on þe feild.		lay lyand*e* dede a-pon þe felde.
Bi for þe king þai com wit cri,		be-for þe king þai come to cry
And said, "lau*er*d, þou ha merci	4716	*and* saide lorde þou haue mercy.
O þi folk for vnger ded,		kepe þi folk for hungre dede.
Was neuer mare mist*er* o bred;		was neu*er* mare meist*er* of brede
þof men ou*er* all has saun feilds,	4719	ȝour men ou*er*al has sawen þaire feldes
O corn es þar noght an þ*a*t yeilds;		*and* noȝt agaynewarde ys þat hit ȝeldis.
Qualm has beistes al ou*er*gan,		qualme has bestes alle ou*er*-tane.
Bot if sum bote o þe be tan,		bot ȝe sette bote our life ys gane.
þe folk mon dei vp al bidene	4723	þi folk mone dey al be-dene.
Wit qualm, þis hunger es sa ken."		þis qualme ys so cursed *and* kene.
¶ þe king herd þis and weped sare,		¶ he herde ham cry *and* wepe sare.
And sagh mens bodis bolnud ware;		*and* saghe þaire bodis bolned ware.
For, wijt yee wel, þ*a*t in þat tide		bot wete þou wele in þat tide.
Had he in his hert na pride.	4728	in hert he had ful litel pride.
"Lauerdinge*s*," he said, "wel wat yee		lordinges he saide wele wate ȝe.
Mi stiward ioseph al fedes me,		my stiwarde Ioseph he fedes me.
For darworthi þar-til es he,	[2 MS. bowte; *read* bote]	for derworþly þ*er* to ys he.
He es al lau*er*d, and sua sal be;	4732	he ys al lorde *and* so salle be.
Bot gas and fals yee him to fote		bot gas *and* falles him to fote
And prais him he do yow boute,[2]		*and* pray him ordayne ȝou sum bote
And þat he giue yow of his corn,		*and* atte he gif ȝou of his corne.
Ar hunger haue yow al be-storn."		or hungre haue ȝou alle for-lorne
To ioseph went þai, criand þan,	4737	¶ to Ioseph went þai criand*e* þan
"Ha reuth on vs, þou blisced man,		haue rewþe of us þou blessed man.

þan died þe bestes vp all bidene
For *þat* hung*er* þat was sua kene,
þat bi þe formast ȝere was gan, 4705
vnethes was þar best left an.
þe wrecched pore miht find na fode,
þai were so fele *þat* beggand þai ȝode,
þe flockis war sekand in þe land, 4709
Be hundris and be thousand,
þat soght þaim rotis als þe suyn,—
Soru it was to se *þat* pin.
þe child*er* and þe men of elde 4713
For hung*er* lay dede in þe feilde;
Before þe king þai come wid cri,
And said, "laue*r*d, þu haue m*er*ci
Of þi folk for hung*er* er dede,
was neu*er* mar nede of brede. 4718
þou men ou*er*all haue saun feldes, [lf 34, col. 1]
Of corn es noght on *þat* vp-ȝeildes;
þe qualm has bestis all ou*er*-gan;
Bot if sum bote of þe be tan,
þi folk sule dey vp all bidene 4723
wid qualm, þis hung*er* es sua kene."
ÞE king sau þis, and wep ful sor*e*,
And sau men bodis bolnn*an*d wore,
For wit ȝe wele, *þat* in *þat* tide,
Had he in hes herte na pride. 4728
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "wele wot ȝe
Mi steuard ioseph al fedis me,
For derworthili es he þar-tille,
He es all lord, and þat es skill; 4732
Bot gas and falles him to fote
And prais him he do ȝou bote;
And þat he giue ȝou of his corn
Ar ȝe for hung*er* be for-lorn." 4736
To ioseph went þai criand þan,
"þu reu on vs, þu blisful man,

GÖTTINGEN

þe beestis deȝed vp al bi dene
For *þat* hongur was so kene
þat bi þe furst ȝeer was goon
vnneþe was *þer* beest laft oon
þe wrecched pore fond no fode
þei were so fele beggyng þei ȝode
To gider þei flocked in *þat* lond
Bi hundrides & bi þousond
þei souȝte he*m* rotes as done swyn
Sorwe hit was to se *þat* pyn
þe childre & þe men of elde
For hongur lay deed in þe felde
Bifore þe kyng þei coom wiþ cry
And seiden lord *þou* haue mercy
Of þi folke for hongur is deed
was neu*er* more nede of breed
þei men ou*er* al sewe feldes
Of corn nouȝt hit vp ȝeldes
þe qualme haþ beestis ou*er*gon
But if su*m* bote be þe on
þe folke shul deȝe al bi dene
wiþ qualme þis hong*ur* is so kene
¶ þe kyng say þis & wepte sore
how men*n*es bodies bolned wore
wite we wel in þat tide
had he in his herte no pride
Lordinges he seide wel wite ȝe
Ioseph my stiwarde fedeþ me
Forder worþely is he *þer* tille
he is a lord þat is skille
But goþ & falleþ hi*m* to fote
And preye hi*m* to do ȝou bote
þat he ȝyue ȝou of his corn
Or ȝe for hongur be forlorn
To Ioseph went þei criyng þon
Rewe on vs *þou* blisful mon

TRINITY

And len vs sumquat o þi sede,
Was neuer ar sua mikel nede, 4740
Len vs sumquat wit þi scep."
" I sal yow lene," þan said ioseph.
Ioseph þat was ful o pite [f 27, bk, col. 1]
Did thresche son in þat contre; 4744
Quen þe sede was dight and boun
He salde ilkman his porcion,
Sua þat þai moght scilwisli,
þai and þair fernet, liue þar-bi. 4748
In sum bok find i þar a wile
þat ioseph fand þat was sutile;
þe caf he cast o corn sumquile
In þe flum þat hait þe nile; 4752
For-qui þat flum þat rennes þar
Til ioseph hus it has þe fare.
¶ þis hunger, þat i her of tell,
In landes als a-bute it fell, 4756
Men mist it nour quare in land,
And seuen yeir it was lastand.
þan iacob and his suns warn
For defaut wel ner for-farn; 4760
Soruful war þai, was na selcuth,
þat had noght to put in þair mouth;
þof þai had siluer and gold red 4763
þai moght noght find to bi þam bred;
His childer oft for hunger grete,
O bote he ne wist how þam to bete;
Oft he liftud vp his hend 4767
To godd, þat he helpe þam wald send,
And ar grant þam son menskli to dei,
Ar þat misese lang for to drei.
Bot our lauerd godd o might
Hers mans praiyer þat es right; 4772
For þof he proue his freind wit pine,
þar-for wil he noght him tine.

COTTON

and lene vs sumquat of þi sede
was neuer are sa mykil nede.
lene vs sumquat of þi skep.
I salle ȝou lene þen saide Ioseph̄.
Ioseph was euer ful of pite.
lete presshe þe corne in iche cuntre
quen þe sede was diȝt *and* boun.
he salde ilkan his porcioun.
so atte þai muȝt skilfully
wiþ þaire meyne liue þar-by.
¶ In þis boke al-so we rede
how Ioseph toke *and* dide in dede.
þe chaf of corne as I. ȝou say
in a water he kest a-way.
in-to a flume atte ran þare.
to Iacob hous þe winde hit bare.
þis hunger þat I. ȝou of telle
In alle landes aboute hit felle
men miste hit naure in na lande
vij. ȝere was hit lastande.
þat Iacob *and* his sones warne
for hungre almast for-farne.
sorouful ware þai was na selcouþe
for þai had noȝt to putt in mouþe
þo þai had siluer *and* golde rede.
þai miȝt naure finde to by ham brede
¶ his childer for brede ful sare con grete
he cowde na bote þaire bale to bete
oft he lifted vp his hende. [leaf 28, back]
and prayed to god sum corne him sende
and gif ham grace menskly to deye
or þai lange þis payne sulde drye.
¶ bot our lorde god of miȝt
heres monnes prayer atte ys riȝt.
alle If he proue his frende wiþ pine
ȝet þinkes he noȝt him to tyne

FAIRFAX

And lene vs sumquat of þi sede,
was neuer ar sua mekil nede, 4740
Lene vs sunquat wid þi skep."
"I sal ȝou lene," said ioseph.
Ioseph was ful of pite, 4743
Did threches sone in þat contre,
Quen þe sede was dight and bone,
He sald ilk an his porciun,
Sua þat þai miht skilfully
þai and þair meyne liue þar-bi. 4748
In bokis find we of a wile
þat ioseph did þat was sotile,
þe chaf of corn he kest vmquile,
Into þe flum þat men call Nile, 4752
For-qui þ[a]t watir þat rennis þare,
To iacob hus it has þe fare.
þis hunger þat i here of tell [col. 2]
In landis all aboute it fell, 4756
Men mist it noquer in no land,
And seuen ȝere it was lastand.
þan iacob and his sonis ware
wid hunger in point to for-fare, 4760
Soruful þai were, was na selcuth,
þai had noght to put in þair mouth.
þou þai had siluer and gold rede,
þai miht noght find to by na bred,
þir childer oft for hunger grett, 4765
And iacob ne wist hu þair hunger to [bett.
Oft he lifted vp his hend
To godd þat he him help suld send,
And grant him sone menskli to dey,
Ar þat hunger lang to drey. 4770
Bot vr lauerd godd all-miht
Heris man prayer, and þat es riht,
For þou he proue his freind wid pine,
þar-for wil he him noght tine; 4774

GÖTTINGEN

And lene vs sum what of þi sede
was neuer eer so mychel nede
Sum wat lene vs bi þi skep
I shal ȝou lene seide Iosep
¶ Ioseph was ful of pite
lete þresshe soone in þat cuntre
whenne þe seed was al boun
he solde vchone his porcioun
So þat þei myȝte skilfuly
þei & her meyne lyue þerby
In bokes fynde we of a wile
þat Ioseph dud þat was sotile
þe chaf of corn he cast oþer while
Into a watir men callen nyle
For þat watir þat ran þare
To Iacobus hous hit had þe fare
þis hongur þat I here of telle [lf 30, bk]
In londes al aboute hit felle
Men miste hit no where in no lond
Seuen ȝeer hit was lastond
þenne Iacob & his sones ware
wiþ hongur in poynt to forfare
Sorweful þei were no selcouþ
Nouȝt hade þei to put in her mouþ
Siluer þei had & golde rede
But þei myȝte fynde to bie no brede
For hongur sore þese childer dud grete
Iacob wist not how hit to bete
Ofte he helde vp his hende
To god him for to helpe sende
And þat he myȝte menskly deȝe
Ar he þat hongur longe shulde dreȝe
But oure lord god of myȝt
hereþ monnes preyere in riȝt
For þouȝe he preue his frend with pyne
þerfore wol he not him tyne

TRINITY

Iacob wen he was mast in sijt
God lighted him, wit-outen lijt.
Bitid þan in a litel quile
Iacob yode walcand be þe nile ; 4778
He sagh a-pon þe watur reme
Caf flettand du*n*ward [with] þe strem ;
O þ*a*t sight wex he ful blith
And til his suns he tald it suith :—
" Childir," he said, " yee list and lete,
I sagh caf on þe wat*ur* flete ; 4784
Queþen[1] it com i can not rede, [1 MS. has Que*n*þen]
Bot dunward flette it wel god spede ;
If it be commen fra fer land
Lok quilk of us sal tak on hand
For vs alle do þis trauail, [col. 2]
þar of es god we ta consail, 4790
Again þe flum to folu þe sloth,
Corn þan sal we find for sothth."
Ruben said þan his resun :—
" Lo, me ! i am all redi bun 4794
Our aller nedes vnd*er* ta,
Giue me mi graith and lat me ga."
His breþer said, " bot ga we alle,
In godds nam, and sua we sall." 4798
" Siluer inogh wit yow yee tak,
And i yow prai, for drightin sak,
Que*n* yee funden haue your fang
þ*a*t yee duell not þan to lang ; 4802
Bot gas warli thoru vncuth land,
Godd hald ou*er* yow his holy hand.
þere breþer went out o chanaan, 4805
For þar was iacob wonnand þan ;
þair yongest broþer left þai at ham,
Beniamin þan was his nam.
i heied þam [fast] on þair wai,
þat vntil egypte son com þai ; 4810

COTTON

bot quen þe bal ys alder hext
þe*n* sum time ys bote next.
BE-tidde a time in litel quile
Iacob went walcand*e* bi þe Ile
he saghe a-pon þe wate*r*es reme.
chaf fletand*e* come wiþ þe streme.
of þat siȝt wex he fulle bliþe.
and tille his sones talde hit squyþe
¶ Childer he saide ȝe liste *and* lete.
I. saghe chafe on þe wate*r* flete.
queþen hit come I. con noȝt rede
bot doun þe wate*r* hit come gode spede
if hit be co*m*myn fra ferre lande
loke quilk*e* of us sal take on hande
to do þis t*ra*uaile for vs alle.
or ellis for hungre we mone falle
agayne þe flume to folow þe sloþ
and corne ȝe sal þen finde for-soþ.
¶ Ruben saide þen his reson.
lo I. am alle-redy boun.
our aller nedis vnder ta.
gif me my graiþe *and* lete me ga.
his breþ*er* saide bot go we alle.
In goddes name *and* so we salle.
siluer I.-noghe ȝe wiþ ȝou take
and I. ȝou pray for goddis sake.
quen ȝe fondyn haue ȝour fange
loke ȝe dwelle noȝt to lange
gas warly þorou-out vncouþ lande
god halde ouer ȝou his haly hand*e*
¶ þes breþ*er* went out of chanaan.
for þer was Iacob dwellinge þan.
þaire ȝongest broþ*er* laft atte hame
Beniamyn was his name
þai hyed ham fast a-pon þaire way
and vn-to egipt sone come þai.

FAIRFAX

Iacob que*n* he was mast in siht,
God him *con*fortid widuten liht. 4776
Be-tid þan, in a littel quile,
Iacob ȝode walkand bi þe Nile,
He sau apon þe watris reime
Chaf cu*m* fletand wid þe streme. 4780
Of þ*at* sight wex he ful blith,
And til his sonis he tald it suith,
"Childer," he said, "ȝe list and lete,
I sau chaf on þe wat*er* flete; 4784
Queþe*n* it comis i can noght rede,
Bot doun it fletis ful god spede.
If it be come*n* fra fer land, 4787
Loke quilk of ȝu sal take on hand,
For vs all take þis trauaile,
þar-of es gode we ta *con*saile.
Agayn þe flum to folu þe chaf, [leaf 34, bk, col. 1]
Corn þare sul we find to haf." 4792
Ruben þan said his resun,
"Lo," he said, "I am al-redi boun,
vr aller nedis to vnder-ta,
Gif me tresur and lat me ga." 4796
His breder said, "may we ga all
In goddes name, and sua we sall."
"Tresur enohut wid ȝu ȝe take,
And i ȝou pray for goddes sake, 4800
Que*n* ȝe funde*n* haue ȝour fang
þat ȝe duell noght þar to lang.
Bot gas warli in vncuth land, 4803
God hald ou*er* ȝou his hali hand."
Þire bred*er* went vte of canaan,
For þare was Iacob wonand þan;
þar ȝongest broder þai left at hame,
Beniamyn þan was his name, 4808
þai heyed þaim apon þair way,
þan sone to egipt com þai.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne iacob was moost in fray
God hi*m* cou*m*fortide þ*at* al do may
Soone aftir in a litil while
Iacob ȝode bi þe watir of nyle
he say vpon þe watir glem
Chaf com fletyng wiþ þe streem
Of þat siȝte wex he ful bliȝe
And to his sones tolde hit swiþe
Childre he seide ȝe luste & lete
I saw chaf on þe watir flete
Whepon hit comeþ con I not rede
But dou*n* hit fleteþ ful good spede
If hit be come*n* fro fer lond
Loke whiche of ȝou wol take on hond
For vs alle to t*ra*uaile
herof is good we take cou*n*saile
Aȝeyn þe flu*m* to fynde þe chaue
Corn þ*ere* shul we fynde to haue
¶ Ruben seide to his resou*n*
Lo I am al redy bou*n*
Oure aller nedes to take in place
ȝyue me tresour & lete me pace
his broþ*er* seide go we alle
In goddes name & so we shalle
Tresour ynouȝe wiþ ȝou ȝe take
And I ȝou preye for godde sake
When̄ ȝe fou*n*den han þ*at* þing
þ*at* ȝe make not longe dwellyng
But gooþ wisely in vncouþe londe
God holde ouer ȝou his holy honde
þese breþ*er* went fro canaan
For þ*ere* was Iacob wonyng þan
her ȝongest broþ*er* þei lefte at home
Be*n*iamin was his nome
þei hiȝed hem vpon her wey
Soone to egipte comen þey

TRINITY

Bot que*n* þai sagh þ*a*t corn plente,
Bliþer men moght neuer be; 4812
For bred to sell þai fand and boght,
And to ioseph þai siþen soght,
And men þam taght quilk was ioseph.
And dun þai kneld at his fette, 4816
Cuth þai wit him na kything tak,
And vncuthli to þam he spak.
"Childer," he said, "weþen are yee?"
"Sir, wee are o farr cuntre, 4820
Of a land hait chanaan,
þar-in es mani nedi man."
þan said ioseph, ful vncuthli, 4823
"Bot er yee comen þe land to spi?"
"Nai," þai said, "laue*r*d, godd for-bede!
Bot elles we come for mikel nede,
For þis hung*er* it es vtenem,
We ar all a man barn-teme; 4828
For þar es hung*er* in our kingrike,
þat was þar neu*er* forwit slike;
þe folk þan deies al be-dene,
Sli hung*er* was neu*er* i wene, 4832
And þar-for haue hidder soght
And parti siluer wit vs broght,
Al redi penijs for to tell [leaf 28, col. 1]
If we moght find her oght to sell;
For we prai þi lauerd-hed 4837
þat þou wald us help in nede,
O þi mikel plente here
To sel us, be it neu*er* sa dere; 4840
Thar þe laue*r*d haf na mist*r*ing
þat we suld com for oþer thing."
"I sal yow sell, bot tells me 4843
Q*ua*t-kin man yur fader[1] be." [1 MS. faber]
"Iacob, sir, es our fadir nam—
An ald man es ur fad*er* nam,[2]

COTTON [2 wrongly repeated by scribe]

bot quen þai sagh*e* þ*er* corne plente
Murer men mi3t neuer be
for brede to selle þai fande *and* bo3t
and to Ioseph siþen þai so3t.
and men ham ta3t quyche was he
doun þai sette ham alle on kne
cowde þai wiþ him na kiþing*e* take
and vncouþely to ham he spak*e*
¶ childer he saide queyþen ar 3e.
sir an saide of ferre cuntree.
of þe lande of chanaan.
þ*er*-in ys mony nedeful man.
þen saide Ioseph ful vncouþly
bot ar 3e co*m*myn þis lande to spy
nay þai saide lorde god for-bede
bot ellis co*m*myn for mykil nede.
for þis hunger hit ys out-neme
we ar alle an mo*n*nes barneteme
þ*er* ys hung*er*. in our kingerik*e*.
was þ*er* neu*er* nane hit like.
þe folk ar dede vp bedene.
suche hung*er* was neu*er* sene.
and þar-fore haue we hidder so3t
a p*ar*ty of siluer wiþ vs bro3t.
redy payment for to telle
if we finde any corne atte selle.
we prai þe of gode lorde-hede
atte þou help us atte þis nede.
of þi mikel plente here
to selle us be hit neu*er* sa dere
þ*er* thar be lorde na mistrowyng*e*.
atte we come for oþ*er* þing*e*.
¶ I salle 3ou selle bot telles me.
quatkin mo*n*nys sones 3e be.
Iacob ys our fader name.
an alde mon we left at hame

FAIRFAX

Bot quen þai sau corn plente,
Glader men miht neu*er* be, 4812
Bred to sell þai fond a*nd* bohut,
And to Ioseph siþ*en* þai soght.
And me*n* þai*m* taght quilk was Ioseph,
And doune þai knelid at his step.
Coud þai of him na knaulag take,
And vnkudly to þai*m* he spac. 4818
"Child*er*," he said, "queþ*en* er ȝe?"
"Sir," þai said, "of a contre
þar in es mani a nedi man, 4822
Of a land men calis canaan." 4821
þan said Ioseph ful vncuthly,
"Bot er ȝe come*n* þis land to spy?"
"Nai," þai said, "lord godd forbede,
Bot we er come*n* for mekil nede, 4826
For þis hung*er* it es vte-neme; [col. 2]
We er all a manes barnteme,
þar es hung*er* in vr king-riche,
was þar neu*er* bi-for non suiche. 4830
þe folk dies vp all bidene,
Suilk a hung*er* was þar neu*er* nan sene.
And þar-for haue we hid*er* sohut,
And a parti mone wid vs broght,
Redi penis we haue to tell 4835
If we may find here aught to sell.
For-þi we pray þi lau*er*d-hede,
þat þu wil help vs in þis nede,
Of þi mekil plente here
To selle vs, be it neu*er* so dere. 4840
Thar þe lau*er*d, haue na mistrouing
þat we suld cu*m* for ani oþ*er* thing."
"I sall ȝou selle, bot telles nu me,
Quat kines a man ȝur fad*er* es he?"
"Sir, iacob es vr fad*er* name, 4845
An ald man we left at hame.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þei say of corn plente
Gladder men miȝt none be
Breed to sille þei fond & bouȝt
And to Ioseph soone þei souȝt
Men hem tauȝte whiche was he
Doun þei kneled on her kne
Couþe þei of hi*m* no knowleche take
And vncouþely to hem he spake
Childre he seide wheþen are ȝe
Sir þei seide of a cuntre
þ*er*ynne is mony a nedy man
þe londe men calleþ canaan
þenne seide Ioseph ful vncouþly
what are ȝe comen þis lond to spy
Nay þei seide lord vs forbede
But we are comen for greet nede
For bittur hongur þ*a*t is bifalle
Oon monnes childer are we alle
þ*er* is hongur in oure kingriche
Was þ*er* neu*er* noon hit liche
þe folke deȝeþ vp al by dene
Suche hongur was neu*er* eer sene
þ*er*fore haue we hidur souȝt
A party of money wiþ vs brouȝt
Redy pens haue we to telle [leaf 31]
If we may fynde corn to selle
þ*er*fore we pray þi lordhede
þ*a*t þou vs helpe in þis nede
Of þi muchel plente here
To selle vs be hit neu*er* so dere
haue ȝe lord no mys trowyng
þ*a*t we shulde com for oþ*er*e þing
¶ I shal ȝou selle hit telleþ me
What man*er* mon ȝoure fadir is he
Sir iacob is oure fadir nome
An olde mon we lefte at home

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Elleuon breþer es we liuand,		xj. breþ*er* we ar liuande.
An at ham, ten in þis land."	4848	an. atte hame x. ys in lande
"And quat es he þat es þe lest?"		*and* quat ys he þat ys þe lest
"Sir, beniamin hatte þe yongest."		lorde beniamyn hat þe ȝongest.
Wen he biheild þam on a rau,		quen he be-helde am alle on raw
Wel ilkan he cuth þam knau;	4852	wele ilkane he cowde ham knaw
Thoght a-pon his fadir care,		he þoȝt a-pon his fader care
And, þar-for, sighed he ful sare.		*and* þar-fore sighed he fulle sare
þair siluer he tok and gaue þam corn		he toke þaire silu*er* *and* gaf ham corne
And to þair ine did it be born;		*and* lete lede hit to þaire in be-forne
And did waitte at a priue tide,	4857	*and* wayded atte a p*r*iuay tide
And did a siluer cupe at hide,		a siluer coupe he made hide.
In a sek, þe corn be-side,		In a sek þe corne be-side
And bad þam to þe mete a-bide.		*and* bad ham to þe mete a-bide
Qu[e]*n* þai had eten, and war al bun		¶ quen þai had eten *and* ware bou*n*
For to wend son vte o ton,	4862	for to wende out of þe tou*n*.
Ioseph þam said þan a sarmu*n*,		Ioseph ham saide sarmou*n*. [leaf 29]
And þus þam sceud his resun:—		*and* þus ham shewed his resou*n*.
"God men," he said, "now sal yee far,		gode men saide he ȝe sal fare
Bot of our king i warn yow are;		bot of our kinge I. warne ȝou are.
I am not king al ou*er* þis land,		I am noȝt kinge ouer al þis lande.
Bot ilkman sal wel vnderstand	4868	bot ilk mon sal wele vnderstande
þe king of it, hatt pharaon,		þe kinge of hit hatte pharaon.
þat al his will can gar be don;		þat alle his wil con make be don
He es dred ou*er* al and es rike,		he dred ouer-alle *and* his rike.
And i stiward of his king-rike;	4872	*and* I. his stiwarde wiþ-out squyke
Of him i wijt yow sai truli,		of him I. telle ȝou truly
O theft he wil haue no m*er*ci;		of theft he wille haue na m*er*cy.
For qua þ*at* es wit stolen thing		qua-so ys takin wiþ stollyn þinge
Funden he wil þ*at* he hing;	4876	wiþ-outen raunsou*n* he wil hi*m* hi*n*ge
I sai it noght for-qui þ*at* yee		I say hit noȝt for-þi attyn ȝe
Ne ern lickli lel men to be;		ar likly lelmen for-to be.
Godd yow giue well for to fund	4879	god ȝou giue wele for to founde
And bring yow ham, bath hali and sund,		*and* bringe ȝou hame baþ hale *and* sounde
Hale and fere, your fadir to se, [col. 2]		hale *and* fere ȝour fader to se.
Drightin yow do þ*at* it sua be."	4882	lorde lene grace atte hit so be.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Elleuen bre*þer* we er lyveand,		Elleuen bre*þere* are we lyuonde
Ane at hame and ten in þis land."		Oon at home & ten in þis londe
"And quat es he, *þat* es þe lest?"		what he seide is he þe leest
"Sir, beniamin hight he, ȝongest."		Sir be*n*iamin het þe ȝongest
Quen he biheld þai*m* all oraue,	4851	when*n*e he bihelde hem on rowe
wele ilk an he coud þaim knaue,		Wel vchone he coude he*m* knowe
He thoght apon his fadir care,		his fadir care þouȝte he on þore
And þar-for syhid he ful sare.	4854	And *þer*fore he siked ful sore
Þair siluer he tok and gaf þaim corn,		For siluer he toke & ȝaf hem corn
And to þair in did it be born;		And to her ynne dud hit be born
He gart waite at a p*ri*ue tide,		he lete waite at a p*ri*ue tide
And did his siluer coupe to hide	4858	And dud his siluer coupe to hide
In a sec þe corn biside,		In a secke biside her corn
and bad þaim to þe mete a-bide.		And bad hem bide to mete *þat* morn
Quen þai had etin and war boune		When*n*e þei had eten & were bou*n*
For to wend ham vte of toun,	4862	For to wende hoom out of tou*n*
Ioseph bi-gan þan his sarmon, [leaf 35, col. 1]		Ioseph bigon to sermou*n* go
And þus þaim he scheud his resun.		And þus shewed he*m* his resou*n* þo
"Gode men," he said, "ȝe sal fare,		Gode men he seide ȝe shal fare
Bot of vr king I warne ȝou are,		But of oure kyng I warn ȝou ȝare
I am noght king ou*er* þis land,	4867	I am not kyng ou*er* þis londe
Bot ilk man sal wele vnd*er*stand,		vche man shal vndirstonde
þe king of þis land hat Pharao,		Oure kyng hette pharao
þat all his will can gar be do;	4870	And al his wille con make be do
Ou*er*-all es dredd, and he es riche,		Ou*er* al I drad and also riche
þat was þar neu*er* bifor non suiche:		was neu*er* eer mon him liche
Of him i tell ȝou witterly		Of him I telle ȝou witterly
Of thef wil he haue na merci,	4874	Of þeof wol he haue no mercy
For-qua so es tan wid stoln thing,		Who so is taken wiþ stolen þinge
He wil *þat* do him to hing.		he wol him do soone to hinge
I say noght þis bot *þat* ȝe		I say not þis but þat ȝe
Ar like treu men for to be.	4878	Seme trewe men to be
Godd giue ȝou wele for to founde,		God grau*n*te ȝou wel to fou*n*de
And bring ȝou ham hal and sounde,		And bringe ȝou hoom hoole & sou*n*de
Hal and fere ȝur fad*er* to se,	4881	ȝoure fadir to se hool and fere
God g*ra*nt ȝou *þat* it so may be."		God ȝou grau*n*te lorde dere

"Sir, godd þe for-yeild," þan said þai,
"Of al þi god, and haue god day:"
¶ Quen þat þai fulli forth war gan
Ioseph sargantz[1] cald onan— [1 MS. sangantz]
"Childer," he said, "we serue þe king,
And we miss sumquat of his thing;
If he it wijt he mon be wrath, 4889
Bot godd forbede, þat ware me lath;
Yon er theues we lelmen wend,
And theif es he þam hider send;
Dos folus þam to ripe þair war,
Ar þai ouer far be on þeir fare;
If in þar sekces be oght funden 4895
Lok þai alle be tain and bonden."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe sargantz þat ware brem als bare
Ran and ouertok þam þare. 4900
"Theues," said þai, "yee most abide,
Wene yee þe king tresur at hyde?
He þat has yow don socur
Stoln haue yee of his tresur; 4904
Ful ilhale did yee þat dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be your mede."
¶ "Sertes," said þai, "leue lauerdinges,
Haue we noght þan o þe kinges, 4908
We ar bath treu men and lele,
For ware we neuer wont at stele;
Ne haue we wit us trussed noght,
Bot thing þat we ha lele boght, 4912
And of our lele bi-geten thing,
For drightin dos vs na letting."
þair seckes son þai laid on hand,
þat ilk cupe þai soght þai fand. 4916
"Ha ha, traiturs, now wel is sene
Queþer þat yee be fule or clene."

COTTON

¶ Sir god for-ȝilde ȝou *and* haue godai
þai saide na mare bot went *þer* wai
quen atte þai þus forþ ware gane
Ioseph a seriaunt calde a-nane.
childer he saide we serue þe kinge
and we mis sumquat of our þinge.
if he hit wiste he walde be wraþ
god for-bede þat ware me laþ.
ȝonder ar theues we lelmen wende
a thefe ys he ham hidder sende
do folow ham *and* ripe þaire ware
and lete ham neuer forþer fare
in þaire sekkis *and* oȝt be fundyn.
loke þai alle be tane *and* bundyn.
do now wele as I. ȝou say
bot do ham na arme in na way.
¶ þer seriauntes at ware brem as bare
and ran *and* ouer-toke ham þare.
theuis saide þai ȝe salle a-bide
wene ȝe þe kinges tresour hide
he þat ȝou has done socoure.
stollyn ȝe haue of his tresour.
ful il haile dide ȝe þat dede.
for so *þer*-of sal be ȝour mede.
certis saide þai leue lordinges
haue we na-þing tane of þe kinges
we ar baþ trew men *and* lele.
ware we neuer wont a stele
ne haue we wiþ us trussed noȝt.
bot þinge þat we haue lelly boȝt.
and of our lele be-gityn þinge.
for goddes loue do vs na lettinge
þaire seckes sone þai laide on hande
þat coupe þai soȝt *and* sone hit fande
a traytours now ys hit sene.
queþer atte ȝe be foule or clene.

FAIRFAX

"Sir, godd ȝou for-ȝelde," said þay,
"Of all ȝour gode, and has god day."
Quen þai forth fully war gan, 4885
Ioseph sergauntis called on-an,
"Childer," þai[1] said, "we serue þe king,
And we misse sumquat of his thing,
If he it wit he wil be wroght, [1 *read* he]
And god for-bede, þ*a*t war vs loth.
ȝon er theues we lelem*e*n wende, 4891
And he a thif þaim hid*er* sende.
Foluis þaim and ransakis þair ware,
Ar þat þai pass or fra vs fare,
If in þair sekkes ahut be funden 4895
Loke þai all be tan and bunden."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þe sargantes þat war brim as bar,
þai ran and ou*er*-tok þaim þar.
"Theues!" þai said, "ȝe sal a-byde,
wend ȝe þe kinges tresur to hide? [col. 2]
He þat ȝou has done socoure, 4903
Stolin ȝe haue of his tresur.
In an ille time did ȝe dis dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be ȝour mede."
"Certis," þai said, "leue lordinges,
Haue we noght tan of þe kinges;
we er bath treu men and lele, 4909
war we neu*er* wont to stele,
we ne haue wid vs trussed noght,
Bot thing þat we lely haue boght,
And vr aun lele bigetyn thing, 4913
For goddes loue dos vs na letting."
Apon þair sekes laid þai hand,
þat coupe þai soght a*n*d sone þai it fand.
"A! traitours, nou es it sene,
Que*þer* þat ȝe be foule or clene." 4918

GÖTTINGEN

God ȝou forȝelde seide þai
To alle ȝoure gode & haueþ good day
¶ when*n*e þei alle forþ were goon
Ioseph seruau*n*tis called anoon
Childre he seide we serue þe kyng
We misse su*m*what of his þing
If he wite he wol be wrooþ
God hit forbede þ*a*t were vs looþ
ȝondir be þeues we trowe wende
And he a þeof hem hider sende
Folweþ hem & ransakeþ her ware
Or þei forþ*er* fro vs fare
If in her seckes be ouȝte fou*n*de
Loke þei alle be take & bou*n*de
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe seriau*n*tis þen*n*e breme as boor
Ran & ouer toke hem þor
þeues þei seide ȝe shul abide
Wende ȝe þe kyngis tresour to hide
he þ*a*t ȝou haþ done socour
Stolen ȝe haue of his tresour
In euel tyme dud ȝe þis dede
For suche þ*er*of wol be ȝoure mede
¶ Certis þei seide leue lordyngis
haue we not stolen þe kyngis þi*n*gis
we are trewe men & lele
Were we neu*er* wont to stele
we haue wiþ vs trussed nouȝt
But þing þ*a*t we truly bouȝt
And so is oure t[r]ewe geten þing
For goddes loue do vs no lettyng
vpon her sackes leide þei hond
þe coupe þei souȝt & soone fond
Traitours þei seide now is sene [lf 31, bk]
Whe*þer* ȝe be foule or clene

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan war þaa breþer bondon hard,	þen ware þa breþ*er* bundin hard*e*
And siþen broght be-for stiward, 4920	*and* broȝt be-for þe hye stiward*e*
And p*ri*sund til þe thrid morn,	*and* p*ri*soned til þe þrid morne
þat maa folk moght be bī-forn;	atte mare folk mote be. be-forne
To-quils sent ioseph þe yepe	Ioseph lete a mon þis quile
Men þair harnais for to kepe. 4924	kepe þaire hernes wiþ-out gyle
¶ þe thrid morn comandid he	¶ þe þrid morne comandet he
A gardiring o þe land suld be;	a geddering*e* of folk for to be.
Forth war broght þaa breþer ten[1]	forþ ware broȝt. þ*er* breþ*er* ten.
þaa sorful now, þaa sare men; [1 MS. tene]	þa sorouful now þa sary men.
þai fel don þan at ioseph fete [If 28, bk, col. 1]	þai fel doun atte Ioseph fete
And merci soght, wit reuli grette;	*and* mercy soȝt wiþ reuli grete.
þe folk asked quat þai suld be, 4931	þe folk asked quat þai sulde be
"Theues," coth ioseph, "of a cuntre	theues quod Ioseph of a cuntre
þat heþen es far, sa þai me tald,	atte heyþen ys ferre so þai me talde
þ*at* es sene on þair dedis bald,	þat ys sene on þaire dedis balde
For quils i sald þam o mi sede	þe quilest I. salde ham of my sede
þai stall mi cupe a-wai to lede; 4936	þai stale my coupe a-way to lede
And sargantz send i son on hand	a s*er*iaunt sende I. sone on hande
þ*at* in þair gare mi god þai fand;	*and* in þaire sekkis my coupe þai fande
I receiud þam and warnd ha*m* noght	I resceyued ham *and* warned ham noȝt
Of alle thing þai me be-soght, 4940	of alle þe þing*e* þai me be-soȝt.
Mete and drinc i gaue þam bath,	mete *and* drink*e* I. gaue ham baþ
And redd þ*am* to were þam fra wath;	*and* bad ham kepe ham fra þe waþ
And siþen i praid godd all weldand	*and* siþen I. prayed god al weldand*e*
Lede þam sauueli to þair land; 4944	lede ham sauely to þaire lande.
And þar-on stall þai þus mi thing,	*and* her a-pon þai stale my þing*e*.
If yee giue dome, þan sal þai hing."	if ȝe giue dome! þan sal þai hing*e*
þan spak ruben, þe eildest broiþer,	¶ þen spac ruben þe eldest broþ*er*.
Stilli menand til þas oþer,— 4948	stilly menande til þase oþ*er*.
"Now es vs comen our ald sakes	now ys co*m*myn our alde sakis.
In to wandret new, and wrakes,	wille liȝt on vs wiþ harde wrakis.
þ*at* i yow said, þis oþ*er* yeire,	þat I. ȝou saide þis oþ*er* ȝere.
Bot þan mi rede wald yee not here,	bot þen my rede walde ȝe noȝt here
O ioseph our breþor lel 4953	of Ioseph our broþ*er* lele.
Wit wrang yee sald him for catell;	wiþ wrange ȝe salde him for catel.

The Publications for 1870 *are :—*

English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edited by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., and Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and The Origin of Trades-Unions,' by Dr Lujo Brentano. 21*s*.

William Lauder's Minor Poems. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 3*s*.

Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. From a MS., KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Ed. by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s*.

Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse. Edited from the Camb. Univ. MS. KK. 1. 5, by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1871 *are :—*

The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: a fragment from the Vernon MS.; with Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's (A.D. 1526 and 1520) Lives of Joseph; edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 5*s*.

King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by HENRY SWEET, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s*.

Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Edited from MSS. by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D. 10*s*.

Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., containing his Minor Poems, edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, Esq., with a critical Essay by Prof. NICHOL of Glasgow. 3*s*.

The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. COWPER, Esq. 6*s*.

The Publications for 1872 *are :—*

An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. 10*s*.

King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by HENRY SWEET, Esq. Part II. 10*s*.

The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS., A.D. 1230, by the Rev. T. O. COCKAYNE and Mr E. BROCK. 2*s*.

Palladius on Husbondrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), edited from the unique MS. in Colchester Castle, by the Rev. BARTON LODGE, M.A. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1873 *are :—*

Old-English Homilies, Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph; three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. RIMBAULT, and A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D. 8*s*.

The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: RICHARD THE REDELES (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and THE CROWNED KING; edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 18*s*.

Generydes, a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part I. 3*s*.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1867 *are :—*

WILLIAM OF PALERNE; or, WILLIAM AND THE WERWOLF. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's Coll., Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 13*s*.

EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1868 *are :—*

. CAXTON'S BOOK OF CURTESYE, in Three Versions: 1, from the unique printed copy; 2, from the Oriel MS. 79; 3, from the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 5*s*.

. HAVELOK THE DANE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir FREDERIC MADDEN. 10*s*.

. CHAUCER'S BOETHIUS. Edited from the two best MSS. by R. MORRIS, Esq. 12*s*.

. CHEVELERE ASSIGNE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. GIBBS, Esq. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1869 *are :—*

I. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*.

II. QUEENE ELIZABETHES ACHADEMY, A BOOK OF PRECEDENCE, &c. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. ROSSETTI, Esq., and E. OSWALD, Esq. 13*s*.

. AWDELEY'S FRATERNITYE OF VACABONDES, HARMAN'S CAVEAT, etc. Edited by E. VILES, Esq., and F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq. 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Publications for 1870 *are :—*

ANDREW BOORDE'S INTRODUCTION OF KNOWLEDGE, 1547, and DYETARY OF HELTH, 1542; with BARNES IN THE DEFENCE OF THE BERDE, 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 18*s*.

. BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 12*s*.

The Publications for 1871 *are :—*

I. ENGLAND IN HENRY VIII.'S TIME: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by THOMAS STARKEY, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. by J. M. COWPER, Esq. Pt II. 12*s*. (Pt I, *Starkey's Life & Letters*, is in preparation.)

II. A SUPPLICACYON OF THE BEGGERS, by SIMON FISH, 1528-9 A.D., ed. by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A.; with A SUPPLICATION TO OUR MOSTE SOUERAIGNE LORDE; A SUPPLICATION OF THE POORE COMMONS; and THE DECAYE OF ENGLAND BY THE GREAT MULTITUDE OF SHEEP, ed. by J. M. COWPER, Esq. 6*s*.

V. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1872 *are :—*

. ROBERT CROWLEY'S THIRTY-ONE EPIGRAMS, VOYCE OF THE LAST TRUMPET, WAY TO WEALTH, &c., 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. COWPER, Esq. 12*s*.

I. CHAUCER'S TREATISE ON THE ASTROLABE. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 6*s*.

II. THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLANDE, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. Part I. 10*s*.

Early English Text Society.

The Subscription is £1 1*s.* a year [and £1 1*s.* (Large Paper, £2 12*s.* 6*d.*) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Money-Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E., and crosst 'Union Bank.' (United-States Subscribers, who wish their Texts posted to them, must pay for postage 5*s.* a year extra for the Original Series, and 3*s.* a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists.

The Publications for 1874 *will be chosen from :—*

56. THE GEST HYSTORIALE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF TROY, translated from GUIDO DE COLONNA, in alliterative verse; edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. DONALDSON, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. PANTON. Part II. 10*s.* 6*d.*

57. THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSION OF THE "CURSOR MUNDI"; in four Texts, from MS. Cotton, Vesp. A. iii, in the British Museum; Fairfax MS. 14 in the Bodleian; the Göttingen MS. theol. 107; MS. R. 3. 8 in Trinity College, Cambridge; edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke & Fotheringham. 10*s.* 6*d.*

58. THE BLICKLING HOMILIES, edited from the Marquis of Lothian's Anglo-Saxon MS. of 971 A.D., by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. With a photolithograph. Part I. 8*s.*

BE DOMES DÆGE Bede's *De Die Judicii* and other short Anglo-Saxon Pieces, edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY, M.A. [*In the Press.*

PALLADIUS ON HUSBONDRIE, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), edited from the unique MS. in Colchester Castle, by the Rev. BARTON LODGE, M.A. Part II. [*In the Press.*

THE LAY FOLK'S MASS-BOOK, four texts, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. F. SIMMONS, Canon of York. [*In the Press.*

GENERYDES, a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part II. [*In the Press.*

THOMAS OF ERCILDOUN, his Rymes and Prophecies; edited from all the extant MSS. by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, Esq. [*In the Press.*

MERLIN, Part IV., containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1874 *will probably be :—*

XX. LONELICH'S HISTORY OF THE HOLY GRAIL (ab. 1450 A.D.), translated from the French prose of Sires Robiers de Borron, re-edited from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A. Part I. 8*s.*

EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer; by A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S. Part IV (with a Classification and Specimens of modern English Dialects). [*At Press.*

BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part II., edited from the MSS. and early printed editions by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*At Press.*

The Publications for 1873 *are :—*

XVIII. THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLANDE, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. Part II. 8*s.*

XIX. OURE LADYES MYROURE, A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. BLUNT, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24*s.*

Reprinting Fund.

Additional Subscribers' names are wanted for the Texts of 1865 and 1866.

The publications of *The Early English Text Society* are divided into Four Classes. I. Arthur and other Romances. II. Works illustrating our Dialects and the History of our Language, including a Series of re-editions of our early Dictionaries. III. Biblical Translations and Religious Treatises. IV. Miscellaneous. (The *Extra Series*, which commenced in 1867, is intended for re-editions.)

A few copies are left of No. **17**, Extracts from Piers Plowman, 1*s.*; No. **20**, Hampole's Treatises, 2*s.*; No. **23**, Ayenbite, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Society's Report, with Lists of Texts to be published in future years, etc., etc., can be had on application to the Hon. Secretary, ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.

LONDON: N. TRUBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 53 MOHRENSTRASSE.

3 2044 021 131 461

be returned

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER
SEP 1 1 2002
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

WIDENER
MAR 1 9 2002

WIDENER
NOV 5 1996
CANCELLED

WIDENER
SEP 1 0 1997